

Martial God Asura #Chapter 3801 – 3900

Father And Daughter Reunion - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3801 - Father And Daughter Reunion

Chapter 3801 - Father And Daughter Reunion

“Ge’er, I’ve let you down. I’ve let your mother down.”

Old Freak Tang was trembling. With a ‘putt’, he knelt before Song Ge.

Furthermore, his tears were falling like rain.

He was an Utmost Exalted-level existence. Yet, he was completely covered in tears.

“Uncle Tang, who are you? Exactly who are you?” Song Ge asked repeatedly.

However, Old Freak Tang was unable to answer her. He continued to apologize to her, telling her he had let her down.

Chu Feng was unable to continue watching this. He said to Song Ge, “Song Ge, he is actually your father.”

“Father? You... you really are my father?” Song Ge asked with wide-open eyes.

“Mn.” Old Freak Tang nodded.

After Old Freak Tang nodded, Song Ge was once again stunned. She remained stunned for a very long time. It appeared as if she was unable to accept the truth, and was also dumbstruck by it.

Suddenly, Song Ge’s body shifted, and she leapt into Old Freak Tang’s bosom.

“So you were my father. You have been by my side the entire time. But why? Why didn’t you tell me? Why have you never told me the truth? Do you know how much I wanted to meet you? Did you know?”

Song Ge's weeping cries resonated throughout the entire plaza. She was crying her heart out. Her cries were very sad to hear. Contained in her cries were not only her complaints towards Old Freak Tang. More than that, there was her longing for him as well.

"I am sorry. It is I, your father, who failed you and your mother."

Old Freak Tang was still apologizing. His behavior was understandable. After all, in his heart, he simply owed Song Ge and her mother too much.

"Father?"

"That Utmost Exalted-level grand existence is actually Song Ge's father?"

At the moment when Song Ge and her father were crying their hearts out, the Void Cleanse Monastery's headmaster, Zuo Ying, Zuo Ying's father and others all turned ashen.

Zuo Ying's father grabbed Zuo Ying and attempted to sneak away.

"Wuuahh~~~"

However, right after they soared into the sky, they were pushed back down by an enormous power.

It was Chu Feng.

"Trying to flee after your malicious deed? There's no such thing in this world." Chu Feng looked to Zuo Ying and her father.

After he finished saying those words, he looked to Old Freak Tang and yelled, "Senior Tang, you and your daughter can slowly reminisce with one another later. You should settle matters here first."

It was only after hearing Chu Feng's words that Old Freak Tang stopped hugging Song Ge. He wiped clean the tears on his face and revealed an even uglier smile on his already ugly face.

"Daughter, stay here and watch how your father will obtain justice for you."

After Old Freak Tang finished saying those words, he slowly walked over to Zuo Ying's father.

Seeing Old Freak Tang walking towards him and being unable to flee, Zuo Ying's father immediately knelt and began kowtowing violently as he begged for forgiveness. He smashed his forehead into the ground so ruthlessly that blood was flowing out from it.

However, Old Freak Tang completely ignored all of this. He extended his hand and grabbed Zuo Ying's father by the head, lifting him up from the ground.

"Speak. Were you not framing my daughter earlier?" Old Freak Tang asked with a stern voice. His tone was ice-cold. He seemed like the god of death interrogating an evil spirit.

"Milord, I was wrong. I was wrong. I had no idea she was your daughter."

"Milord, I also have a daughter myself. I know what you're feeling. I merely wanted to stand up for my daughter. You should be able to understand my feelings too. Milord, please spare me, please spare me." Zuo Ying's father begged repeatedly.

However, Old Freak Tang still ignored Zuo Ying's father. He instead revealed a cold smile. "It's good that you've admitted to it. Apologizing is useless. You need to pay the price."

After he finished saying those words, he suddenly clenched his fist, and a 'puu' was heard. Zuo Ying's father was killed by Old Freak Tang.

"Father!!!"

Personally witnessing the death of her father, Zuo Ying let out a miserable scream.

"Your daughter is also not a good person. You can go and join your father."

As Old Freak Tang spoke, he waved his palm, and a 'bang' was heard. Zuo Ying had exploded.

She had died with her father.

"As for you, Void Cleanse Monastery. You all are unable to distinguish between right and wrong, unable to determine who is loyal and who is a traitor."

"All of you shall go down to accompany that ugly pair of father and daughter."

After Old Freak Tang finished saying those words, he unleashed his overwhelming killing intent. In an instant, his killing intent covered the entire Void Cleanse Monastery.

“Milord, please spare us, please spare us.”

The people from the Void Cleanse Monastery all knelt and began begging for forgiveness.

They had no choice but to do so. After all, they were all able to feel Old Freak Tang’s killing intent.

Enveloped by that killing intent, the plaza no longer resembled the Void Cleanse Monastery. Instead, it more greatly resembled hell on earth.

They knew that if they did not beg for forgiveness, all of them would be killed.

However, their begging was completely useless. Old Freak Tang was determined to kill.

“Stop!!!”

Suddenly, a voice was heard. When that voice sounded, Old Freak Tang’s ever-intensifying killing intent suddenly stopped.

It was Song Ge. Song Ge was the one who had spoken.

“Please release them. They’re innocent,” said Song Ge.

“Very well. My daughter has declared that she will spare you all. Thus, I will spare you all.”

“However, all of you, remember this. It is all due to my daughter that you are able to continue living today.”

“Your lives have been granted to you by my daughter,” Old Freak Tang said coldly.

“Thank you, Milady Song Ge. Thank you, Milady Song Ge.”

All the elders and disciples of the Void Cleanse Monastery started expressing their thanks to Song Ge.

Even the Void Cleanse Monastery's headmaster was doing the same.

However, they had clearly been deliberately making things difficult for her earlier.

It must be said that such a scene was extremely ironic.

"Father, let us return. My mother is still ill. Let us go and see mother together," after saying those words, Song Ge began to shed tears nonstop once again.

"Very well, let us go see your mother."

Old Freak Tang nodded repeatedly. Then, he left with Song Ge.

Even though Old Freak Tang had left with Song Ge, the people of the Void Cleanse Monastery were still uniformly kneeling. Not a single person dared to stand up.

"It is not that fortune did not pass you by. Instead, you didn't seize that fortune properly. Truly foolish."

"You are truly a failure of a headmaster."

Chu Feng mocked the Void Cleanse Monastery's headmaster. Then, he soared into the sky and disappeared.

After Chu Feng left, the Void Cleanse Monastery's headmaster fell powerlessly onto the ground.

His body began to twitch violently. An old man who had lived for thousands of years, the grand headmaster of the Void Cleanse Monastery, was completely covered in tears.

Why was he feeling so sad? That was because he felt what Chu Feng had said to be very correct.

He was truly too much of a failure, truly too foolish.

If he had chosen Song Ge and not Zuo Ying, it would have been a completely different ending..

Unfortunately, it was already too late...

Chapter 3802 - One's Beloved

Chu Feng returned to Autumnfall Village. Originally, he had planned to proceed directly toward Song Ge's mother's residence.

However, right after Chu Feng entered Autumnfall Village, he heard miserable weeping cries from Song Ge and Old Freak Tang.

Furthermore, the weeping sounds did not come from Song Ge's mother's residence. Instead, they came from Old Freak Tang's smithy.

Chu Feng looked over and, upon close inspection, realized why Song Ge and Old Freak Tang were grieving so much.

At that moment, Song Ge's mother was peacefully lying on Old Freak Tang's bed.

She had passed. It seemed like she must've just passed. *nOve/Lb(In*

Unfortunately, it seemed like Song Ge and Old Freak Tang had missed out on Song Ge's mother's last moments.

That was why the two of them were grieving.

Song Ge's sadness came purely from her reluctance to part with her mother.

As for Old Freak Tang, his sadness came from his guilt and self-blame.

The reason for that was because Song Ge's mother was not only very well-dressed, but she was also holding a pillow in her bosom.

Chu Feng recognize that pillow. It was Old Freak Tang's pillow, the pillow that he used every day.

Song Ge's mother knew that she was dying, and decided not to die in her own home. Instead, she travelled to Old Freak Tang's residence.

In the end, she had revealed that...

Even though she had detested Old Freak Tang for how heartless he was, she had still deeply loved him the entire time.

At that moment, Chu Feng finally understood why Song Ge's mother would decide to endure all the rumors, slander, bullying and humiliation from the villagers after giving birth to Song Ge, yet refused to leave Autumnfall Village.

It turned out that what she was reluctant to part with was actually not Autumnfall Village. Instead, she was reluctant to part with Old Freak Tang.

Naturally, Old Freak Tang also realized that.

That was the reason why he felt so ashamed and guilty, and was blaming himself.

He had let down a woman that deeply loved him.

Chu Feng did not disturb Old Freak Tang and Song Ge. He also stopped using his special technique to observe them.

The father and daughter had finally reunited after so many years. Chu Feng did not wish to disturb them. He wanted to give them some time alone.

After all, Old Freak Tang did not have much time left himself...

That said, Chu Feng did not go far away. He stayed outside the smithy.

Chu Feng sat on the lawn and looked at the gradually setting sun. His heart felt very heavy and achingly painful.

Chu Feng's mood was also not very good. He felt that Old Freak Tang was actually a rather ill-fated person too.

When he finally discovered that his woman actually still loved him, his woman had already passed.

When he had finally managed to reunite with his daughter, he did not have much time left.

Because of that, Chu Feng started to long for certain people.

He longed for his father, his mother, his grandfather and grandmother.

He also longed for Zi Ling, Su Rou and Su Mei. In fact, he also longed to see Eggy, who had been dormant, and had not spoken with him for a very long time.

He also longed for his brothers that had fought bravely alongside him.

Life was both long and short. It was possible for every meeting to be the last.

Because of that, one must truly learn to treasure the present, treasure the time spent with one's close kin. After all, one did not know when they might not be able to see them again...

The parting might not necessarily be due to death. However, sometimes, one would no longer be able to meet one's close kin after parting with them. It was beyond one's control...

“Rustle~”

Suddenly, footsteps sounded from behind Chu Feng. He turned around and saw that it was Song Ge.

Song Ge arrived beside Chu Feng and sat down.

“Why don't you spend more time with your father?” Chu Feng asked.

“He has passed,” said Song Ge.

“Ah?”

Chu Feng was greatly alarmed to hear those words. He immediately looked to the smithy and, when the walls disappeared before his eyes, he saw that Old Freak Tang was peacefully lying beside Song Ge's mother.

However, he showed no signs of life. He had indeed passed.

Fortunately, Old Freak Tang had a smile on his face as he passed. It meant that his wish had come true, and he passed in peace.

“You must've cried yourself dry, right?” Chu Feng asked Song Ge.

He asked that because he noticed that Song Ge was not crying.

Song Ge shook her head. She said, “Although I feel some regret, I am already very fortunate. At the very least, I managed to meet him before he passed. I learned who my father was. Furthermore... he even stood up for me and obtained justice for me.”

“Compared to before when I did not have a father and did not know whether my father was alive, I am extremely content.”

Song Ge’s face was brimming with smiles as she said those words.

Although her smile was very faint, one could tell that she was truly able to accept this unpleasant fact, and had cheered up.

Suddenly, Song Ge said to Chu Feng, “Asura, thank you.”

“Why thank me?” asked Chu Feng.

“My father told me that you were the one urging him to reunite with me. If it wasn’t for you, he might not have reunited with me before his death,” said Song Ge.

“I feel that he would’ve reunited with you even if I hadn’t shown up,” said Chu Feng.

“Perhaps.” Song Ge revealed a faint smile again.

“Oh, that’s right. This is something my father wanted you to have. I don’t know what it is, and he refused to let me see it. He only told me to hand it to you.” Song Ge took a scroll from her Cosmos Sack and handed it to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng had a rough idea what the scroll was as he accepted it from Song Ge.

Upon opening it and reading its contents, it was exactly as he had expected. The scroll contained the curse techniques.

In the end, Old Freak Tang had decided to help Chu Feng.

Afterwards, Chu Feng and Song Ge buried Old Freak Tang and Song Ge’s mother.

“What’s your plan now?”

“If you want to go to the Watermirror Paradise, they would likely welcome you with open arms,” said Chu Feng.

“No. I don’t wish to join any sect. I only want to stay here and accompany my parents,” said Song Ge.

"Are you planning to stay here forever? Cultivators need to encounter opportunities to grow," said Chu Feng.

"Everyone has a different happiness that they strive for. Perhaps to me, being ordinary is being happy," said Song Ge.

"That's true."

"In that case, go ahead and stay here. If the opportunity presents itself, I will come see you in the future," said Chu Feng.

"You're the one that said those words. You'd best not deceive me." Song Ge extended her little finger as she spoke.

Seeing that, Chu Feng smiled. Then, he placed his own little finger onto hers and hooked her finger. "Rest assured, I will not deceive you."

Then, Chu Feng and Song Ge chatted for a long while, until deep into the night, Song Ge suddenly fell asleep.

Martial cultivators did not feel sleepy unless they were extremely tired. Song Ge was evidently extremely tired...

As Song Ge fell asleep on Chu Feng's shoulder, he took out the scroll and began to meticulously study it.

As he studied, Chu Feng suddenly clenched his hands. His heart was trembling violently.

After Chu Feng gained understanding of the curse techniques, he suddenly came to a realization.

Chapter 3803 - World Spirit Mansion Gate

It turned out that Old Freak Tang was not afflicted with a terminal illness at all.

Instead, he was afflicted with a curse.

Old Freak Tang had placed a curse upon himself.

He had cursed himself to die with his beloved.

It was no wonder his condition deteriorated as Song Ge's mother's condition deteriorated.

It was also no wonder that Old Freak Tang died shortly after Song Ge's mother died.

It turned out that it was all deliberately done by Old Freak Tang.

At that moment, Chu Feng felt extremely shaken.

Song Ge's mother had deeply loved Old Freak Tang. As for Old Freak Tang, he too deeply loved her.

Love, he naturally loved her. If he only felt guilty and ashamed, he would not have gone so far.

Even though Old Freak Tang and Song Ge's mother did not say a single word to each other throughout all those years, they had deeply loved one another.

Even though Old Freak Tang appeared to have never accompanied Song Ge's mother, he had been silently accompanying her the entire time.

Even towards death, something that the great majority of people feared, Old Freak Tang showed no sign of cowardice, and decided to accompany his beloved into death.

This was true love!!!

.....

The following day, Chu Feng bade his farewell to Song Ge.

That said, Chu Feng did not go far away after bidding his farewell.

The reason for that was because when seven suns were present on the Seven Suns Mountain Range, the entrance to the Seven Suns Mountain Range would finally open.

Compared to when he'd first arrived, Chu Feng's frame of mind had changed enormously.

In a mere five short days, he'd witnessed a family's departing journey of love and regret.

Chu Feng felt extremely moved by it. He also started having a whole new level of awareness toward the world. In fact, he even held a new view toward the path of martial cultivation. He felt... a trace of an opportunity to make a breakthrough.

After the Seven Suns Mountain Range's entrance gate opened, everyone lined up to climb the mountain. Chu Feng was no exception.

However, Chu Feng's purpose differed from the rest of the crowd.

The others were ascending the mountain for the rich natural energy it contained.

Chu Feng's goal was not that. His goal was to see the master of the Seven Suns Mountain Range, Yuan Shu.

To Chu Feng's surprise, although the Seven Suns Mountain Range had opened up, Yuan Shu was still in closed-door training. The guards of the Seven Suns Mountain Range had no idea when he would come out of his closed-door training.

This greatly disappointed Chu Feng.

He had waited so many days in vain. He couldn't possibly continue to wait there until Yuan Shu exited his closed-door training.

As Chu Feng pondered, he began to descend the mountain.

"Senior Asura."

Suddenly a series of shouts could be heard.

Chu Feng raised his head, and discovered that it was actually Yang Shenshen and her father, the Watermirror Paradise's headmaster. Of course, others from the Watermirror Paradise were accompanying them. This included Miao Yu's grandfather.

"What a coincidence. You all must've come here to train, right?" asked Chu Feng.

"That's right. Senior Asura, you must've come here to train too, right?" asked Yang Shenshen.

“You can say that,” said Chu Feng.

“But, the training location is up there. Why is senior going down the mountain?” asked Yang Shenshen.

“I feel that this place will not provide much assistance to me. Thus, I don’t plan to train here,” said Chu Feng.

As there were a lot of people on the mountain, Chu Feng’s words immediately caught countless gazes from the surrounding crowd.

There were mocking gazes, people rolling their eyes, and even furious gazes.

Yang Shenshen arrived beside Chu Feng and said to him using voice transmission, “Senior, you must not say that sort of thing. The people here have all come for the natural energies here. If you say something like that, you’ll end up angering them.”

“I understand. I misspoke.” Chu Feng smiled.

Chu Feng naturally understood Yang Shenshen’s intention. He also understood how those people felt.

Countless people were lined up waiting for a banquet to arrive. They were looking forward to it so much that they declared the banquet to be the best in the entire world.

However, when everyone was enjoying the banquet with wild joy, someone suddenly declared that there was nothing great about the banquet. Naturally, that person would be met with displeasure from the people enjoying the banquet.

Furthermore, what that person declared was akin to negating everyone’s taste and aesthetics.

“Strange. I’m not the only one uninterested in cultivating up there. Aren’t those people also staying there and not ascending the mountain?” Chu Feng pointed to some people nearby.

There was an enormous plaza there. There were a lot of people gathered atop that plaza. From a glance, there were at least several tens of thousands.

Furthermore, the number of people on that plaza was still increasing.

“Senior, they are waiting for the opening of the World Spirit Mansion Gate,” said Yang Shenshen.

“World Spirit Mansion Gate? What is that?” Chu Feng asked.

“The World Spirit Mansion Gate is a beneficial gift deliberately prepared for world spiritists.”

“Inside the World Spirit Mansion Gate are a lot of treasures beneficial to world spirits and world spiritists.”

“The World Spirit Mansion Gate opens once every year. Because of that, many people did not come for the sake of cultivating. Instead, they came for the World Spirit Mansion Gate.”

“Senior, you’re also a world spiritist. You can go ahead and sense it. Those people are all filled with abundant spirit power. They’re all world spiritists,” said Yang Shenshen.

“Now that you mention it.”

Chu Feng had already noticed those people were all world spiritists.

Not only that, but he had also discovered that those world spiritists were all people of the younger generation, less than a hundred years old.

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, an enormous spirit formation gate appeared in the center of the plaza.

Once that spirit formation gate appeared, the world spiritists on the plaza began to leap into the spirit formation gate.

Once the spirit formation gate appeared, Chu Feng’s gaze was immediately captured by it.

The reason for that was because the spirit power behind that spirit formation gate was extremely powerful. Although Chu Feng was unable to tell what level it was, it was definitely not simply Dragon Mark Saint-level.

“Sure enough, that Yuan Shu is more than just a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist. He has indeed concealed his strength.”

Chu Feng felt secretly delighted. Even though he had made guesses in the past, he now felt even more certain of his guess after seeing the spirit formation gate.

“Girl, are you interested in that World Spirit Mansion Gate?” Chu Feng asked.

He was asking the world spirit in his body, Yu Sha.

“Whatever,” Yu Sha said coldly.

“This girl. We’ve known each other for so long already, yet you’re still so cold?”

“However, since you said whatever, I’ll make the decision. Let us go in and have a look.”

After making his decision, Chu Feng immediately started walking towards the World Spirit Mansion Gate.

Seeing that, Yang Shenshen and the others followed him.

“What’s this? Are you all also interested in that World Spirit Mansion Gate?” asked Chu Feng. *nDve-Lb-1n*

“No. We merely wanted to accompany senior and have a look,” said Yang Shenshen.

“Right, right, right.” Yang Shenshen’s grandfather nodded repeatedly.

“It’s boring to look from outside. Let’s go in and have a look,” said Chu Feng.

“Senior Asura, please wait.”

“You’re implying that you want to enter the World Spirit Mansion Gate?” asked Yang Shenshen.

“That’s right. What’s wrong?” asked Chu Feng with confusion.

“Senior Asura, perhaps you don’t understand this place. However, that World Spirit Mansion Gate actually has a restriction. Only people of the younger generation within a hundred years of age are able to enter it.”

“Furthermore, they must be world spiritists. The reason for that is because one will not be able to use any martial power after entering the World Spirit Mansion Gate. The only power that one can use are world spirit techniques,” said Yang Shenshen.

Chapter 3804 - Not A Person Of The Younger Generation?

“Oh. In that case, you all don’t have to accompany me. Instead, go train atop the mountain. I will enter alone,” said Chu Feng.

“Senior, please wait.” However, Chu Feng was immediately stopped by Yang Shenshen after he turned around.

“What’s the matter now?” asked Chu Feng.

“Senior, perhaps my words earlier were not clear enough. Perhaps that’s why you didn’t quite understand.”

“Only people of the younger generation are able to enter the World Spirit Mansion Gate. If someone isn’t a person of the younger generation and attempts to enter by force, they will be punished.”

“Please have a look. Although those people are all Grandmaster Yuan Shu’s guards, their cultivations are all extremely powerful. Every one of them are peak Exalted-level experts.”

Yang Shenshen pointed to the people wearing the same uniform that were standing around the Seven Suns Mountain Range.

“I understand. However, is there an issue?” asked Chu Feng.

“Eh... it’s that... senior, you can’t enter it,” said Yang Shenshen.

“Why can’t I enter?” asked Chu Feng. nDVe(Lb-In

“Because only people of the younger generation are able to enter,” said Yang Shenshen.

“There’s no problem then. I’m a person of the younger generation,” said Chu Feng.

“Senior, please don’t joke around.”

Hearing those words, Yang Shenshen smiled. Even the Watermirror Paradise's headmaster and Supreme Elders were smiling.

They were not mocking Chu Feng or looking down on him. Instead, they truly thought that he was joking with them.

"I'm not joking. You all don't have to waste your time accompanying me here. Quickly, go up the mountain and train there. I'm also going to enter soon. Otherwise, all the good stuff will be taken away by those people."

After saying those words, Chu Feng leapt forward. Under the gazes of Yang Shenshen and the others, Chu Feng entered the World Spirit Mansion Gate,

Witnessing this scene, Yang Shenshen and the others from the Watermirror Paradise were all dumbstruck.

They only managed to react to what had just happened after a long time passed.

"Grandfather, didn't you say that the World Spiritist Mansion Gate is capable of determining one's age, and whether or not one is a person of the younger generation?"

"If one is a person of the younger generation, one will be able to enter it safely. If one isn't, one will be thrown out. Wasn't that the case?" asked Yang Shenshen.

"That's correct. That is indeed the case," said the Watermirror Paradise's headmaster.

"Then wouldn't it mean that senior Asura is really a person of the younger generation?"

"His age is actually much younger than my own?" Yang Shenshen asked with a look of astonishment.

"Ssss~~~"

In the next moment, all the people from the Watermirror Paradise sucked in a mouthful of cold air.

They were truly too astonished, so astonished that they were unable to stabilize their state of mind.

After all, the strongest person of the younger generation in their All-heaven Starfield was the All-heaven Sect's genius disciple, Nangong Yifan.

However, they'd heard that Nangong Yifan only possessed the cultivation of rank two Exalted.

However, Chu Feng was a rank five Exalted, a whole three levels of cultivation above Nangong Yifan.

Wouldn't that mean that a genius even stronger than their starfield's strongest genius had appeared in their Reincarnation Upper Realm?

Feeling extremely astonished, they all thought of the same thing...

They all felt that Chu Feng was most likely a genius from another starfield.

Although they did not know which starfield he was from, they all felt that it must be a very powerful starfield in the Holy Light Galaxy. Otherwise... they couldn't possibly nurture such a powerful genius.

"Buzz~~~"

"Buzz~~~"

"Buzz~~~"

"Buzz~~~"

Suddenly, the World Spirit Mansion Gate started to emit an ear-piercing sound, and flicker with a strange light.

"What's going on? What is happening?"

This sudden scene caught the attention of many people.

The guards of the Seven Suns Mountain Range began gathering at the plaza. They wanted to determine what was happening.

Suddenly, an old man wearing a white gown ordered, "Shut the World Spirit Mansion Gate!"

That old man's gown was actually identical in appearance to the other guards. The only difference was that the other guards all wore yellow, whereas he wore white.

His white gown signified that he was someone with a special status. He was no ordinary guard. Instead, when Yuan Shu was undergoing closed-door training, he was someone with the authority to manage the Seven Suns Mountain Range.

No one knew what his name was. Thus, they all addressed him as Lord White Gown.

"Lord White Gown, what is going on?" asked the confused crowd.

"It is this old man's negligence. I allowed an unlawful individual to sneak into the World Spirit Mansion Gate."

"However, everyone can rest assured. The rules established by Lord Yuan Shu cannot possibly be altered."

"This World Spirit Mansion Gate has been prepared for world spiritists of the younger generation within a hundred years of age. Those older than a hundred years of age will not be allowed to enter it."

"Even if someone manages to sneak in using special means, we are able to determine who that person is through the formation core. We will definitely return fairness to everyone," the white-gowned old man said loudly.

"Ah? Someone managed to sneak in using special means?"

"In other words, someone that is not a person of the younger generation managed to sneak in?"

The crowd entered a spirited discussion. They all began to ponder who the infiltrator was.

At that moment, Yang Shenshen and the crowd from the Watermirror Paradise looked at each other in dismay.

An identical thought appeared in their minds at the same time.

They all felt that the person who had snuck in was Chu Feng.

It wasn't that they didn't believe Chu Feng. It was simply that he was too powerful. He simply did not fit the description of a person of the younger generation.

On top of that, Chu Feng had just entered the World Spirit Mansion Gate when such a thing occurred.

It was extremely difficult for them to not associate the matter with him.

.....

Meanwhile, Chu Feng had arrived inside the World Spirit Mansion Gate.

He had no idea what had happened outside.

Even though many people were wondering why the World Spirit Mansion Gate had suddenly closed, Chu Feng was uninterested.

After all, he had entered for the sake of the treasures there. At the same time, he wanted to learn exactly what sort of ability Grandmaster Yuan Shu, who was both the Ox-nosed Old Daoist's close friend and rival, possessed.

Because of that, all of Chu Feng's focus was placed on the interior of the World Spirit Mansion Gate.

That said, he did not sense anything new or odd after entering..

Chu Feng was very experienced, and had been to all sorts of remnants and mysterious places.

Although he was able to sense that the World Spirit Mansion Gate held very powerful spirit power, Chu Feng did not feel a strong novel sensation from the composition of the World Spirit Mansion Gate.

This was an excellently constructed world filled with traps.

Furthermore, the traps were all very low-level. Likely, this was done deliberately so as to not harm the world spiritists that entered.

After all, the great majority of the younger generations within a hundred years of age had very average world spirit techniques. The people of the younger generation that entered the gate were not even Exalted-cloak, much less

Saint-cloak. Naturally, traps that were too powerful could not be used against them.

Although the construction of the world was not novel to Chu Feng at all, that place was still very enticing for him.

Chu Feng was able to determine with his Heaven's Eyes that that place was actually very remarkable. In fact, it was hiding things that greatly interested Chu Feng too.

Chapter 3805 - Overestimating One's Abilities?

After examining the world he found himself in, Chu Feng confirmed that there were a lot of treasures hidden in the World Spirit Mansion Gate. However, he was unable to determine exactly what sort of treasures they were.

That said, he was able to confirm that there was more than a single treasure that was enticing to him. There were at least two or more.

One of them was rather hidden. It was hidden deep within the World Spirit Mansion Gate.

As it was extremely hidden, Chu Feng was unable to determine its location. He would need to search for it carefully.

As for the other one, it was rather nearby. Furthermore, it was giving off a rather stable aura.

If Chu Feng wanted to find it, it would be extremely easy to do so.

Because of that, Chu Feng confirmed his goal. He planned to find the treasure with a stable aura that was in rather close proximity to him. Then, he would penetrate deeply into the World Spirit Mansion Gate to seek out the hidden difficult-to-find treasure.

Chu Feng journeyed onward. Soon, he arrived at the location of that stable treasure.

That place was a circular plaza.

The plaza was enormous. Chu Feng was also able to see that there were over ten thousand gates located deep within the plaza.

Each and every gate differed from the other.

Some were copper, some were iron, and others were wooden. However... they were all composed of world spirit techniques.

Furthermore, besides the materials, the design and the appearance of the gates were also completely different.

That said, Chu Feng was able to tell with a single glance that all of the gates contained profound mysteries.

Furthermore, the gates all provided the answer as to what was behind them.

Merely, only those who were meticulous would be able to notice the answers.

At that moment, Chu Feng's focus was not mainly placed on the gates.

There were simply too many gates. If he wanted to examine them properly, he would need some time.

At that moment, Chu Feng's gaze was focused on the plaza.

At the entrance to the plaza stood an enormous stone stele.

Red characters were present on the stele. Those characters were very large and eye-catching.

'There are treasures in the pillars. The treasures are protected by spirit formation. Assess your own capabilities and act accordingly. Do not be greedy. Otherwise... you shall have to bear the consequences.'

That was evidently a warning.

Sure enough, multiple stone pillars stood at the center of the plaza.

Chu Feng roughly estimated that there were over ten thousand stone pillars. Standing erect in the plaza, they were like a forest of stones.

That said, the thickness and size of the stone pillars were all different.

Furthermore, it was as the stele had said. All of the stone pillars each contained a treasure.

However, every stone pillar had a spirit formation that guarded its treasure. If one wanted to obtain the treasure within a stone pillar, one must first breach the spirit formation.

At that moment, Chu Feng's gaze landed on the stone pillar located at the center of the plaza.

That stone pillar was the largest and thickest in the entire plaza.

Even if all of the other stone pillars were added together, that stone pillar would still be slightly larger.

It was the only stone pillar that pierced through the clouds, and resembled something that could reach the heavens.

It resembled a giant mountain overlooking countless little earthen hills as it stood there.

Its existence made all the other stone pillars appear extremely insignificant and small.

The stable aura of the treasure that Chu Feng had felt earlier came from within that stone pillar.

"That stone pillar's spirit formation seems to be quite difficult to breach. Don't be careless."

A voice sounded in Chu Feng's ears. That voice came from his world spirit space.

It was Yu Sha's voice.

"Yoh? Girl, you actually know how to show concern for others?" Chu Feng asked with a smile. none)lb)1n

However, he was ignored by Yu Sha.

"Truly a cold and detached girl." Chu Feng felt helpless.

After Chu Feng confirmed his target, he did not hesitate. He walked over to the stone pillar and began to place various items around it.

Those items were capable of assisting Chu Feng in breaching the stone pillar's protective formation sooner.

“What is that guy doing?”

Many people were gathered in the plaza.

Some of them were wholeheartedly focused on breaching the protective formation of a stone pillar. Others were preparing to make their attempt. As for the others, they were still meticulously choosing their stone pillars.

That said, many people were captivated by Chu Feng's movements.

“The items that guy's putting down all contain spirit power.”

“He couldn't possibly be thinking of challenging that first-tier stone pillar's spirit formation, right?”

“Heavens! He seems to be planning to do just that!”

At the beginning, the crowd only looked at Chu Feng out of curiosity. However, they soon confirmed that he was really going to challenge that stone pillar's spirit formation.

With that, the crowd burst into an uproar.

They were all world spiritists. Furthermore, the majority of them were people that had entered the World Spirit Mansion Gate multiple times.

Thus, they could be said to possess considerable knowledge of the World Spirit Mansion Gate.

Every stone pillar in this plaza contained a treasure beneficial to world spiritists or world spirits. The crowd had no idea what the treasures were. However, without a doubt, the larger the stone pillar was, the better the treasure inside it.

Through the sizes of the stone pillars, the crowd divided them into ten different tiers.

The great majority of people were challenging tenth-tier stone pillars.

Those with some ability would go and challenge the ninth-tier stone pillars.

Only the top geniuses would challenge eighth-tier stone pillars.

As for seventh-tier stone pillars, they would occasionally be challenged. However, very rarely did anyone succeed.

As for the sixth-tier stone pillars, simply no one would challenge them.

The reason why no one challenged them was because the spirit formations they possessed were simply too powerful.

In the past, someone had challenged a sixth-tier stone pillar, and had ended up being directly engulfed and killed by its spirit formation.

Thus, sixth-tier stone pillars were seen to be taboos by the crowd.

As for the fifth-tier stone pillars, simply no one had ever challenged them.

As for the spirit formation Chu Feng needed to breach, it belonged to the one and only first-tier stone pillar.

The crowd was filled with reverence for the first-tier stone pillar. Simply no one dared to approach it, much less think about challenging it.

That was also the reason why Chu Feng immediately caught the crowd's attention after he approached the stone pillar.

Chu Feng had done something that they did not dare to attempt.

That said, never did the crowd imagine that Chu Feng would actually think about breaching the first-tier stone pillar's spirit formation.

"Hey! Do you have a deathwish?!"

"You should stop immediately!"

"Bastard, quickly leave that place! That is the first-tier stone pillar; if you challenge it, you won't even know how you died!"

Many people were shouting at Chu Feng, urging him to stop immediately.

"Thank you all for your kind intentions. However, I am able to handle it."

Chu Feng knew that those people were shouting at him with kind intentions. Thus, he smiled at them.

At that moment, Chu Feng had finished laying out his items. After he said those words, he sat down cross-legged and began to prepare to set up his spirit formation.

“Handle my ass! Scram immediately! You fool! Don’t overestimate your capabilities! No one gives a damn if you decide to court your death, but if you are to cause us to die too, I your daddy will kill you first!”

Surprisingly, right after Chu Feng sat down, a profanity-filled voice sounded from behind him.

Chapter 3806 - Terrifying The Crowd

Following that shout, Chu Feng opened his closed eyes and turned his gaze.

He wanted to see which ignorant blind fellow dared to talk to him in such a manner.

Because of that, a man appeared in Chu Feng’s field of view.

That man was a person of the younger generation.

However, his appearance was that of a middle-aged man. Not only were there wrinkles in the corners of his eyes, but he was even bearded.

If it wasn’t for the fact that Chu Feng knew that only people from the younger generation were able to enter the World Spirit Mansion Gate, he would’ve thought that a fellow that had cultivated for thousands of years had managed to sneak in.

That said, that man was robust, and had an ice-cold gaze. He appeared rather fierce.

Furthermore, that fellow was wearing a world spiritist gown.

From the marks on his world spiritist gown, Chu Feng was able to tell that he was a Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.

Although his level of world spirit techniques was completely worthless in Chu Feng's eyes, Chu Feng knew very well that that man was actually one of the strongest world spiritists among the younger generations present.

After all, the great majority of the world spiritists there were still only Royal-cloaked.

"Crap. That guy has invited trouble."

"Never would I expect that malignant star Wang Guangchen to also be here. That guy's going to suffer enormously."

Although Chu Feng did not place the man in his eyes at all, the other people of the younger generation present all revealed looks of worry.

They were worried for Chu Feng.

The great majority of them were all younger generations from the Reincarnation Upper Realm. Only a small portion were from other Upper Realms.

As for that Wang Guangchen, he was a person of the younger generation from another Upper Realm in the All-heaven Starfield.

However, this Wang Guangchen was extremely renowned in the Reincarnation Upper Realm. The reason for that was because he was a genius world spiritist.

Many years ago, a major battle had occurred in the Seven Suns Mountain Range's World Spirit Mansion Gate.

Over a hundred world spiritists from the Reincarnation Upper Realm had joined hands to take on a world spiritist from another Upper Realm.

However, all the world spiritists from the Reincarnation Upper Realm had suffered a crushing defeat in the battle. As for that world spiritist from another Upper Realm that had defeated them, he was none other than Wang Guangchen.

After that battle, Wang Guangchen became very famous. His name was soon known everywhere.

People all addressed him as a malignant star due to his fierce and completely unreasonable nature. Because of that, people were extremely afraid of him.

That said, Wang Guangchen had not entered the World Spirit Mansion Gate for two successive years.

The crowd had never expected that he would show up again this time around. Not only that, but his world spirit techniques had grown more powerful.

Last time around, he was still an Insect Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, but in a short two years, he had actually managed to make a breakthrough to become a Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.

To the great majority of the younger generations present, Immortal-cloak World Spiritist was practically impossible for them to reach.

Yet, Wang Guangchen had become one long ago. Furthermore, he was only in his seventies. Based on his age and his terrifying talent, the crowd all felt that it was very likely for him to become a Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist before he turned one hundred.

Thus, the crowd not only believed Wang Guangchen to be a malignant star, but they also believed him to be extremely capable.

Because of that, when the crowd discovered that it was Wang Guangchen who had cursed at Chu Feng, they felt that he was definitely toast.

“Watch your mouth. Otherwise... I will tear it apart.”

Suddenly, a voice was heard.

It was Chu Feng. Furthermore, he'd had said those words to Wang Guangchen.

After Chu Feng said those words, he turned away. He showed complete disregard towards Wang Guangchen.

At that moment, it was not only the bystanders that were astonished. Even Wang Guangchen himself was completely shocked.

There was no one in the World Spirit Mansion Gate who didn't know him; Wang Guangchen.

Furthermore, he was renowned for his fierceness. Thus, people always avoided him whenever they saw him. Yet, someone actually dared to speak to him in such a manner?

“Ignorant fool! You dare speak to me in such a manner? Today, I shall let you witness who will tear whose mouth apart!”

Wang Guangchen suddenly exploded. Everyone could sense his rage.

It was not only rage. As he exploded, he also unleashed his boundless spirit power.

Martial power was completely sealed in the World Spirit Mansion Gate. Only world spirit techniques could be used.

Because of that, the only power inside the World Spirit Mansion Gate was spirit power.

After Wang Guangchen released his spirit power, he immediately caused all the other people’s spirit power to lose their splendor.

After all, the great majority of the crowd only possessed Royal-level spirit power. As for Wang Guangchen, his spirit power was Immortal-Cloak-level, and Snake Mark on top of that. n0ve)1b/1n

Such a level of spirit power appearing inside the World Spirit Mansion Gate was simply akin to a fierce beast appearing within a flock of sheep.

It was particularly dazzling and terrifying.

“That guy is toast. He’s most definitely toast.”

At that moment, the crowd all felt that Chu Feng was done for.

“Rumble~~~”

However, in the next instant, a loud sound was heard in the plaza.

In the next moment, all the world spiritists present felt fear from the bottom of their hearts.

They were like a bunch of rabbits that suddenly felt the aura of a fierce tiger. They felt like they were completely suppressed to the bones.

“Heavens!”

When the crowd looked over to the direction of the loud sound, they were immediately stunned.

They were able to witness overwhelming spirit power enveloping and revolving around the tier one stone pillar. The spirit power formed a powerful spirit formation.

As for that spirit power, it was something that they all had knowledge of. It was not Royal-level, Immortal-level or Exalted-level.

The reason for that was because that spirit power was Saint-level, the legendary Saint-level spirit power!!!

What astonished the crowd the most was that that Saint-level spirit power was being emitted by Chu Feng, who was sitting cross-legged on the ground.

“How could this be? That guy... he’s actually a Saint-cloak World Spiritist?”

The crowd were all struck dumb. This included Wang Guangchen.

They felt so astonished because they’d never heard of a person of the younger generation becoming a Saint-cloak World Spiritist in their entire lives.

However, something that they’d never heard of was actually present before them?

“What did you say earlier?”

After releasing his spirit power, Chu Feng turned around and looked over to Wang Guangchen.

However, when Chu Feng’s gaze landed on Wang Guangchen, his expression changed to one of surprise.

He discovered that the previously arrogant and aggressive Wang Guangchen was actually kneeling on the ground.

While sobbing and kneeling, Wang Guangchen loudly begged, “Milord, you don’t have to say anything. Today... it will definitely be you who tears apart my mouth.”

“I was in the wrong. Milord, please give me a chance.”

Seeing Wang Guangchen like that, the already dumbstruck crowd became even more dumbstruck.

If they hadn't witnessed it with their own eyes, none of them would believe that someone was capable of becoming a Saint-cloak World Spiritist within a hundred years of age.

By the same account, if they hadn't witnessed it with their own eyes, they would never have believed that Wang Guangchen was actually capable of kneeling and begging for forgiveness.

Chapter 3807 - True Misery

Seeing Wang Guangchen like that, Chu Feng smiled and shook his head. He no longer bothered to bicker with him.

He turned back around and began to wholeheartedly set up his spirit formation to breach the stone pillar.

After becoming serious, Chu Feng's spirit power began to gush from his body even more ferociously. It was simply endless.

As Chu Feng unleashed his spirit power, he also made all sorts of hand seals nonstop.

If Chu Feng's spirit power was an army of hundreds of millions, then he would be the commander of that army.

His commands were issued at an extremely fast speed. Furthermore, they were very orderly. There was not the slightest mistake.

Thus, even though Chu Feng was unleashing a boundless amount of spirit power nonstop, his spirit power was immediately turned into a portion of the spirit formation under his command.

“Amazing! Is that the ability of a Saint-cloak World Spiritist?”

“Truly amazing. Exactly who is that guy? How can he have reached Saint-cloak at such a young age?”

It was not only the people that were observing Chu Feng earlier. Even those that were previously focused on breaching the spirit formations of their pillars had stopped, and began to earnestly observe Chu Feng's performance.

Astonishment filled their eyes. Their astonishment was not only because Chu Feng's process of setting up his spirit formation was extremely marvelous.

To them, being able to witness a Saint-cloak World Spiritist setting up his spirit formation was already very rare to come by.

Yet, they were not only able to witness such a scene, but they were even able to appreciate it at such a close range. It was simply a dream to them. noVe-
Ib-In

Not only were they able to broaden their horizons, but they were also able to gain some benefits that would be very beneficial to their future paths as world spiritists. Thus, enjoying Chu Feng's performance was actually also educational.

Breaching the stone pillar was not an easy task.

Even Chu Feng did not dare to show the slightest amount of carelessness. That said, breaching the stone pillar was not extremely difficult either.

As long as he remained calm, he would inevitably be able to breach the stone pillar.

Under Chu Feng's continued efforts, layers upon layers of the stone pillar started to slough off.

In the end, after six hours, the stone pillar finally collapsed.

At that moment, the crowd were able to see that a watermelon-sized completely green rhombus-shaped jade had appeared in the stone pillar.

"Woah! That thing contains extremely powerful spirit power!"

"Sure enough, the treasure inside the first-rate stone pillar is not something other stone-pillars can compare to."

Many people revealed gazes of envy as they saw the green jade.

They were able to tell after feeling its aura that it was a treasure that would provide enormous benefits to world spirits.

That said, although the jade contained enormous spirit power, its spirit power was very berserk.

The world spirits that those people possessed would simply be unable to subdue it.

However, it was different for Chu Feng. He knew that Yu Sha would be able to subdue the jade.

“Girl, what do you think? This item is of help to you, no? We didn’t come here in vain, no?” Chu Feng asked Yu Sha.

“Mn.”

Yu Sha’s voice entered Chu Feng’s ears. Her response was still extremely terse. However, her tone this time around was no longer as cold. Chu Feng was able to tell by her tone that Yu Sha was feeling rather happy.

“Paa~~~”

“Paa~~~”

“Paa~~~”

.....

Right at that moment, a series of claps suddenly sounded from behind Chu Feng.

Chu Feng immediately stood up after hearing the claps. He looked behind him.

Actually, all sorts of praises and applause had been sounding nonstop when those claps were heard.

However, Chu Feng did not pay any attention to them. It was only when he heard the claps that he felt alarmed.

The reason for that was because he felt an extremely powerful aura. That aura was not any weaker than his.

The crowd followed his gaze and also looked over.

At that moment, including the crowd, Chu Feng's gaze also changed somewhat.

That person wore a world spiritist cloak with his face blocked by a hood. Blocked by the hood, no one could see the appearance of that individual.

However, the light flowing through that person's world spiritist cloak revealed to the crowd that his world spiritist level was identical to Chu Feng's.

He... was also an Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

That person suddenly stopped and spoke to Chu Feng, "Brother, I thank you."

"I thank you for helping me open that stone pillar and retrieving my World Spirit Jade."

"Your World Spirit Jade?"

Chu Feng's lips rose into a faint smile.

Then, he extended his hand and made a grabbing motion. The World Spirit Jade behind him was sucked into his palm.

"It would appear that you want to snatch this from me?" Chu Feng raised the World Spirit Jade.

"It would be vulgar to call it 'snatch.' To be exact, I am not snatching anything. I am merely taking it."

"Thus, you have two options. You can either obediently return it to its rightful owner, and I... will not make things difficult for you."

"Or you can seek to appropriate it for yourself. However, I will not ignore that if you decide to do so. If you are to make that decision, you might end up quite miserable."

"Thus, brother, I'd urge you to think carefully. Do not attempt to challenge someone you cannot defeat."

That person emitted overwhelming confidence as he said those words. He was acting like he would definitely be able to defeat Chu Feng.

Chu Feng shrugged his shoulders. "Since you've said it like that, I will also offer you a proposal."

"I'd urge you to disappear from before me immediately. Otherwise... I might end up having to teach you what true misery is."

Chapter 3808 - Difference In Strength

"Interesting. It would appear that you will not shed a tear until you see your coffin."

"Since you're so stubborn, I feel that I hold the duty to make you realize one thing," that Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist said to Chu Feng.

With a smile, Chu Feng asked with faux-concern, "What thing?"

"You need to understand that even though you and I are both Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritists, there is still a difference in our strength."

"Buzz~~~"

After saying those words, that Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist released boundless spirit power.

The spirit power soared into the sky. Soon, it gathered and formed a giant creature over a thousand meters tall.

As that giant creature was composed of spirit power, it was extremely vivid and lifelike. It simply resembled an actual living creature.

"So powerful."

Seeing the giant spirit formation creature, the people of the younger generation were so terrified that they immediately rushed to the side.

That Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist's giant beast made through his spirit formation did appear extremely imposing and terrifying.

"What you said is correct. There is a disparity between those of the same level," Chu Feng said as he looked to the giant spirit formation beast.

That Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist chuckled. “Heh. It’s too late for you to say that now. Even if you admit defeat, you still have to receive my punishment.”

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng raised his hand and pointed his finger. Then, a boundless amount of spirit power turned into a beam of light that shot straight towards that Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

The beam of light was extremely fast. Before the crowd could even react to it, they were able to hear a series of explosions. Following that, overwhelming spirit power swept forth in all directions.

When the crowd managed to react to what had happened, they discovered that the giant spirit formation beast had disappeared. The spirit power scattering all over the plaza had the same aura as that of the giant spirit formation beast.

Because of that, the crowd realized something terrifying - that giant spirit formation beast had been shattered to pieces.

Because of that, the crowd quickly turned their gazes to the Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

Upon doing so, the crowd all gasped with shock.

That world spiritist was no longer standing where he had stood previously. Instead, he was flung back tens of thousands of meters away.

He lay on the ground. He only managed to prop his upper body up with great difficulty. As for Chu Feng, he still stood where he’d been. Seeing that, the crowd realized who was actually the stronger person in the match.

Indeed, there was a disparity in strength among people of the same level. Merely, the stronger person was naturally not that miserable-looking Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist. Instead, it was Chu Feng, who had managed to breach the stone pillar.

“You damned bastard! Just because you’re incompetent yourself, you actually used a treasure. You are simply despicable and shameless!” That Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist shouted angrily.

He felt that he was completely disgraced. Thus, he was unwilling to accept that he had been defeated and, like a scoundrel, decided to proclaim that Chu Feng had only defeated him because he had borrowed the strength of a treasure.

“Treasure?”

“But, there’s no sign of any treasure’s power. I only felt spirit power.”

The people present were all world spiritists, and all possessed sharp perception. Even if they were unable to see what had happened clearly, they were able to determine certain things with their perception.

Because of that, the great majority of them all knew that Chu Feng had not used any treasure.

Instead, it was that other fellow who was being a sore loser.

Suddenly, Chu Feng looked behind that world spiritist and spoke loudly, “Since you’ve come, why not show yourself?!”

“Ah?”

Many of the people present felt confused by his words.

They looked over in the direction Chu Feng was looking, but were unable to see anything.

“Tsk, tsk, tsk...”

At the moment when the crowd was confused, a strange laughter sounded.

Following that, a total of ten figures appeared behind that Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

Those ten people all wore world spiritist cloaks with hoods covering their heads.

Their outfits were identical to the outfit of the Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist Chu Feng had defeated. The only difference was that their world spiritist cloaks were not emitting any spirit power. Thus, it was impossible to determine what level their world spiritist techniques were at.

That said, ever since he had felt the existence of those people, even Chu Feng had felt somewhat uneasy. He felt an aura of danger from them.

Although he did not know what level of world spiritists those people were, Chu Feng felt much greater danger from those ten than the one that he had defeated.

“We merely approached slightly, yet he actually discovered us.”

“That brother is indeed powerful. Don’t feel excessively depressed to be defeated by him, for he possesses the capability to defeat you.” One of the ten people said to the person on the ground.

After he finished saying those words, he turned to Chu Feng, “Brother, since we’ve all managed to sneak in here through cheating, I will not act noble and virtuous. That World Spirit Jade in your hand is mine for sure.”

“Are you going to hand it to me directly, or do you want me to snatch it from you?”

Hearing those words, the others present were all shocked. Even Chu Feng felt surprised.

No wonder. The younger generation world spiritists present were clearly all so weak. Yet, so many experts had suddenly appeared. Furthermore, they were people capable of putting pressure on him.

It turned out that they were simply not people of the younger generation. Instead, they had snuck in through deceitful means.

“Cheating? I, Asura, am above that sort of thing,” said Chu Feng. His tone was filled with mockery.

“What? Are you trying to imply that you’re a person of the younger generation?” that person asked after hearing Chu Feng’s words.

“Of course,” said Chu Feng.

“Hahaha...”

After Chu Feng said those words, that person burst into boisterous laughter.

n0ve)1b/1n

It was not only him. His co-conspirators also started laughing heartily. Their laughter was filled with mockery.

From their mocking laughter, Chu Feng realized that they simply did not believe that he was a person of the younger generation.

Chapter 3809 - Prove One's Identity

“Brother, none of us are fools, why must you act this way?”

“It’s one thing for you to put on a disguise for those ignorant trash. But for you to pretend in front of us, it’s rather inexcusable, no?”

One of the ten spread open his arms and spoke to Chu Feng with a mocking tone.

Hearing those words, the people of the younger generation present felt rather uncomfortable.

They were able to tell that the ‘ignorant trash’ that person spoke of was them.

From those words, one could tell how arrogant and condescending those eleven were.

Unfortunately, those eleven were simply too powerful. They had the means to act arrogant and condescending. As such, the crowd did not dare to voice their anger.

Furthermore, they knew that a battle was about to unfold, and had already moved far away to hide. Some among them had even fled from the plaza directly in fear of being implicated.

It could be said that the only people that dared continue to stay were those with courage.

“Don’t think that everyone behaves like you. Just because you’re not people of the younger generation does not mean that I am not one either,” said Chu Feng.

As Chu Feng said those words, his behavior and expression revealed one single emotion: contempt for those people.

“That guy’s skin is particularly thick.”

Faced with Chu Feng acting like that, the tones of those eleven people became even more mocking.

“Brother, we are not people that will bully the young.”

“If you are truly capable of proving that you’re a person of the younger generation, we will definitely not bully you. We will even disregard that World Spirit Jade,” said the person that spoke to Chu Feng first.

“That’s simple. Set up a spirit formation to verify if one is a person of the younger generation. You all can set it up,” said Chu Feng.

“Very well. Straightforward.” That man nodded. As he spoke, he immediately began setting up the spirit formation.

Soon, a spirit formation gate appeared before Chu Feng.

That said, he set up the spirit formation very secretly, and he deliberately concealed his strength.

Thus, not even Chu Feng was able to tell what level his world spirit techniques were at.

One thing was certain: his world spirit techniques were most definitely not inferior to Chu Feng’s.

“Brother, go ahead and pass through that gate.”

“Those of the younger generation are able to pass through the gate. If you’re not a person of the younger generation, you will not be able to pass through the gate.”

“If you are really able to pass through the gate and prove that you’re a person of the younger generation, us brothers will immediately apologize to you, and then leave,” said that man.

“Very well,” as Chu Feng spoke, he began walking toward that spirit formation gate.

As Chu Feng set off, everyone’s gaze was focused on him.

They all wanted to know if he was really a person of the younger generation.

If Chu Feng was truly a person of the younger generation, it would most definitely be something capable of shocking the entire Reincarnation Upper Realm, and even the All-heaven Starfield.

After all, never had they ever heard of a world spiritist genius of such a caliber. One such genius had never appeared in their All-heaven Starfield before.

The Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist defeated by Chu Feng had also managed to get back on his feet.

When he saw that Chu Feng was really walking towards that spirit formation gate, he mocked, "Humph, he is truly shameless to the extreme. He's actually really trying it. I shall see how much longer he can pretend."

Anticipation filled his eyes. He was anticipating the scene of Chu Feng's embarrassment.

"Buzz~~~"

However, right after he said those words, Chu Feng set foot into the spirit formation gate and managed to smoothly pass through it.

"This..."

At that moment, the expressions of the Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, the people of the younger generation present, and even the ten men who had brought pressure on Chu Feng all changed enormously.

They all had looks of disbelief in their eyes.

They truly had never imagined that Chu Feng was really a person of the younger generation.

"I... I..."

The world spiritist Chu Feng had defeated earlier even turned speechless from shock.

To him, this was extremely humiliating. After all, this meant that he had been defeated by a person of the younger generation.

“I truly never would’ve imagined to encounter a rare genius world spiritist here today.”

“To be able to become a Saint-cloak World Spiritist within a hundred years of age; with that talent, your future prospects are simply unlimited.”

A series of claps sounded. It was that man from the group of ten that had first spoken with to Chu Feng.

Both his behavior and tone had revealed that he felt great admiration for Chu Feng.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, that man’s body shifted and disappeared.

When he reappeared, he was before Chu Feng. Furthermore, his hand was on the World Spirit Jade held by Chu Feng.

Fortunately, Chu Feng was prepared for it, and had grabbed the World Spirit Jade very tightly. Otherwise, that man would’ve caught him off-guard, and snatched away his World Spirit Jade.

“It would appear that you’re planning to go back on your word?” asked Chu Feng.

“Hahaha... little brother, I can tell that you’re a clever fellow. Since we are people that have gone as far as to cheat our way in here, how could we possibly be men of honor that keep our promises?”

“You should let go. If you are to let go now, I can spare you. Otherwise... this old man cannot guarantee that you will be able to leave in one piece.” The man’s voice was filled with a threatening tone.

However, Chu Feng showed no trace of fear. Coldly, he said, “You want to take this World Spirit Jade? We’ll have to see whether or not you all are capable of it.”

“Capable? Little brother, since you said it like that, I’ll have you evaluate my capability.”

As that person spoke, marks appeared on his world spiritist cloak.

Seeing the marks, Chu Feng's expression changed. The other people of the younger generation present were all struck dumb.

The reason for that was because the spirit power emitted by that person was not only Saint-level, but it was also Snake marked.

That man was a Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

“Little brother, what do you think about this old man's capability? Is it up to par?”

The man looked to Chu Feng with a beaming smile. His tone was very egotistical.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 3810 - Deception - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3810 - Deception

Chapter 3810 - Deception

“So-so,” Chu Feng spoke in a very calm manner.

“So-so? Heh...”

Hearing those words, that person let out a cold chuckle. Then, his clothes started to flutter, and the spirit power that had enveloped his body rushed towards Chu Feng to attack him.

He was evidently angered by Chu Feng's reaction. Thus, he wanted to make him pay.

However, although his spirit power swept past Chu Feng, it was unable to beat him back.

His spirit power was actually blocked by Chu Feng.

Chu Feng's body was enveloped with spirit power. It was his spirit power that had blocked the man's attack.

However, even though they were both Saint-cloak World Spiritists, that man's spirit power was Snake Mark, whereas Chu Feng's was only Insect Mark.

“He actually managed to block the attack of a Snake Mark world spiritist with Insect Mark spirit power? Amazing. That’s simply too powerful, no?”

The crowd burst into a commotion. Countless voices of alarm could be heard.

The crowd were all world spiritists. Thus, they knew very well how great the disparity between different levels of world spiritists was.

Even though world spiritists of the same level also had disparities in strength, it was simply impossible for a world spiritist of a lower level to contend against another world spiritist of a higher level.

Yet, Chu Feng had actually managed to block an attack made with Snake Mark Spirit Power with his Insect Mark spirit power.

Chu Feng had not only broadened the crowd’s horizons, but he had also brought them extreme shock.

“Brat, you’re truly not one to be looked down on.”

It was not only the people of the younger generation. Even the Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist fighting Chu Feng revealed a look of shock in his eyes.

Soon, fierceness replaced the shock in his eyes.

“Since you’re so capable, I shall see if you’re truly able to contend against my Snake Mark spirit power.”

After saying those words, spirit power was released from that man’s palms repeatedly. His spirit power rushed forward to bombard Chu Feng’s arm that held the World Spirit Jade.

Chu Feng did not cower. He too unleashed his spirit power to contend against that man.

Like tides, the two men’s spirit power collided. Powerful surging spirit power filled the surrounding area of a thousand meters.

Chu Feng had actually managed to reach a stalemate against a Snake Mark-level world spiritist with his Insect Mark-level spirit power.

That said, no matter how powerful Chu Feng might be, he was still at a disadvantage.

In the beginning, Chu Feng was able to contend against that Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist. However, as time passed, his spirit power started getting beaten back. Furthermore, his arm was also completely enveloped by that man's spirit power.

That man had turned his spirit power into flames that began to burn Chu Feng's arm.

However, even with that, Chu Feng still did not cower.

"Young man, to know when to retreat and avoid defeat is a good thing. That stubbornness of yours is completely meaningless."

"It is still not too late to pull back. Otherwise, you won't be able to keep that arm of yours."

That man's words were filled with mockery. More than that, he was immensely pleased with himself.

Chu Feng did not respond. However, a look of determination appeared in his eyes.

That came from Chu Feng's stubbornness.

"Chu Feng, let me out."

Suddenly, a voice sounded in Chu Feng's ears.

That voice was from the world spirit inside his body, Yu Sha.

Yu Sha had witnessed everything Chu Feng had experienced. His opponent was bullying him. Yu Sha was unable to stand by idly and watch anymore.

"Girl, this place has not only sealed martial power, but it has also sealed world spirit gates."

"World spiritists are unable to rely on any other power here. They can only rely on their spirit power," said Chu Feng.

"In that case, you can let go," said Yu Sha.

“That thing is mine. I will not easily let go of it.”

“No one can easily snatch something that belongs to me from my hands.”

After saying those words to Yu Sha, Chu Feng looked to that world spiritist, his opponent.

“I’ve remembered you.”

“What?” That man felt rather confused by Chu Feng’s words.

“Clamor~~~”

However, in the next moment, Chu Feng’s arm that had been holding onto the World Spirit Jade shattered and turned to ashes that scattered onto the ground.

As for Chu Feng, he took several steps back with a look of pain on his face.

Seeing that, the man let out a light chuckle. His laughter was filled with complacency.

In the end, he was the one who had won the battle. This outcome brought great satisfaction to him.

Although he was satisfied, Chu Feng... was extremely dissatisfied.

Chu Feng took a glance at the ashes that were previously his arm and then looked back to that man. Gnashing his teeth, he said, “I’ve remembered you.”

“Sure, I’ll wait for you.”

“If you want revenge, I welcome you at any time. I only fear that your outcome next time around will be even more miserable than this time. Hahaha...”

That man laughed loudly, and then retrieved the World Spirit Jade and put it away. Then, he started walking to a spirit formation gate at the end of the plaza.

“Little brother, your defeat today is not humiliating either.”

“Right. It’s not humiliating. It’s simply that you were asking for it. Hahaha...”

The remaining ten also followed that man and left.

However, they all mocked and ridiculed Chu Feng before leaving.

Facing their ridicules, the anger on Chu Feng's face grew more and more intense.

However, the more furious Chu Feng became, the more heartily those men laughed.

Chu Feng glared fiercely at those men. He looked on as they disappeared into the spirit formation gate one after another.

When the final individual disappeared into the spirit formation gate, Chu Feng's expression suddenly changed completely.

The anger completely disappeared from his face, and the corners of his lips rose into a faint smile.

With a thought, the ashes on the ground immediately soared up and formed an arm that reconnected with Chu Feng's body.

Not only was Chu Feng's arm completely fine, but even his clothes were undamaged.

"Amazing. So Milord's arm was actually not injured."

"Could it be, what happened earlier was a trick, and those people have been duped?"

The people of the younger generation present all revealed looks of shock as they saw this.

Chu Feng let out a faint smile. Then, he flipped his arm, and an item appeared in his hand. It was the World Spirit Jade.

"That is..."

The crowd were all stunned upon seeing the World Spirit Jade. They were completely confused as to what had happened.

The World Spirit Jade Chu Feng held in his hand, both in terms of its aura and its appearance, was exactly the same as the one that was snatched earlier.

“Milord, what is going on here?” The crowd asked in confusion.

“Everyone, help me with one thing. If they are to return, do not tell them of my whereabouts.”

After Chu Feng finished saying those words to the crowd, his body shifted, and he disappeared.

Seeing this, the crowd became even more confused. Chu Feng had disappeared without a trace. They simply don't know where he had gone.

They were all confused by his words. Why did Chu Feng ask them not to tell those people his whereabouts should they return?

“Bastard!”

Soon, a furious shout was heard.

Turning towards the voice, the crowd discovered a figure appearing from the spirit formation gate located deep in the plaza.

That person was the person who had snatched the World Spirit Jade from Chu Feng earlier.

The crowd were still unable to see his face. That said, they were able to sense his anger from the tone of his voice.

That person looked around the plaza. He seemed to be searching for something.

“Haha. Brother Song, you've truly disgraced yourself. You actually allowed a person of the younger generation to dupe you.”

Soon, the other ten people also walked out of the spirit formation gate in succession.

They were laughing heartily. Their laughter was filled with mockery.

Seeing that, the bewildered crowd came to a sudden realization.

It turned out that Chu Feng had put on a disguise earlier.

That man had not managed to snatch the actual World Spirit Jade. The actual World Spirit Jade was hidden away by Chu Feng.

It turned out that Chu Feng was not actually fighting him when they were fighting earlier. Instead, he was setting up a concealment formation to deceive everyone and dupe that man.

Realizing the truth, the people of the younger generation present all felt extreme admiration for Chu Feng.

It was already extremely amazing to be able to contend against a Snake Mark as an Insect Mark.

Yet, while he was fighting against a Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, he was able to even set up a concealment formation to deceive that Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, leading him to suffer. That was no longer a single act of amazingness.

That was simply something that should be impossible.

Yet, such a thing had happened.

Chapter 3811 - Sealing Formation

“That guy escaped?”

“What a coward. I merely crippled a single arm, yet he was actually so terrified as to flee?”

“It would appear that his previous display of fearlessness was merely a disguise. In the end, he’s still a brat, and only knows how to put up a pretense.”

After sweeping his gaze across the plaza, the Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist began to insult Chu Feng with a mocking tone. n()Ove1b1n

“Ayaya, have you turned stupid from excessive anger?”

“That brat managed to dupe you. He must’ve guessed that you would return. That is why he fled. If I were him, I would’ve fled too. What does this have to do with cowardice?”

“That’s right. What you’re doing is simply trying to find a way out of your embarrassment. Do you know how disgraceful that is?”

The ten people behind that man were not ones to keep their mouths shut.

They simply did not give way to allow that man to get out of his embarrassment. Instead, they began to mock and ridicule him.

“Humph. The hell do you all know? Perhaps the World Spirit Jade in the stone pillar was fake to begin with.”

“Otherwise, how could you all also have failed to notice that it was fake?” said the duped world spiritist.

“Now that you mention it, that is indeed possible.”

“If that’s the case, wouldn’t it mean that Yuan Shu was the one deceiving us? Motherfucker! That old fox is truly despicable.”

Those ten men actually immediately agreed with that man’s theory.

Their reactions were understandable. After all, what the man had said was very reasonable. Earlier, it was not only that man who had failed to notice that the World Spirit Jade was fake; they also had not managed to determine it to be a fake.

As such, they were actually giving themselves a way out of their embarrassing situation by agreeing to it.

“Milord, this junior does not wish to offend. However, you were truly duped.”

Right at that moment, a person of the younger generation suddenly stood out.

That person was Wang Guangchen.

Although Wang Guangchen had knelt to Chu Feng in fear, he was actually rather courageous. At the very least, he was more courageous than the other younger generations present.

Otherwise, he wouldn’t have dared to stand forth knowing full well that those eleven world spiritists were all very powerful, shameless and despicable.

“What did you say? You’re but a mere Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, the fuck do you know?”

Sure enough, after Wang Guangchen stood forth, he was immediately reprimanded by that Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

However, Wang Guangchen did not cower. Instead, with a lowly attitude, he continued, “Milord, after you all left, that guy’s arm immediately returned to normal. Furthermore, a World Spirit Jade appeared in his hand. Not only that, but he even had an extremely complacent smile on his face.”

“What? That guy was actually smiling?”

Hearing those words, the eleven men were all surprised and embarrassed.

After hearing those words, they knew that they had truly been duped by Chu Feng.

“Not only was he laughing, but he was laughing heartily. He was laughing with conceit and arrogance, like a vile man who had managed to flourish.”

“If you don’t believe me, you can ask them. All of us witnessed it.” Wang Guangchen gestured with his hands.

“Right, right, right. Milord, we’ve all seen it.”

After Wang Guangchen spoke, the other people of the younger generation all began to speak too. They confirmed what Wang Guangchen had said to be the truth.

They were actually displeased with those eleven world spiritists. Because of that, they wanted to seize the opportunity to embarrass them.

Besides, they had not lied. All the things they’d said were true.

Sure enough, their words caused the eleven world spiritists to feel very embarrassed.

They’d lost even their final way to get out of their embarrassment. Those eleven world spiritists could only accept the truth that they had been duped by Chu Feng.

The Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist duped by Chu Feng became particularly furious. “Damned bastard! You dare to dupe your daddy?!”

“Fucking brat, you’d best wish I don’t catch you! Otherwise, I’ll make you suffer a miserable death!”

“Kid, did you manage to see which spirit formation gate that brat entered?”

“No. He was too fast. We were simply unable to tell.” Wang Guangchen and the other younger generations all shook their heads in a wave.

It was true that they had no idea where Chu Feng had gone. However, even if they’d known, they would not have told them.

“Damned brat! You dare to toy with your daddy?! Don’t think you’ll live past it!”

With a raging temper, that Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist walked out of the plaza and began to set up a spirit formation that sealed off the entire plaza. He was trying to seal off Chu Feng’s escape.

“The hell are you all standing there acting like you’re watching a show for?! I’m not the only one who got duped, you were also duped! Get the hell out here and help me!!” He shouted to the ten behind him.

Logically, since he was a Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, a sealing formation set up by him should be able to easily block an Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

However, he had fought against Chu Feng earlier. At that time, Chu Feng had managed to trick him right before his eyes. Because of that, he knew that Chu Feng was truly not an ordinary Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

Thus, he no longer dared to show any carelessness. Only by giving his all to set up the spirit formation did he have any confidence that he would be able to stop Chu Feng.

However, if he were to set up the sealing formation by himself, it would take a very long time. That was why he called for the other ten to help him.

The ten men realized what his intention was. They did not refuse him, and started to help him set up the sealing formation.

This time around, they did not conceal their spirit power. Thus, the ten others all revealed their spirit power as well.

It turned out that all eleven of them were Saint-cloak World Spiritists.

Furthermore, apart from the earliest Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist defeated by Chu Feng, the remaining ten were all Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritists.

“Sssss~~~”

Seeing such a scene, those people of the younger generation were unable to keep themselves from gasping with shock.

They realized that that person of the younger generation by the name of Asura had not only offended a single Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, but he had offended a total of ten of them.

Inside the World Spirit Mansion Gate where one could only use world spirit techniques, it was definitely not good for a person of the younger generation to offend ten Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritists.

Even though the eleven Saint-cloak World Spiritists were working together, it still took them two entire hours to finish setting up the sealing formation.

It could be seen that they were truly enraged. Otherwise, they would not have gone through such effort all so that they could seal off Chu Feng's escape.

After they finished setting up the spirit formation, the eleven of them returned to a spirit formation gate located deep within the plaza.

Wang Guangchen looked to the sealing formation and sighed. “That fellow by the name of Asura will end up suffering miserably.”

“That spirit formation doesn't seem to be very powerful,” the other people of the younger generation said in a confused manner.

“The hell do you all know? Those are eleven Saint-cloak World Spiritists. Furthermore, ten of them are Snake Mark. The eleven of them joined hands and took two entire hours to finish setting up this spirit formation. It is simply impossible for you all to imagine what level of spirit formation it is.”

"I can only tell you this. Although this spirit formation appears to be very simple, it is actually extremely dangerous. Make sure to not approach it. Otherwise, you will not know how you died."

"Not to mention you all, even if it's that Asura, he will still suffer enormously should he come into contact with that spirit formation." With his hands behind his back, Wang Guangchen spoke with dead earnestness.

Hearing those words, the people of the younger generation that had rushed toward the spirit formation with the intention of observing it immediately stepped back in fear and began to distance themselves from it. They were deeply afraid that they would be implicated by it.

"I truly thank you for being so considerate of me."

Suddenly, a voice sounded from behind the crowd.

The crowd looked back. Upon doing so, their expressions all changed enormously. Wasn't the person standing behind them the fellow by the name of Asura?

Could it be that he had been in the plaza the entire time?

Chapter 3812 - It's Time For Revenge

Chu Feng did not leave the plaza. He also had not entered any of the spirit formation gates deep within the plaza.

Instead, he hid himself within the plaza and secretly monitored the spirit formation gates.

There were over ten thousand spirit formation gates deep within the plaza.

As for the answer to what might be inside those spirit formation gates, they were already given by the pictures on them.

Chu Feng could not act rashly. Thus, he must carefully observe things before making a decision.

That was also the reason why he had witnessed all that had happened earlier.

As for why Chu Feng was not detected by those eleven even though he was inside the plaza the entire time, their carelessness was partially to blame.

Most importantly, it was because Chu Feng had a treasure on him -- the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak.

The Nine Dragons Saint Cloak had been on Chu Feng the entire time.

It was a very rare treasure created by the World Spirit Immortal King with the Nine Dragons Aura.

Although Chu Feng was in possession of the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak, he had been unable to completely grasp its power the entire time.

That said, even though he had only grasped a portion of its power, that portion was already sufficient.

Chu Feng discovered that as his comprehension of world spirit techniques increased, his understanding of the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak also increased.

Earlier, Chu Feng had utilized the power of the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak to hide himself in the plaza.

That was why he was not detected by the eleven world spiritists.

"Milord, you, you, you..." Wang Guangchen looked to Chu Feng. His face had turned pale with fear.

The reason for that was because he had been rather disrespectful when speaking of Chu Feng earlier because he thought he was not there.

Recalling how he had offended Chu Feng from the very start, Wang Guangchen was truly afraid that he would attack him.

"Don't be afraid. I have to thank you instead. Thank you for everything you said earlier." Chu Feng walked over to Wang Guangchen's side and patted his shoulder. nDVe(Lb-In

Chu Feng had deliberately allowed the younger generations present to see that the World Spirit Jade was in his hand.

The reason for that was because he had anticipated that those eleven world spiritists, would discover that the World Spirit Jade they had snatched was fake, and could return to search for him.

Furthermore, Chu Feng had also anticipated that they would think that the World Spirit Jade was fake to begin with after they failed to find him. They thought that they were not deceived.

Because of that, Chu Feng wanted someone to let them know that they'd truly been deceived.

Merely, he did not expect the first person to stand out to speak to be Wang Guangchen, who had been kneeling and begging in fear of him earlier.

Because of that, Chu Feng had a whole new level of understanding towards Wang Guangchen.

"Milord, please don't praise me. I've only done what I should've done. After all, they're so shameless. They are clearly seniors, yet they came here to snatch treasures from us people of the younger generation."

"Speaking of it, Milord, where did you study your world spirit techniques? Your world spirit techniques are simply too powerful. You've actually become a Saint-cloak World Spiritist at such a young age."

"Furthermore, Milord, is your name really Asura? I am simply in endless admiration of you Milord. In my entire life, this is only the second time that I, Wang Guangchen, have felt admiration for someone of the same generation as myself."

Wang Guangchen was not only saying things casually. His eyes were shining as he looked at Chu Feng whilst saying those words.

"In that case, who is the first person you felt admiration for?" Chu Feng asked curiously.

"The strongest genius of the All-heaven Sect, the number one genius of our All-heaven Starfield, Nangong Yifan," said Wang Guangchen.

"Him?" Chu Feng revealed a faint smile.

"What's wrong? Milord do you know Nangong Yifan?" Wang Guangchen asked.

"You can say that," said Chu Feng.

Chu Feng not only knew Nangong Yifan; he had even fought against him.

Recalling the scene of their confrontation, Chu Feng was still able to vividly remember the sight of Nangong Yifan gnashing his teeth furiously.

Chu Feng pondered. If Nangong Yifan was to learn that he had arrived in the All-heaven Starfield, would he immediately find experts from the All-heaven Sect to kill him?

Unfortunately, Chu Feng would not allow such a thing to happen.

At present, Chu Feng was in the dark, whereas the All-heaven Sect was in the light.

When his opponent was in the open, Chu Feng could do whatever he wanted.

That said, Nangong Yifan was not the target that Chu Feng wanted to toy with this time around. Instead, it was the All-heaven Sect.

"I have a question. How long will this World Spirit Mansion Gate stay open for?" Chu Feng asked.

"Milord, the World Spirit Mansion Gate will only stay open for two days with every opening," said Wang Guangchen.

"Thank you," after saying those words, Chu Feng disappeared again.

No one was able to see him.

However, Chu Feng was actually still in the plaza. He had merely concealed himself again.

This time around, Chu Feng walked to a spirit formation gate located deep within the plaza.

After arriving at that spirit formation gate, he did not directly enter it. Instead, he set up a spirit formation before it.

After he finished setting up the spirit formation, Chu Feng stepped into the gate.

The reason why he did that was because the gates there were no ordinary spirit formation gates.

Should anyone set foot into a spirit formation gate, the gate would remain open.

Although no one could see the situation inside the gate from outside, they would be able to tell that someone had entered the spirit formation gate.

Chu Feng knew that the eleven world spiritists would return. Thus, he did not want them to know which spirit formation gate he had entered. That was why he'd set up a spirit formation to conceal his tracks.

With that, Chu Feng would be able to put his mind at ease and focus on breaching the spirit formation inside the gate.

.....

Two days was equivalent to forty-eight hours. Chu Feng had already spent several hours in there already.

Because of that, he could not waste any time. By the same accord, Chu Feng had only selected that spirit formation gate through detailed consideration.

Through his previous inspections, Chu Feng had discovered that there were a lot of treasures there. If possible, he would want to retrieve all the treasures. Unfortunately, due to time restraints, Chu Feng could only choose the treasures that interested him the most.

The spirit formation gate Chu Feng had entered held the item he was most interested in.

Inside was a weapon for world spirits. Although that weapon was inferior to the one Chu Feng had prepared for Her Lady Queen, it should be a pretty decent weapon according to what was indicated by the picture on the gate.

Chu Feng felt that it would be the perfect weapon for that girl Yu Sha.

Of course, Chu Feng did not choose the spirit formation gate and give it top priority over the others because of the fact that there was a world spirit's weapon within. In addition to the weapon, there was also a treasure that was beneficial to world spiritists.

Chu Feng had already managed to gain some comprehension that would allow him to make a breakthrough.

He was only a fine line away from becoming a Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist. Because of that, he wanted to quickly make a breakthrough.

Because of that, the treasure beneficial to world spiritists in the spirit formation gate was what he needed the most at that moment.

After Chu Feng entered the spirit formation gate, everything was indeed as he had anticipated.

There were two crimson swords and a case in the gate.

The two crimson swords were a pair. They were weapons that only world spirits could use.

As for the case, it contained something that world spiritists could gain comprehension from.

Of course, it was not that easy to obtain the treasures.

Chu Feng spent a total of twenty hours in order to obtain them.

Judging from the time, Chu Feng had less than twenty hours before the World Spirit Mansion Gate closed.

“How are they? Do you like this pair of swords?”

Chu Feng had tossed the crimson dual swords into his world spirit space. He felt rather pleased when he saw Yu Sha happily fiddling with them.

“They’re alright,” said Yu Sha.

“Girl, you are truly dishonest. Your face is clearly covered in smiles, yet you’re saying they’re only alright?” Chu Feng curled his lips.

“Instead of wasting time saying all these things, you should hurry and enter another spirit formation gate and try to obtain another treasure,” said Yu Sha.

“You’re right. It’s time for revenge,” after saying those words, Chu Feng walked towards the exit of the spirit formation gate.

As for Yu Sha, she grew completely stiff.

“What? Revenge?”

Chapter 3813 - Riches And Honor Are Obtained From Dangers

“It’s nothing.”

Chu Feng smiled at the confused Yu Sha.

Yu Sha noticed that Chu Feng’s smile was very strange.

However, since he was unwilling to say anything, Yu Sha did not bother asking further.

Then, Chu Feng exited the spirit formation gate and entered another spirit formation gate.

However, before entering the second spirit formation gate, Chu Feng also stopped before it for some time and altered it.

Only then did he enter the gate.

Of course, Chu Feng had concealed himself with the power of the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak the entire time. Thus, even though there were a lot of people gathered in the plaza the entire time, no one managed to discover him.

Furthermore, Chu Feng had learned from the conversations of the younger generations in the plaza that the eleven world spiritists had all come out of their spirit formation gates multiple times.

All of them would ask those people of the younger generation whether or not they had seen Chu Feng when they exited their spirit formation gates.

It could be seen that they were still thinking about him.

After entering the spirit formation gate, Chu Feng continued onward, and overcame all obstacles in his path. Soon, he reached the depths of the spirit formation gate.

There was actually no protective formation in the depths. In other words, the treasure there could be easily obtained.

As for the treasure, it was a stone-like item. That stone-like item floated in midair.

However, that stone-like item was actually not a treasure at all. Instead, it was a body of energy.

This body of energy was controlled by a spirit formation.

Because of that, it was impossible to bring the body of energy out.

In other words, Chu Feng had entered a useless gate.

Not every spirit formation gate inside the plaza contained useful treasures.

There were spirit formation gates like this one. Although they contained treasures, the treasures were completely useless.

“This... is the second spirit formation gate you chose?”

Yu Sha narrowed her brows as she saw the body of energy.

She truly didn't understand Chu Feng.

Although she was not fond of speaking with him, she knew that he was quite capable after associating with him for so long.

At the very least, his ability was superior to his peers.

Furthermore, Yu Sha had discovered that even though Chu Feng would joke around all the time, he was actually very careful in the way he did things.

He could be said to be a very reliable person.

Logically, with his ability and his careful temperament, he shouldn't have made such a mistake.

That was why Yu Sha was confused. She was mainly confused as to why Chu Feng would do such a thing.

However, right at that moment, Chu Feng did something that puzzled Yu Sha even more.

Chu Feng sat down cross-legged and began to set up a grand spirit formation. Merely... the grand formation Chu Feng was setting up was enveloping that body of energy.

“You... could it be?”

Seeing that, the completely confused Yu Sha came to a sudden realization.

She realized what Chu Feng’s goal was.

Chu Feng had not made an error in judgement. Chu Feng knew from the very start what was inside the spirit formation gate. Thus... Chu Feng had deliberately chosen to enter it.

Time passed quickly. In a flash, only two hours remained before the World Spirit Mansion Gate closed.

“Buzz~~~”

“Buzz~~~”

..... n((σ((V)-e--l)b()l((n

Eleven figures appeared in succession from a spirit formation gate.

Those eleven were the world spiritists that had entered through cheating.

“Brats, did you all still not see that stinky brat?!” One of the eleven asked loudly.

Although their faces were blocked, the crowd were able to tell from his voice that he was that Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist that had been deceived by Chu Feng.

“Milord, we haven’t seen him. We haven’t seen him the entire time.”

“Could he have already left this place? Is it possible that he didn’t enter a spirit formation gate, and isn’t in the plaza?”

Someone responded. It was Wang Guangchen.

“Motherfucker! Could that brat really be so cowardly as to flee immediately after deceiving me?”

“If that’s the case, then I will truly look down on that brat,” that man said with a mocking tone.

The other ten world spiritists also revealed their contempt for Chu Feng.

Had it been before, they would not have believed that someone like Chu Feng would choose to leave directly.

After all, any capable world spiritist would be able to tell that the true treasures of the World Spirit Mansion Gate were located in the spirit formation gates deep in the plaza.

Thus, they firmly believed that Chu Feng was capable of recognizing the same.

Furthermore, they believed that he would aim to obtain those treasures too.

However, the World Spirit Mansion Gate was already about to close. Yet, they'd seen no trace of Chu Feng the entire time.

Even though some of the world spirit gates were opened by others, the ones that had been opened were very low level.

They did not believe Chu Feng was the one that had opened those trash gates.

Because of that, they began to suspect that perhaps Chu Feng had fled from the very start.

"Let's ignore that damned brat for now. There's only two hours left. If we hurry, we'll be able to obtain another treasure," one of the eleven said all of a sudden.

"Let's go then."

Upon making their decision, the eleven immediately set off.

The eleven world spiritists had actually been observing the spirit formation gates in the plaza when Chu Feng was breaching the spirit formation on the stone pillar.

Because of that, they had clear targets, and no longer bothered to examine the spirit formation gates again.

Suddenly, one of the eleven looked to a spirit formation gate and cried out in alarm. "Eh? Strange. Look at that gate, it seems very remarkable..."

Hearing his words, the other ten also turned over. Upon doing so, their expressions all changed.

“What’s going on? Could that have slipped past us?”

They all felt very surprised. From the picture on the gate, they were able to tell right away that the gate contained a very remarkable treasure.

But, they’d clearly examined all the spirit formation gates in that place. Earlier, they had not noticed that that spirit formation gate was so extraordinary.

“No, we were most likely not mistaken with our examination earlier. Instead, it’s very possible that some sort of change has occurred to that spirit formation gate.”

“That is indeed possible,” said two of the eleven.

“Who cares about that? Time is pressing, are we going to stick to our plan, or are we going to enter this spirit formation gate to have a look?”

“But, the spirit formation inside this gate should be rather tough.”

“If we are to choose this spirit formation gate, we might not be able to breach the protective formation within an hour,” said someone.

“Riches and honor are obtained from danger. Let’s go with that gate.”

“Very well, that gate it is.”

The eleven world spiritists made their decision and entered the spirit formation gate in succession.

What they didn’t know was that the painting on the spirit formation gate immediately changed after they entered it. It was no longer as attention-grabbing.

Furthermore, they had no idea that that spirit formation gate was actually the one that Chu Feng had entered earlier.

Chapter 3814 - About To Explode With Rage none)(b)1n

Chu Feng still sat deep within the spirit formation gate even though the World Spirit Mansion Gate was about to close.

Originally, there was only that body of energy, and no protective formation.

However, an enormous change had occurred.

Not only had a protective formation appeared there but the body of energy had also disappeared from where it was previously placed.

It was replaced with an enormous World Spirit Jade. That World Spirit Jade was over ten times the size of the World Spirit Jade Chu Feng had obtained from the stone pillar in the plaza.

It contained an enormous amount of power. Its power was so intense that it was radiating light everywhere.

The protective formation was protecting that World Spirit Jade. Should Chu Feng breach the protective formation, the World Spirit Jade would be his.

“Haha. This is truly what it means to travel far and wide seeking something, only to have it be discovered so easily.”

“Little brat, we’ve looked for you for a long time without being able to find you. Who would’ve expected that you were actually here?”

Right at the moment when Chu Feng was about to breach the protective formation, several voices suddenly sounded from behind him.

“You all?”

“How did you manage to find me here? I clearly set up a spirit formation on the gate.” Chu Feng suddenly turned around and looked at the eleven world spiritists behind him. His expression changed enormously and panic filled his face.

“Hahaha. So it was actually you, brat, that messed with the gate. And here I was wondering why this ordinary-looking gate suddenly looked extraordinary. Turns out, you chose this gate from the very start. Fearing that others would fight you over it, you deliberately altered the picture on the gate.”

“Brat, you are truly treacherous.”

“That being said, brat, I must admit that you are quite talented with your world spirit techniques. Even though you’re clearly only an Insect Mark Saint-cloak

World Spiritist, the spirit formation you've set up nearly managed to pull the wool over our eyes."

"Unfortunately, in the end, you're still only Insect Mark. That diversionary tactic of yours was still seen through by us."

"Speaking of it, we must thank you. We'll be taking that World Spirit Jade instead."

The eleven world spiritists looked to Chu Feng with beaming smiles on their faces.

They were simply overjoyed. Not only had they managed to catch Chu Feng, but they even managed to coincidentally come across such an enormous World Spirit Jade. And, what brought them the greatest joy was that the protective formation that the eleven of them would not be able to breach in time even if they all joined hands was already nearly breached by Chu Feng.

They were able to reap what they had not sown. Furthermore, it was Chu Feng's effort they would reap. This simply made them feel especially delighted and refreshed.

"Seniors, this junior has offended seniors earlier. I hope that seniors will not take offense to this junior's offenses," said Chu Feng.

"Brat, it's already too late to admit your mistake now. You should've expected this when you deceived me earlier," said the World Spiritist that had been deceived by Chu Feng earlier.

"Damn it!"

Seeing that the eleven world spiritists were unwilling to let him off, Chu Feng immediately turned around and released the spirit power within him, trying his hardest to urge his spirit formation along.

That said, the method with which Chu Feng was controlling his spirit power was rather unusual.

He was not breaching the protective formation. Instead, he was activating it.

He was planning to release the power of that protective formation!!!

“That damned brat is trying to enter a life and death struggle against us! Quickly, stop him!”

The eleven world spiritists had managed to see through what Chu Feng was intending to do. Because of that, they started to panic.

They were able to tell that the protective formation was very powerful. If the power of that protective formation was truly released, the eleven of them would likely end up suffering too.

Thus, the eleven of them moved at practically the same time. They arrived before Chu Feng and released their spirit power with the intention to stop him.

“Buzz~~~”

However, after they approached Chu Feng, a very strong power started rapidly pulsing out from the heart of that spirit formation, and rapidly engulfed the eleven of them.

“This... how could this be?”

At that moment, the expressions of those eleven world spiritists changed enormously.

They were surprised to discover that their bodies were restricted. Not only were they unable to move, but even their spirit power was restricted by an enormous power.

“Did that guy activate the power of that protective formation?”

“No, that’s not it. This isn’t the protective formation...”

They had originally thought that Chu Feng had activated the power of the protective formation, and that it was the power of that protective formation that restricted their movement.

However, upon closer inspection, they discovered that to not be the case at all.

Firstly, the enormous World Spirit Jade in the center of the protective formation had disappeared.

It was replaced by a body of energy.

That body of energy was releasing its overwhelming power unceasingly.

That body of energy was what was activating the spirit formation that restricted their movement and spirit power.

What surprised them the most was that they were clearly quite some distance from that body of energy. Yet, all of them were restricted by it.

However, Chu Feng, the person who was extremely close to the body of energy, was not restricted by it. He was instead looking at them with a beaming smile.

That smile of his was so very devious.

“Motherfucker! We fell for his trap!”

“That damned brat set us up!”

Suddenly, the eleven world spiritists reacted to what had happened.

They began to loudly curse Chu Feng out.

They realized that the picture outside the spirit formation gate and the enormous World Spirit Jade were all fake; they were all a trap that Chu Feng had deliberately set up for them.

However, they’d just so happened to fall right into his trap.

Eleven world spiritists, ten of whom were Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritists, actually fell for the trap of an Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

They felt extremely furious, extremely displeased. Gas steamed from their seven facial apertures. They felt as if their hearts, livers, spleens and lungs were about to explode from anger.

Chapter 3815 - Looting A Burning House

[1. Chinese idiom meaning ‘to profit from someone’s misfortune.’]

“Brat, you’ve truly eaten the heart of a bear and the gall bladder of a leopard! You actually dare to toy with us?! Do you not know who we are?!”

[2. Eating the heart of a bear and the gall of a leopard means ‘having an enormous amount of nerve.’]

“You! Right now, at once, immediately, release us! Otherwise, I will have you suffer a miserable death!”

“That’s right. Release us at once! Otherwise, your daddy I will wipe out your entire clan!”

The eleven world spiritists were gnashing their teeth furiously. They were so enraged that they were itching to tear Chu Feng to pieces.

After all, this was the second time they’d been played by Chu Feng.

Furthermore, this time around, they were thoroughly toyed with.

“Everyone, I think that you all still don’t understand your current situation. Right now... it’s not your turn to threaten me,” as Chu Feng said those words, he clenched his palm, and a spirit formation sword appeared in his hand.

“Hahaha...”

“Brat, the one who doesn’t understand the current situation is you.”

To Chu Feng’s surprise, the eleven world spiritists showed no signs of fear after seeing Chu Feng’s spirit formation sword. Instead, they laughed loudly and mockingly.

“Do you think that we are all like that trash, and will be easily injured by you?”

As that person spoke, he looked to another world spiritist nearby.

The person he looked to was the only Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist amongst the eleven. In other words, he was the world spiritist who had been injured by Chu Feng’s spirit power earlier.

“What’s this? What’s the difference between you and him?” Chu Feng asked in a serious manner.

“Difference? There’s an enormous difference!”

“Do you think we’ve lived our lives for all these years in vain? Do you think that we’re only experts in world spirit techniques?”

“I might as well tell you. Brat, apart from our world spirit techniques, our martial power and cultivation have also reached an impossible level for you.”

“Even if our spirit power is sealed, our cultivation is still present.”

“Even if we are unable to use our martial power here, our bodies are still imbued with the power of our martial power.”

“You, a mere brat from the younger generation, want to injure us? What a joke!”

“I’ll be frank. Even if the eleven of us are to stand here motionlessly, we are ten iron statues. Only he is a mud statue.”

“If you want to torture us, you’ll only be able to torture him. As for us ten, you’ll simply be unable to deal any damage to us.”

“As for that guy, he’s trash to begin with. Even if you are to torture him, we wouldn’t care.”

As that Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist said those words, he appeared extremely complacent.

“Fuck! Are you still human?! You’re telling him to only torture me?!” The Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist complained with great displeasure.

“You can’t blame us for it. After all, it’s your own fault that your cultivation is lacking.”

“Hahaha...”

The other ten showed no trace of sympathy for that Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist. Instead, they started laughing heartily, and continued to ridicule him.

Seeing that, Chu Feng felt rather helpless. Those eleven were truly quite abnormal.

They were clearly trapped, and had been fuming with rage earlier. Yet, in the blink of an eye, they were laughing heartily. Their hearts were truly broad.

“In other words, according to you, you’re an iron statue?” Chu Feng asked the world spiritist that had spoken to him earlier.

“Of course.” That world spiritist nodded his head proudly.

“Very well.”

Chu Feng smiled faintly. Then, he arrived before that world spiritist.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, a sword ray flashed past, and blood splashed.

“Eeeahhh~~~”

A miserable scream akin to a pig being slaughtered sounded from that world spiritist.

It turned out that Chu Feng’s spirit formation sword had pierced through that man’s body.

“You damned bastard! You dared to really injure your daddy?!”

Whilst screaming miserably in pain, that world spiritist was also extremely shocked.

He had thought that since his cultivation was very powerful, his physical body would be equally powerful. Even if they could only use spirit power, their bodies should still be very powerful due to their cultivations. Because of that, he believed that Chu Feng, a person of the younger generation, wouldn’t be able to injure them.

Never did he imagine that the restrictive power within the World Spirit Mansion Gate would actually be so powerful.

Even their physical body’s toughness had been weakened.

Even though they were clearly powerful martial cultivators with strong cultivations even when disregarding their world spirit techniques, they were actually being bullied and humiliated by a person of the younger generation.

On top of that, the protective formation not only made it impossible for them to escape, it had also turned them into ten little lambs. They could only allow themselves to be slaughtered by Chu Feng, and were powerless to resist.

“Brat, you’re screwed! Do you know who we are?! You dare offend us?! You’re definitely done for!”

Suddenly, another furious shout was heard. Another of the eleven world spiritists started to curse at Chu Feng.

“Woosh~~~”

Chu Feng showed no mercy. He waved his hand and stabbed with his sword.

Following his stab, that man also let out miserable screams.

It wasn’t that he lacked endurance. It was simply that Chu Feng’s spirit formation sword was too painful. The pain from the spirit formation sword far surpassed what ordinary people could bear. After all, it was a spirit formation in the shape of a sword.

Several more people from the group of eleven started to threaten Chu Feng.

And, without any exception, they all had their bodies pierced by Chu Feng’s sword.

Seeing that threatening Chu Feng was useless, they stopped threatening him and began to use the soft approach on him, trying to dissuade him.

“Little brother, as the saying goes, no discord, no concord. We don’t hold any malice against you. Besides, we didn’t manage to obtain the World Spirit Jade either. You don’t have to bear such a grudge, no? There’s no need to torture us like this no?”

“How about you release us now? We can be friends, alright?” said one of the world spiritists.

The other ten expressed their agreement.

“Be friends? Do you take me for a fool?” Chu Feng sneered.

“Then what do you want?” asked that world spiritist.

“My demands aren’t too excessive. Hand over all the treasures you obtained in the World Spirit Mansion Gate. Do that, and I’ll spare you all,” said Chu Feng.

“Fuck! You little bastard, you’re trying to loot a burning house?!”

Hearing those words, the expressions of the eleven world spiritists changed.

With a beaming smile, Chu Feng nodded. “You’re right, I’m looting a burning house.”

Chapter 3816 - Wrongly Accused

“Brat, we can tolerate you trapping us.”

“However, if you dare to rob us, you’ll truly be courting death!”

Seeing that Chu Feng was really planning to rob, the eleven world spiritists all became extremely displeased.

“Oh? So you don’t want me to live? In that case, I can’t allow you to live.”

Although Chu Feng still had a faint smile on his face, that smile had turned cold. Furthermore, deep killing intent was being emitted from his eyes.

“Brat.”

Sensing Chu Feng’s killing intent, the eleven world spiritists tensed up.

They were able to tell that Chu Feng’s killing intent was no joke. That killing intent came from experience.

Merely from the killing intent he emitted, they were able to tell that there were a lot of people that had died at his hands.

The person standing before them was no ordinary member of the younger generation at all. Instead, he was more like a homicidal demon.

Thinking back on Chu Feng’s behavior, they realized that he was someone who would dare to kill them.

If they were to continue to oppose him, they might really end up being killed by him.

“Fine, fine, fine. Wealth and goods are mere worldly possessions.”

They reached terms.

“Very well, that’s what you said.”

“I didn’t force you to say that.”

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

As Chu Feng spoke, he extend his hand and sucked the eleven world spiritists’ Cosmos Sacks into his hand.

“Brat, you’re being too excessive here! There’s more than the possessions we obtained from the World Spirit Mansion Gate in there!”

Seeing that Chu Feng had actually decided to act on his own and snatched away their entire Cosmos Sacks, the eleven voiced objections.

However, Chu Feng simply ignored them. Instead, he began to examine the contents of the eleven Cosmos Sacks.

However, after examining them, a look of disappointment appeared on his face.

Chu Feng had thought that since those eleven men were so despicable, shameless and extremely avaricious, they must possess a lot of treasures.

However, upon inspecting the Cosmos Sacks, he discovered that all the slightly precious items in their Cosmos Sacks were emitting the aura of the World Spirit Mansion Gate.

This meant that all of the precious treasures they possessed had just been obtained from the World Spirit Mansion Gate, and they were actually extremely poor.

“How could you all be this poor?” asked Chu Feng.

“Brat, you’re being too shameless here. You’re robbing us, yet you’re disappointed that we’re poor?” The eleven world spiritists felt furious and helpless from the bottom of their hearts. They didn’t know whether to laugh or cry.

They’d witnessed bandits before. However, never had they ever witnessed a bandit with such arrogance.

“Bums, waste of my time.”

After saying those words, Chu Feng put away the eleven Cosmos Sacks. Then, he turned around with the intention to leave.

“Brat, stay right there!” The eleven world spiritists immediately shouted upon seeing that Chu Feng was planning to leave.

“Need something?” asked Chu Feng.

“Of course. Are you planning to walk away just like this?”

“Didn’t you say that you’d spare us once we gave you the treasures we obtained?”

“Not only did we hand over all the treasures we obtained to you, but we’ve also given you our own treasures. Why are you still not letting us go?” asked the eleven world spiritists.

“The World Spirit Mansion Gate is about to close anyways. You might as well stay here for a while longer,” said Chu Feng.

“Brat, I’d urge you to not be too excessive!”

“Leave yourself some room in case we meet again in the future. Do you really think that we’re so easily bullied?”

“Brat, if you are to leave like this, it’ll be extremely insincere, extremely dishonest. How can one go back on their words like that?” asked the eleven world spiritists.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s mouth spread into a wide smile. He said, “I would never show sincerity to people like you.”

Hearing Chu Feng’s words, the eleven world spiritists started to gnash their teeth furiously and loudly curse Chu Feng out.

However, no matter how they cursed him, he paid no attention to them. Just like that, he walked away.

However, before Chu Feng could even exit the spirit formation gate, the ground underneath his feet started to tremble violently.

In the next instant, Chu Feng was able to sense an extremely powerful spirit power enveloping him.

Then, a spirit formation gate appeared before him. Chu Feng was then forcibly pulled into that spirit formation gate by the spirit power that enveloped him.

After passing through the spirit formation gate, Chu Feng discovered that he had exited the World Spirit Mansion Gate.

The entrance to the World Spirit Mansion Gate had disappeared. However, there were still a lot of people gathered in and outside the plaza.

Amongst were even people that Chu Feng was familiar with.

They were the people from the Watermirror Paradise. The Watermirror Paradise's headmaster and his granddaughter Yang Shenshen were both present.

Those people seemed like they were waiting for him.

The instant Chu Feng appeared, everyone turned their gaze to him.

Chu Feng became the focus of the entire plaza.

It turned out that those people were all waiting for him.

Chu Feng felt the situation to be fishy. Not only was he suspended in midair, and not only was the spirit power still enveloping him, but it had also transformed into chains that bound him.

Chu Feng seemed like a prisoner who was being publicly displayed and awaiting a trial.

But, what sort of crime had he committed?

“Brazen criminal, report your name!”

Suddenly, a furious shout was heard. Looking towards the voice, Chu Feng discovered that there were several figures in the crowd.

Judging from their outfits, Chu Feng was able to tell that those people were all guardians of the Seven Suns Mountain Range. n0Ve-l0)1n

As for the person who had shouted at him, he wore a white gown. He was the leader of the guardians, Lord White Gown.

“Why are you arresting me?”

Being arrested in such a manner, Chu Feng narrowed his brows and displayed his displeasure.

However, Chu Feng’s displeasure was only returned with sneers from those guardians. In fact, the anger on their faces was even more intense than that on Chu Feng’s face.

“Why arrest you?”

“You ignored the rules and entered the World Spirit Mansion Gate as someone older than a hundred years of age to scramble for treasures against the people of the younger generation! Yet you dare ask me why I’m arresting you?! Do you know what honor and shame is?!” Lord White Cloak shouted angrily.

At that moment, the already noisy crowd became even more clamorous. They were all gesticulating at Chu Feng.

Even the people from the Watermirror Paradise were frowning.

“Never would I have imagined that senior was truly that cheater.”

“But, why would senior do that?”

“Senior doesn’t seem like that sort of shameless person.”

Yang Shenshen and the others were all confused. They were unable to understand why Chu Feng would do such a thing.

Even though they still felt great respect for Chu Feng since he had helped them enormously, his incomparably upright image in their hearts had fallen by a lot.

Whilst Yang Shenshen and the others were only confused as to why Chu Feng would do such a thing, the others were not that courteous toward him.

After the gesticulations, they began to speak words of insult towards Chu Feng. All sorts of insults and curses resounded nonstop.

They behaved like he was some sort of intolerably evil man. The crowd were simply itching to swallow him whole.

Chapter 3817 - Not That Simple

“Humph.”

Chu Feng let out a cold snort at the crowd’s insults and criticisms. He paid no attention to the crowd, and turned to Lord White Gown with contempt in his eyes, “Never would I imagine Grandmaster Yuan Shu’s subordinates to be this incompetent.”

“You’re implying that this old man is incompetent?” Hearing those words, that Lord White Gown narrowed his brows and revealed a look of anger.

“Who else besides you?”

“I know why you arrested me. It’s because there were people that used special methods to sneak into the World Spirit Mansion Gate even though they’re not within a hundred years of age.”

“Those people possessed world spirit techniques far superior to what people of the younger generation should possess. After sneaking inside, they would be completely undisciplined and out of control. Even unleashing a massacre upon the others is a possibility. The fact that you’ve allowed such dangerous individuals to sneak in is already a sign of your incompetence.”

“Yet, you all decided to use the power of the formation core to forcibly arrest the people that snuck inside, only to arrest the wrong person, allowing the actual cheaters to continue to remain inside the World Spirit Formation Gate.”

“That is a greater sign of your incompetence.”

Chu Feng’s voice was loud and clear, aggressive and forceful.

He sounded like a judge putting a criminal on trial.

“You’re implying that this old man has arrested the wrong person, that you’re a person of the younger generation?” asked that Lord White Gown.

“Why ask what you already know?” said Chu Feng.

“What a joke! This old man used the formation core to observe the situation inside. I’ve observed all the younger generations inside the World Spirit Mansion Gate. What you’ve done is something that people of the younger generation cannot possibly accomplish.”

“When even the first tier stone pillar was breached by you, you dare say you’re still a person of the younger generation?” Lord White Cloak said with a stern voice.

At that moment, many of the bystanders began to ridicule and mock Chu Feng.

They all felt that he was blowing his own trumpet, and refusing to face the truth.

Chu Feng completely ignored the crowd’s ridicule. He asked, “Why can’t I breach the first tier stone pillar as a person of the younger generation?”

“Why? You actually dare to ask me why?”

“Very well. Since you wish to know, I will have you understand why you shall be punished.”

“The first tier stone pillar you breached contained a protective formation. That protective formation was extremely powerful. It is simply impossible for those of the younger generation to breach it. Since you’ve managed to breach it, it means that you are not a person of the younger generation,” said Lord White Cloak.

“What a joke! The treasures inside the World Spirit Mansion Gate are all prepared for the people of the younger generation. Yet, you’re saying that the real treasures there are treasures that the people of the younger generation cannot possibly obtain?”

“In that case, why did you all even bother to create this World Spirit Mansion Gate? Could it be that you’re just putting on a show for appearances’ sake?”

“Turns out, the so-called Spirit Mansion Gate is nothing more than a scam.”

“If someone is able to obtain the real treasures in there, they’ll be captured by you and publicly judged with false accusations.”

Chu Feng’s voice was loud like thunder. Resentment and dissatisfaction filled his tone.

“You...”

Lord White Gown turned pale with anger from Chu Feng’s words.

Even the bystanders were dumbstruck. They all stopped lashing out at Chu Feng.

They suddenly felt his sophistry to be rather reasonable too.

“Shameless cheater, you dare to spout sophistry after committing a shameless act?!”

“Lord White Gown, a person like him should be punished publicly. Otherwise, if someone decides to follow his footsteps, how is our Seven Suns Mountain Range supposed to uphold the rules?!”

“That’s right. He should be severely punished to serve as an example!”

At that moment, the other guardians behind Lord White Gown started to speak up.

“A bunch of fools,” mocked Chu Feng.

“You dare insult us?! You truly do not know how to repent! You must be punished!”

Hearing those words, the guardians all took out whips with the intention of punishing Chu Feng.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, another spirit formation gate appeared in midair.

That spirit formation gate was enormous.

When the spirit formation gate opened, countless figures began to fly out from it.

Those people were all people from the younger generation that had entered the World Spirit Mansion Gate.

The majority of them had entered the World Spirit Mansion Gate many times already. Thus, they knew that they would be forcibly removed from the World Spirit Mansion Gate once the time came.

As such, they were not surprised.

However, upon exiting the enormous gate and raising their heads, they discovered that there was someone suspended in midair and bound by spirit formation chains. Upon seeing that person, astonishment appeared on their faces.

“Lord Asura, why are you bound?” asked a person of the younger generation that had exited. It was Wang Guangchen.

“Rather than asking me, you should ask them.”

Chu Feng cast his gaze to those guardians as he said those words.

Hearing those words, Wang Guangchen and the other people of the younger generation all turned to the guardians.

Upon seeing that there were people among the guardians holding whips with furious looks on their faces, Wang Guangchen and the others realized that something was wrong.

Wang Guangchen hurriedly asked, “Milords, what is going on here?”

A guardian explained to Wang Guangchen and the other people of the younger generations with an extremely righteous tone, “Younger generations, perhaps you all still don’t understand the circumstances.”

“This year, the World Spirit Mansion Gate was immediately closed after you entered it. You should’ve discovered that no one entered after you.”

“The reason for that is because someone used cheating means to sneak their way into it.”

“As everyone knows, the treasures inside the World Spirit Mansion Gate are things that Lord Yuan Shu has specially prepared for the people of the younger generation like yourselves.”

“As for that man, he snuck into the World Spirit Mansion Gate to scramble for the treasures inside against you all, even though he is a person of the older generation. Not only has he broken the rules, but his actions are also unfair to you.”

“Since we’ve captured him, he shall naturally be severely punished so as to return justice to you.”

“Milord, this junior understands your kind intentions, but...” said Wang Guangchen.

“But what? You have a concern?” asked that guardian.

“Yes,” said Wang Guangchen.

“Speak,” said that guardian.

“Milord, you have captured the wrong person,” said Wang Guangchen.

“Captured the wrong person?”

“What nonsense are you spouting?” The guardians all revealed looks of anger upon hearing those words. They felt that Wang Guangchen was spouting nonsense.

“Milords, you all have indeed captured the wrong person. That Lord Asura is not a cheater. He’s also a person of the younger generation,” said Wang Guangchen.

Suddenly, a furious shout was heard. It was Lord White Gown. “Impudent! What utter ridiculous nonsense are you spouting?! You dare defend someone like that?! Are you his accomplice?!”

His voice was as loud as thunder, shaking the ground and mountains. Everyone could tell that he was truly enraged.

Met with his anger, Wang Guangchen took several steps back in fear, afraid to say any more.

However, surprisingly, right after Wang Guangchen shut his mouth, someone else suddenly spoke.

“Milord, what Wang Guangchen said is the truth. You have indeed captured the wrong person. I can testify that Lord Asura is also a person of the younger generation, and has not cheated.”

“I can also testify.”

“I can testify too.”

“Milords, you all have truly captured the wrong person.”

.....

...

At that moment, the expressions of the bystanders in and outside the plaza all became complicated.

The reason for that was because the ones that had spoken out stating that they could testify were all the younger generations that had just exited the Spirit Formation Mansion Gate.

Furthermore, more and more people were echoing those words. It was simply overwhelmingly one-sided.

Practically none of the younger generations that came out criticized Chu Feng. Instead, they were all speaking up for him.

This made the crowd realize that the situation seemed to truly not be as simple as it had first appeared.

Chapter 3818 - Recognize One's Mistake And Be Able To Reform Oneself

“Milords, there were indeed people that snuck into the World Spirit Mansion Gate through cheating. Furthermore, there were eleven of them. Of those eleven, one was an Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, and ten were Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritists.”

“But Lord Asura is truly a person of the younger generation. We personally witnessed things ourselves, and can testify for him.”

“Milords, I am willing to vouch with my life that Lord Asura is a person of the younger generation.”

The people of the younger generations were all speaking out for Chu Feng. As they all spoke at once, they revealed everything that they had witnessed.

Furthermore, they also revealed something else: Chu Feng was an Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

“He really is a person of the younger generation?”

“A person of the younger generation is able to become an Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist?”

Upon learning of Chu Feng being an Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, the crowd that had started to believe Chu Feng to be a person of the younger generation started growing skeptical again.

The reason for that was all because the status of an Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist was simply too dazzling.

After all, the amount of Saint-cloak World Spiritists in their All-heaven Starfield could be counted.

As for a person of the younger generation becoming an Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, that was simply unheard of.

“Clamor~~~”

Suddenly, the chains that tied Chu Feng suddenly came undone.

It was Lord White Gown.

The crowd were able to see that Lord White Gown was holding a title plate in his hand. It was that title plate that controlled the power of the World Spirit Mansion Gate’s formation core.

It was also because he possessed that title plate that he was able to use such a powerful spirit formation to tie up Chu Feng and forcibly bring him out of the World Spirit Mansion Gate.

After he used the power of the title plate to remove the chains from Chu Feng, the title plate started to shine with light. A spirit formation ring of light appeared before Chu Feng.

Before Chu Feng could move, that ring of light swept past him.

After that ring of light swept past Chu Feng’s body, Lord White Gown’s expression became complicated.

“Young friend, this old man has wrongly accused you.” Suddenly, Lord White Gown bowed respectfully to Chu Feng.

Once Lord White Gown did that, the crowd’s heart all tensed up. Their expressions became complicated, and shock appeared in their eyes.

They knew that Lord White Gown had already verified Chu Feng's status as a person of the younger generation.

Lord White Gown's apology had also revealed to the crowd the result of his verification process.

That young man was indeed a person of the younger generation, and Lord White Gown had truly wrongly accused him earlier.

"Humph."

Chu Feng showed contempt and disdain towards Lord White Gown's apology.

To be publicly accused, Chu Feng was unwilling to let matters go with a mere apology.

However, right at that moment, Lord White Gown raised his hand and thrust it toward his dantian.

"Puu~~~"

Blood splashed forth. That Lord White Gown had pierced his dantian with his own hand.

At that moment, the Seven Suns Mountain Range's guardians all rushed to Lord White Gown with panic on their faces.

As for Chu Feng, his expression had also changed.

Even though that Lord White Gown's hand had not thrust into his dantian completely, it remained that he had thrust it into his dantian.

Even if his cultivation would not decrease too much, it would still suffer damage.

This punishment was not light at all.

After all, to martial cultivators, cultivation was the most important thing.

For that Lord White Gown to be willing to punish himself in such a manner, how could Chu Feng not be shocked?

"This old man is incompetent, and has wrongly accused young friend."

“Only by wounding myself could this old man alleviate the guilt that he has for young friend.”

“Young friend, if you want to punish this old man, please speak without any hesitation. This old man will definitely do as you say.”

After injuring himself, Lord White Gown’s loud and resonating voice sounded throughout the plaza.

Merely, this time around, his voice was filled with shame and self-blame.

Even though his voice was still very loud and resounding, there was no trace of arrogance. Instead, it was extremely humble.

“Forget about it. Senior, this is a trivial matter.”

“Right now, the most important thing would be to capture those cheaters,” said Chu Feng.

“Sigh...”

After Chu Feng said those words, Lord White Gown heaved a long sigh.

“This old man is guilty. I missed the most optimal timing. Those real cheaters have already fled this place.”

Hearing those words, the crowd all came to a realization.

Since Lord White Gown was capable of controlling the power of the World Spirit Mansion Gate’s formation core, he would most definitely be able to inspect the situation inside.

Likely, there was no one inside the World Spirit Mansion Gate now. This meant that those cheaters had escaped the World Spirit Mansion Gate.

However, they did not detect how those people had escaped. This meant that they had missed the optimal opportunity to capture them.

Because of that, Chu Feng suddenly grew tense. He realized that those eleven world spiritists seemed to be much stronger than he had imagined.

To be able to escape from Lord White Gown even though he possessed the power of the formation core, their ability would be rather remarkable.

“Be careful. Those people might try to retaliate against you.”

A voice entered Chu Feng’s ears. It was Yu Sha.

Yu Sha had also decided those eleven world spiritists to be remarkable, and spoke to warn Chu Feng.

“Girl, are you worried about me? Not bad. You’ve made progress. You now know how to worry for your master,” teased Chu Feng.

Chu Feng’s teasing was met with Yu Sha’s cold indifference. She actually decided to ignore him.

“Rest assured, if it’s a blessing, it wouldn’t be a calamity. If it is a calamity, I won’t be able to avoid it.”

“Since I, Chu Feng, dared to provoke them, I do not fear their retaliation.”

Although Yu Sha had decided to ignore Chu Feng, Chu Feng spoke to her again.

Chu Feng was not trying to show off his confidence. He was instead trying to reassure Yu Sha.

He was indirectly telling her that even if the eleven world spiritists came to cause trouble for him, he, Chu Feng, still did not fear them.

“Young friend, I am truly ashamed to have wrongly accused you. I hope that young friend will not blame me.”

Right at that moment, Lord White Gown arrived before Chu Feng with the Seven Suns Mountain Range’s guardians.

The guardians that had been shouting and calling for him to be severely punished earlier all had looks of shame on their faces like Lord White Gown. One by one, they apologized to Chu Feng.

Seeing the attitudes of those people, Chu Feng’s impression of them changed somewhat.

People shouldn’t be afraid of making mistakes as long as they dared to admit their mistakes, and reform themselves.

The guardians of the Seven Suns Mountain Range were evidently not of the shameless kind.

At the very least, they were able to recognize their mistakes, and possessed the courage to admit fault.

This meant that they were not shameless. Instead, they were just hot-tempered.

“Milord, are you really an Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist?”

Suddenly, another voice was heard. It was a spectator from the crowd. Furthermore, that person was a person of the younger generation.

He was simply too curious to know if Chu Feng was really an Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

After that person spoke, Chu Feng was met with expectant gazes from all around.

Evidently, that person had voiced the question in everyone’s hearts. The crowd all wanted to know if Chu Feng was really an Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

Chapter 3819 - Going To Meet Yuan Shu

In fact, it was not only the bystanders. Even the Seven Suns Mountain Range’s guardians looked at Chu Feng with curiosity in their eyes.

They all wanted to know if he was truly an Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

Faced with the crowd’s curious gazes, Chu Feng decided to not conceal things. Thus, he spread open his palm, and his spirit power rose from his hand like a flame.

Seeing the flame, surprise filled the crowd’s eyes. Not even Lord White Gown was an exception.

Gasps could be heard from both in and outside the plaza.

The reason for that was because the flame on Chu Feng’s palm was flowing with Insect Mark Saint-level spirit power.

“Truly a heroic young man.”

“This old man is indeed incompetent. I actually wrongly accused young friend because of young friend’s exceptional talent. This old man’s crime is truly worthy of ten thousand deaths. Young friend, please punish me severely.”

As Lord White Gown spoke, he actually knelt before Chu Feng.

“Milord, you must not do that.”

Seeing that, the Seven Suns Mountain Range’s guardians immediately rushed to support Lord White Gown.

Faced with Lord White Gown acting like that, Chu Feng felt somewhat embarrassed.

At the very beginning, he had loathed that Lord White Gown.

After all, he had behaved extremely arrogantly earlier.

However, Chu Feng’s impression of him have had an enormous change. Although he had made an error in judgement earlier, he not only admitted fault after discovering that he was wrong, but he even took the initiative to punish himself.

Furthermore, even with his status, he did not hesitate to publicly kneel before Chu Feng. That was not something that ordinary people could do.

He was truly someone that dared to take responsibility for his actions, and acknowledge his mistakes.

“Senior, you don’t have to act this way. We can only say those cheaters were simply too sly,” said Chu Feng.

“Young friend, it is because of this old man’s incompetence that you ended up suffering grievances. You cannot drop this matter like this.”

“Punish me. If you do that, I’ll be able to feel better.”

Lord White Gown had a slightly requesting tone as he said those words to Chu Feng.

“Senior, this junior wouldn’t dare to punish you. Merely, this junior has a request. I don’t know if senior might be able to help this junior with it,” said Chu Feng.

“What request do you have? Tell me,” said Lord White Gown.

“This junior wishes to meet Lord Yuan Shu,” said Chu Feng.

“This...” Hearing those words, Lord White Gown revealed a difficult expression.

“Young friend, it’s not that we refuse for you to meet Lord Yuan Shu. It’s just that Lord Yuan Shu is in closed-door training, and no one will be able to meet him. Even we cannot meet him now,” said a guardian beside Lord White Gown.

“Young friend. I have wronged you greatly today. Although you are unwilling to punish this old man, I must still apologize for my offenses.”

After Lord White Gown finished saying those words, he invited Chu Feng away from the plaza and entered a palace deep in the Seven Suns Mountain Range.

That palace was not very large. It was made of spirit formations. It was square-shaped, and appeared very distinctive.

There were people standing guard outside the palace. However, not a single soul was present in the palace. Furthermore, even though many people had clearly followed them, only Chu Feng and Lord White Gown entered the palace.

The inside of the palace gave off a rather sacred feeling.

Chu Feng suspected that the palace must be a forbidden area of the Seven Suns Mountain Range.

After entering the palace, Lord White Gown first invited Chu Feng to take a seat. Then, he personally began to pour tea for him.

His behavior was completely unbecoming of a grand individual of the Seven Suns Mountain Range, instead more resembling that of a servant. He was entertaining Chu Feng very courteously.

“Senior, you don’t have to be this courteous.”

“Truth be told, this junior was indeed somewhat angry earlier. However, since the misunderstanding has been cleared up, everything is fine now. It was no big deal.”

Chu Feng felt slightly apologetic seeing Lord White Gown acting in such a manner.

Even if he was the one in the wrong, he was still a senior.

“Young friend, please have a cup of tea first.”

“Young friend, your name is Asura?”

Lord White Gown asked with a smile on his face.

“Mn, this junior is indeed named Asura.” Chu Feng nodded.

Then, Lord White Gown asked Chu Feng about some things.

He was inquiring where Chu Feng had learned his world spirit techniques, and which power and which clan he belonged to.

Chu Feng only stated that he was not from the All-heaven Starfield, and did not answer anything else.

Lord White Gown was an intelligent person. He knew that Chu Feng did not want to reveal his identity. Thus, he did not continue with the questioning.

“Young friend Asura, I will speak frankly with you.”

“Lord Yuan Shu is actually not in closed-door training. He simply does not wish to meet others. As there are too few powerful world spiritists in the All-heaven Starfield, it made it so that all the various powers want to pay respects to Lord Yuan Shu. Whilst I say that they came to pay respects, they actually all came to request his assistance.”

“That said, if young friend Asura wishes to see Lord Yuan Shu, it is not impossible either.”

“In recent days, Lord Yuan Shu has just so happened to send out invitations to some outstanding younger generations of the All-heaven Starfield.”

“As long as they are able to pass a series of tests, they will be able to meet Lord Yuan Shu, who is in closed-door training at once.”

“Speaking of it, it is quite a coincidence. The day of the invitation was yesterday.”

“That said, the invitations were sent out from Lord Yuan Shu. Thus, only the people of the younger generation that were chosen by him were able to receive an invitation.”

“That said, since this old man has served Lord Yuan Shu for many years, I possess some face before him.”

“If young friend Asura wishes to see Lord Yuan Shu, I can make an exception and send you in. Of course... it will depend on your own ability as to whether or not you’ll be able to see Lord Yuan Shu or not. That said, since you’re already an Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist at such a young age, those tests should be a walk in the park for you,” Lord White Gown said to Chu Feng.

“If that’s the case, I’ll have to trouble Lord White Gown,” said Chu Feng.

“Alas. This old man has wrongly accused you. I feel extremely ashamed of myself. If I can help you with this trivial matter, this old man will feel much better.”

“That said, young friend Asura, you must not reveal that you were sent in by me should they ask you about it. You must say that you’ve received an invitation. Otherwise, I fear that the other people of the younger generation will be displeased,” said Lord White Gown.

“This junior understands,” said Chu Feng.

“Very well. Follow me. If we’re late, we might miss it.”

After making his decision, a talisman paper appeared on Lord White Gown’s hand.

Light started to circulate through the talisman paper. The symbols and runes on the talisman paper illuminated the entire palace hall.

Soon, a field of white covered Chu Feng’s vision.

After the white light disappeared, Chu Feng returned to the palace hall.

Merely, at that moment, it was no longer only him and Lord White Gown in the palace hall.

There were over twenty other people.

Without an exception, they were all people of the younger generation.

Those people of the younger generation were all dragons and phoenixes. They were far superior to the people of the younger generation that had entered the World Spirit Mansion Gate.

That said, amongst the crowd of dragons and phoenixes, there was one person who was particularly attention-grabbing.

It was a woman. She was very beautiful, like a celestial fairy that had descended to the world of mortals.

Even though the women present were all outstanding beauties, they would all lose their luster when compared to that woman.

Seeing that woman, even Chu Feng's eyes shone, and his state of mind changed.

That said, the reason for Chu Feng's reaction was not because of that woman's appearance.

Instead, it was because the woman was someone he knew.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 3820 - Provocation From The Weak - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3820 - Provocation From The Weak

Chapter 3820 - Provocation From The Weak

That person was Yin Zhuanghong.

Upon thinking about it, Chu Feng remembered that Yin Zhuanghong seemed to be someone from the Reincarnation Upper Realm. Thus, it was not surprising to encounter her here.

When Chu Feng arrived, the people of the younger generation present all looked to him.

The great majority of them were sizing him up with hostile or curious looks.

Only Yin Zhuanghong took a single glance at Chu Feng before turning away and returning to do what she was doing.

“It would appear that that girl’s eyes are not that powerful either. At least, my disguise worked on her.”

Chu Feng felt secretly delighted upon seeing that Yin Zhuanghong had not managed to recognize him.

Yin Zhuanghong’s eyes were very special. They were extremely perceptive.

The perceptiveness of her eyes surpassed even Chu Feng’s Heaven’s Eyes.

For Chu Feng’s disguise to fool Yin Zhuanghong, it meant that he had disguised himself very well. This caused him to feel somewhat proud of himself.

“Lord White Gown, who is that person?”

At that moment, a fair-skinned and womanly-looking man walked over.

Chu Feng noticed that this man was one of the people who had looked at him with hostility.

However, his attitude when he questioned Lord White Gown was extremely courteous. Even the gaze with which he looked at Chu Feng had turned very good-natured.

Hypocrite. This was the first impression Chu Feng had of the man.

“This young friend is named Asura. He was also invited over by Lord Yuan Shu,” said Lord White Gown.

“So it’s actually brother Asura. I am Li Xiao, it is my pleasure to meet you.” That man greeted Chu Feng with a clasped fist.

As the saying went, one should not beat up someone smiling and acting courteous towards oneself. Regardless of what sort of person the man might

be, Chu Feng must still respond with courtesy toward him, at least for the time being. Thus, Chu Feng also returned his greeting respectfully.

Afterwards, many other people also came to greet Chu Feng.

The great majority of them only greeted him out of courtesy, pretending to show their manners before Lord White Gown.

What surprised Chu Feng was that there were indeed people among them that greeted him with sincerity. This meant that the people of the younger generation gathered here were not all arrogant and conceited hypocrites.

“Young friends, this old man will not disturb you anymore.”

Seeing that those people were getting along with Chu Feng, Lord White Gown decided to leave.

He formed hand seals single-handedly, and then the talisman he held in his hand started to circulate with light. With that, he disappeared from the palace hall.

Lord White Gown had left with great ease.

Of course he had left at ease. After all, he knew that Chu Feng was a Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

“Asura, why is that your name?”

Right after Lord White Gown left, the gaze Li Xiao looked to Chu Feng with changed.

When they'd been chatting earlier, he had a good-natured gaze. However at that moment, his gaze had become extremely provocative.

Chu Feng had guessed correctly. That guy was indeed a hypocrite.

Seeing that Li Xiao's attitude was extremely bad, Chu Feng's attitude also dropped by a thousand feet. “What business does my name have to do with you?”

“Oh-ho. What an arrogant tone. Do you know who I am? You dare to speak with me in such a manner?”

“Besides, the invitation date that Lord Yuan Shu arranged was clearly yesterday. Why did you only arrive now?” Li Xiao asked with a stern voice.

“I was delayed,” said Chu Feng.

“Delayed? What a great ‘delayed.’ Do you know that we all arrived yesterday? It’s because we were waiting for you that we ended up wasting an entire day here.”

“Say, how are you going to settle this debt?”

Li Xiao’s voice became more and more ear-piercing. His attitude became more and more vile. Sure enough, he intended to make trouble for Chu Feng.

What brought the greatest displeasure to Chu Feng was that Li Xiao was not the only one who intended to cause trouble for him. Many others were also lashing out at him.

They all felt that they’d waited for so long because of him.

However, Chu Feng was able to tell with a single glance after arriving at that palace that it was a grand formation.

Apart from Lord White Gown, who was able to use that special talisman to come and go at will, they, the people of the younger generation gathered there, would have to breach the grand formation should they intend to leave the palace.

However, the grand formation was rather complicated. One could not act recklessly when attempting to breach it. Instead, one must examine it carefully.

Chu Feng checked his surroundings. The people of the younger generation gathered in that palace, not counting himself, numbered a total of twenty-seven.

Of those twenty-seven, only two people were actually examining the palace’s walls.

One of them was Yin Zhuanghong.

Chu Feng knew how capable Yin Zhuanghong was. That girl's eyes were very powerful. Likely, she had found clues the moment she entered the palace. That was why she'd been searching for the method to breach it.

As for the other individual, it was a man.

That man was immaculately dressed, and very handsome.

Most amazing of all, even Chu Feng was unable to see through his cultivation.

However, that didn't mean that his cultivation surpassed Chu Feng's. Likely, he possessed some sort of treasure that could conceal his cultivation.

Although Chu Feng was unable to see through the man's cultivation, Chu Feng was able to detect powerful spirit power from his gaze.

Chu Feng could tell that, among the crowd of younger generations present, that man's world spirit techniques were considerably decent.

He... was an Insect Mark Exalted-cloak World Spiritist.

Although his world spirit techniques were far inferior to Chu Feng's, they were outstanding compared to the others present.

After all, the other twenty-five other people of the younger generation had not yet discovered the fact that they needed to breach the spirit formation in order to leave.

Otherwise, they would not have blamed Chu Feng for their failure.

"Hey! I'm talking to you! Are you deaf?!"

Suddenly, a furious shout was heard. It was Li Xiao.

His clothes fluttered, and his oppressive might spread forth.

He possessed the cultivation of a rank seven Martial Immortal. As a person of the younger generation, being able to possess such a cultivation was considerably decent. Unfortunately, the person he was provoking was Chu Feng.

"You're actually blaming me for your own stupidity?" Chu Feng looked at Li Xiao like he was looking at a fool.

“You dare call me stupid?! I see that you’ve grown tired of living!”

Li Xiao was immediately enraged by Chu Feng’s words. As he spoke, he began to walk towards Chu Feng.

“Rumble, rumble~”

His footsteps were very powerful. With every step, the palace hall trembled violently. It appeared as if it would be crushed under his feet. It was very imposing.

At that moment, many bystanders revealed smiles and looks of delight as they watched what they believed to be Chu Feng’s calamity.

They were already displeased at being stuck there for an entire day. Thus, they wanted to vent their displeasure on Chu Feng.

They all wanted to witness Li Xiao ruthlessly beating up Chu Feng.

However, what they didn’t know was that Chu Feng not only showed no trace of fear toward the aggressive Li Xiao, but he even felt slight pity for him.

Should Li Xiao dare to attack him, Chu Feng would make him realize what was meant by ‘there are more heavens to the sky, and there are stronger people than the individual.’

“Woosh~”

Right at the moment when Li Xiao approached Chu Feng and was about to attack him, a figure suddenly appeared in between Li Xiao and Chu Feng.

Chapter 3821 - Only One Person

That person appeared before Chu Feng and Li Xiao, blocking them. Not only were the bystanders surprised, but even Chu Feng was surprised.

Chu Feng did not know that person. Even if he were to reluctantly say that he knew that person, he was definitely not familiar with them.

The reason for that was because that person was also a person of the younger generation. It was Chu Feng’s first time meeting him.

When Chu Feng had first entered the palace, many of the younger generations had greeted him.

The majority of them only displayed a hypocritical show of affection and courtesy towards Chu Feng; putting on a show for Lord White Gown. That said, Chu Feng was also able to tell that there was someone that was really welcoming him.

As for that person, he was the person who stood between Chu Feng and Li Xiao.

That person appeared slightly aged. Although he was a person of the younger generation, he looked like a middle-aged man.

Chu Feng was able to tell that his actual age should be in the nineties. He would soon break away from the category of being a person of the younger generation.

Chu Feng also knew his name. Speaking of his name, it was quite a coincidence too. His name was Fan Chou. [1. Fan Chou means category.]

“Fan Chou, what are you doing?”

Li Xiao opened his eyes and shouted angrily upon seeing Fan Chou getting in his way.

“Alas, brother Li Xiao, we are all brothers of the same family, must you act this way?”

“Give me, Fan Chou, some face, and forget about this matter, okay?” Fan Chou said with a smile.

“Give you face? Who the fuck do you think you are?”

As Li Xiao spoke, he pushed Fan Chou aside. His powerful strength pushed Fan Chou to the ground.

Li Xiao completely ignored the fallen Fan Chou. With big strides, he arrived before Chu Feng. He raised his fist with the intention of smashing it at his face.

However, at the instant Li Xiao raised his fist, he stood there stunned.

His gaze had met Chu Feng's gaze.

He was standing right before Chu Feng. The distance between them was less than a foot. The two men's eyes were fixed on one another. Li Xiao was able to see Chu Feng's eyes clearly.

When Li Xiao saw Chu Feng's gaze, not only did his body grow stiff, but his heart even started to shiver.

What he saw in Chu Feng's gaze terrified him. none)lb)1n

He felt as if he would be killed should he smash his fist at Chu Feng's face.

Even though he didn't understand why he felt that way, Li Xiao... was still afraid.

At that moment, cold sweat began to ooze from his forehead.

"Forget it. I will give Fan Chou face today."

In a very unwilling manner, Li Xiao retrieved his fist.

Although Li Xiao knew why he was acting that way, the bystanders did not.

"What's wrong? Do you know that fellow by the name of Fan Chou? Why are you giving him face?"

"That's right. That Fan Chou only knows how to smile and chat with anyone he meets. He's clearly just trash of low birth that wants to get close to us. There's no need for you to give someone like that face, no?"

The crowd walked up to Li Xiao and began to question him.

After all, they'd all been hoping for Li Xiao to teach Chu Feng a lesson. They didn't want him to let Chu Feng get away like that.

"Miss Yin, don't move."

Suddenly, a nervous voice was heard. It came from that man who had been examining their surroundings with Yin Zhaunghong.

Not only had he called out to Yin Zhuanghong, but he also arrived before her with the intention of stopping her.

It turned out that Yin Zhuanghong had arrived before a painting and pressed her hand onto an object in the painting.

However, even after that man spoke, Yin Zhuanghong did not stop her movements. She walked over to another painting and messed with that one too.

Originally, that man had wanted to stop Yin Zhuanghong. However, upon seeing that there was no abnormal change even after she had touched the second painting, he seemed to also realize something, and no longer tried to stop her.

As for Yin Zhuanghong, she began walking towards another painting. She began to pace back and forth between the three hundred plus paintings in the palace.

“What is Miss Yin doing?”

The people of the younger generation all felt very puzzled by Yin Zhuanghong’s behavior.

However, Chu Feng knew what she was doing very well.

The key to breaching the spirit formation of the palace hall was within the three hundred and eighteen paintings.

There was a mechanism in every painting. Those mechanisms must be pressed according to a special sequence. If one were to press them incorrectly, even if it was only a single one that was incorrect, the spirit formation would not be breached.

Instead, one might even encounter dangers.

That said, the paintings were very complicated. If one wanted to see through the spirit formation, one must carefully and patiently examine them. Even Chu Feng did not know the sequence to breaching the spirit formation.

However, Yin Zhuanghong had been there for an entire day.

Likely, she had already observed the paintings for an entire day. Since she had started the sequence mechanisms, it meant that she had most likely discovered the sequence to breaching the spirit formation.

“Buzz~~~”

When Yin Zhuanghong touched the final painting, the paintings all started emitting a dazzling light.

“Rumble~~~”

As the paintings emitted light, a rumble could be heard. The tightly closed gate of the palace actually opened.

“We actually needed to solve the mechanisms to leave this place?”

At that moment, the bewildered younger generations came to a sudden realization.

They’d also realized that they’d been mistaken.

The reason why the gate had stayed shut the entire time had nothing to do with Chu Feng. Instead, they had needed to solve the spirit formation in order to leave.

If they’d waited in the palace without doing anything, they might not be able to leave their for entire life.

It turned out that the test had begun the moment they entered the palace hall.

They’d also finally realized why Yin Zhuanghong and that man had been examining the walls and paintings the entire time. They had already discovered the secret to exiting the palace hall.

Because of that, the crowd began to look to Yin Zhuanghong and that man with admiration in their eyes.

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, the light emitted from the paintings gathered together and formed several large characters.

Seeing those large characters, the pupils of the younger generations all shrunk. Following that, their expressions all became ugly.

The reason for that was because those characters wrote...

Only a single person will be able to meet Yuan Shu!!!

Chapter 3822 - The Copper Gate's Rainbow Light

Those people of the younger generation had accepted the invitations to take the test because they all wanted to see Yuan Shu.

Now that they'd learned that only a single person would be able to see Yuan Shu, they were not only greatly disappointed, but they were also extremely displeased.

“What is the meaning of Lord Yuan Shu's words? He is clearly the one that invited us here.”

“Not only has he set up hurdles to make things difficult for us, but only a single person is able to meet him? If that's the case, why did he bother to invite all of us here?”

“That's right. If I had known this would be the case, I wouldn't have come.”

At that moment, the people of the younger generation present were all complaining.

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, the space started to distort. A spirit formation gate actually appeared in the palace hall.

“If anyone wishes to leave, you can leave.”

A voice sounded from the spirit formation gate. It was Lord White Gown's voice.

That said, his current voice was filled with displeasure.

At that moment, the people of the younger generation that had been complaining earlier all shut their mouths.

“Lord White Gown, that is not our intention.” Li Xiao and the others tried to explain with beaming smiles on their faces.

“If anyone plans to continue, then walk onward. Even if only a single person will be able to see Lord Yuan Shu, there will be gifts prepared by Lord Yuan

Shu throughout the journey. Of course, it will be up to your own ability and luck as to whether or not you can obtain anything." Lord White Gown's voice sounded again.

"Thank you, Lord White Gown."

With smiles on their faces, Li Xiao and the others clasped their fists respectfully. Even though Lord White Gown was merely transmitting his voice through a world spirit technique and had not revealed his actual self, they still acted very respectfully.

Those people had truly enacted what it meant to be a hypocrite perfectly.

Meanwhile, Yin Zhuanghong walked towards the opened gate.

Seeing that, the crowd immediately followed her. They were all afraid of missing out.

After they passed through the spirit formation gate, a forest appeared before them. The forest was located in a mountain range. Singing birds and fragrant flowers were present all around. That forest truly resembled a paradise.

There was only a single narrow path in the forest. Yin Zhanghong and that man lead the way, and the other younger generations followed closely behind them. No one dared to proceed elsewhere on their own.

After all, they all knew that the forest was not an ordinary place. If they were inattentive in the slightest, they might fall into a trap. Thus, it was safer for them to follow Yin Zhuanghong and that man.

"Miss Yin is truly a well-concealed expert. You actually managed to breach the spirit formation from earlier before me."

That man arrived beside Yin Zhuanghong and spoke to her with a beaming smile on his face. That smile of his was very eager and attentive.

Even a fool could tell that he was interested in her.

"It was luck," said Yin Zhuanghong. Her attitude was still very cold and detached.

This was normal. After all, Yin Zhuanghong was cold to even the so-called number one genius of the All-heaven Starfield, Nangong Yifan. Thus, how could she show concern for that man?

Even if he was rather outstanding among the people of the younger generation, he was much inferior when compared to Nangong Yifan.

That said, it seemed like the man was accustomed to her coldness. He was not discouraged, and instead continued to talk to Yin Zhuanghong. Even though she would only occasionally respond to him, and very tersely on top of that, the man still smiled and felt exceptionally joyous. It was as if Yin Zhuanghong was already showing favor to him by being willing to speak to him.

Recalling how cold Yin Zhuanghong was back then, Chu Feng felt that she had indeed changed somewhat.

Although Yin Zhuanghong was still extremely cold, compared to her behavior towards Nangong Yifan, she seemed to be slightly more cordial toward that man.

That's right. She was slightly more cordial.

This made Chu Feng curious as to what sort of ability the man possessed to be able to make Yin Zhuanghong change her behavior towards him.

"Brother, are you really called Asura?"

Suddenly, a figure approached Chu Feng. It was that man by the name of Fan Chou.

"What do you think of my name?" Chu Feng asked with a smile.

Chu Feng did not have a good impression of the majority of the people present. That man, however, was an exception.

Thus, Chu Feng was willing to chat with him.

"That's a great name. The implication of Asura surpasses that of Demons. However, they still stand on the side of righteousness."

"To possess power even more sinister than demons, yet be the embodiment of justice."

“Asura World Spiritists serve to be the greatest proof of that.”

Fan Chou praised Chu Feng’s name nonstop.

That Fan Chou was truly fond of talking. That said, he was not someone who acted eagerly attentive, trying to flatter someone. Rather, he was purely talkative. His words were not provocative either. Because of that, Chu Feng was rather fond of talking with him.

As the crowd journeyed onward, many hurdles appeared ahead of them. Occasionally, treasures would also appear.

However, before Chu Feng could even do anything, those hurdles were all resolved by the man who was particularly attentive of Yin Zhuanghong.

As for the treasures, they were all minor gadgets. Chu Feng had no intention of scrambling for the treasures at all. Yin Zhuanghong and that man were not interested either. Because of that, Li Xiao and others ended up obtaining a lot of treasures.

Through chatting with Fan Chou the entire time, Chu Feng not only came to know Fan Chou rather well, but he also learned from Fan Chou who that man was.

The man’s name was Meng Rufei.

In the Reincarnation Upper Realm, Meng Rufei could be said to be a top tier character.

Among the people of the younger generations, Yin Zhuanghong was the strongest female, whereas Meng Rufei was the strongest male.

Meng Rufei did not belong to any sect or school. However, he had a very powerful master.

His master was named Zhang Duotuo. People addressed him as Grandmaster Duotuo.

This Grandmaster Duotuo was a Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist. Besides Lord Yuan Shu, he was deemed to be one of the strongest world spiritists in the All-heaven Starfield.

Because of that, Meng Rufei was not only very strong and talented, but he also had a very powerful background.

It was no wonder those arrogant and conceited people of the younger generation were so respectful towards Meng Rufei, and afraid to offend him.

Furthermore, because of Meng Rufei's existence, even though they were also interested in Yin Zhuanghong, none of them dared to step forward to court her.

That said, if that was all Meng Rufei was, there would be no reason for Yin Zhuanghong to treat him favorably.

Chu Feng became very curious as to exactly why she was not as cold towards Meng Rufei. If they didn't already possess a close relationship, it would likely mean there was some sort of hidden matter between them.

“Rumble~~~”

Suddenly, the ground started trembling, and strong winds surged. The gale sent the crowd's clothes and hair fluttering in the wind. Some people were even blown back.

It turned out that there was a wall ahead of them. That wall had sealed both heaven and earth. A copper gate served as the only exit.

However, that copper gate was currently closed.

The unsealing formation Meng Rufei had set up earlier was for the sake of breaching that copper gate.

The copper gate was actually what was really trembling. The ground was merely affected by its trembling.

“Brother Fan Chou, the situation seems amiss. Be careful.”

Chu Feng pulled Fan Chou with him as he retreated.

“The situation seems to be amiss. Miss Yin, let's fall back.”

Meng Rufei also wanted to pull Yin Zhuanghong and retreat. However, he did not manage to grab her, as Yin Zhuanghong had already moved backwards at the time as he said those words.

“Bang~~~”

Suddenly, the copper gate opened. A rainbow light flew out of the copper gate.

The rainbow light charged into the crowd. Terrified by the rainbow light, the people of the younger generation immediately started dodging in all directions with all their strength.

However, after the rainbow light charged past the crowd, it actually turned around and charged into the crowd again.

This completely terrified the crowd. Afraid of being struck, they began to avoid the rainbow light nonstop.

While the crowd were all dodging, Chu Feng was observing the rainbow light. Soon, he stopped avoiding the rainbow light, and instead started flying toward it.

At practically the same time as Chu Feng started flying towards the rainbow light, Yin Zhuanghong did the same.

“Miss Yin, be careful! That’s very dangerous!”

Seeing Yin Zhuanghong flying towards the rainbow light, Meng Rufei shouted to warn her.

However, not only did Yin Zhuanghong ignore him, but she instead continued to chase after the rainbow light.

Chu Feng knew very well why Yin Zhuanghong acted that way. That rainbow light was not a dangerous weapon at all. Instead, it might be a very useful treasure.

Chapter 3823 - Malignant Star

Although that rainbow light was extraordinary, the crowd had yet to see through it. Because of that, Chu Feng and Yin Zhuanghong were the only people chasing after the rainbow light.

However, that rainbow light was simply too fast. Chu Feng and Yin Zhuanghong were about to catch up to the rainbow light when it suddenly

turned around, passed between the two of them, and headed straight toward Fan Chou.

The speed of the rainbow light was suddenly several times faster than before. Not even Chu Feng could catch up to it. As for Fan Chou, he was struck by the rainbow light before he could even react.

However, after being struck, Fan Chou was not only uninjured, but he did not even receive an impact. Instead, his body began to emit a rainbow light, and he started floating.

It seemed like Fan Chou had been embedded with some sort of sacred power.

This caught the attention of the crowd present. Upon closer inspection, the crowd all realized the reason for the change.

A copper-colored key had appeared in Fan Chou's hand. The rainbow light was being emitted by that key.

"Woah, that's actually a treasure?!"

Cries of alarm could be heard nonstop. At the same time, many greedy eyes gathered on the key.

Everyone knew that only a single person would be able to see Grandmaster Yuan Shu.

As for that key, there was only a single one of it. Because of that, the crowd felt that it was very possible that that key was the key to meeting Grandmaster Yuan Shu.

Although the rainbow light was intense, it soon ebbed, As the rainbow light disappeared, the floating Fan Chou also descended to the ground.

Everything returned to normal.

"Hand it over."

Right after Fan Chou landed, an open hand appeared before his face. It was Li Xiao.

“Brother Li Xiao, what are you doing?” Fan Chou asked with a look of confusion.

“I said hand it over. Don’t make me repeat myself.” Li Xiao narrowed his brows. His voice had become exceptionally fierce.

Hearing his voice and seeing Li Xiao like that, fear appeared on Fan Chou’s face. He didn’t know what to do.

However, right at that moment, a figure appeared before Fan Chou. It was Chu Feng.

“Scram,” Chu Feng said to Li Xiao.

Chu Feng’s word not only shocked Fan Chou; it also shocked the other people of the younger generations present.

They felt that if it wasn’t for Fan Chou stopping Li Xiao, Li Xiao would’ve already given that Asura fellow a ruthless beating.

Logically, someone like Chu Feng should move aside from Li Xiao and keep his distance.

Yet, not only did he not avoid Li Xiao, but he even dared to say such words to him. Wouldn’t this be courting death?

“Motherfucker, I’ve given you enough face! Who the fuck do you think you are?!”

Li Xiao burst into anger. Disregarding all consequences, he unleashed his oppressive might and sent forth his fist, in a punch carrying wind, straight at Chu Feng. This time around, he did not aim for Chu Feng’s face. Instead, he aimed for his dantian.

He not only planned to teach Chu Feng a mere lesson. Instead, he planned to seriously injure him.

“Bang~~~”

“Wuuahh~~~”

A scream was heard, and a figure was sent flying. Merely, the person who was sent flying was not Chu Feng. Instead, it was Li Xiao.

This scene shocked the crowd. And, upon closer inspection, the crowd were completely terrified.

Li Xiao had fallen into a corner. Although he appeared uninjured, his complexion was incomparably pale. He was vomiting blood nonstop, and blood poured from his nose, eyes and ears.

Furthermore, the crowd had been able to hear cracking noises. Those were the sounds of bones breaking.

Every single bone in Li Xiao's body had shattered. Furthermore, his injury was not only limited to his physical body. It had also reached his soul. Otherwise, Li Xiao would not be in such serious pain. n-)OvElb1n

Although the crowd had not managed to sense Chu Feng's cultivation, his attack was truly ruthless.

"I had already given you face."

Right at that moment, a cold voice was heard.

It was Chu Feng. Chu Feng was the one who had said those words to Li Xiao.

At that moment, the crowd all turned their gazes over to him.

When they looked at Chu Feng again, the crowd all grew tense, and started shivering with fear.

It was only at that moment that they realized the fellow by the name of Asura was no coward at all. Instead, he was a malignant star.

"All of you, listen up. This key has chosen Fan Chou of its own accord. This is Fan Chou's luck, his fate."

"I will be frank. If anyone is to attempt to snatch his key like that Li Xiao, Li Xiao's injuries shall be the lightest." Chu Feng's voice was as loud as thunder. His gaze was as sharp as a blade.

Many people did not dare to look him in the face. They naturally did not dare to go against him either.

However, there were always exceptions to the rule.

“Who do you think you are? You dare to gesticulate at us while speaking?”

“You should go and make some inquiries. Every one of us here is of noble birth.”

“Your daddy I do not know what your cultivation might be. I also do not know where you’re from. However, you’re not qualified to act impudently here!” A gorgeously dressed man with a pointed mouth and monkey-like cheeks stood forth.

Not only did he step forward, he was also gesticulating at Chu Feng.

“Oh? In that case, dare I ask, who are you and where are you from?” asked Chu Feng.

“Listen carefully to your daddy. Your daddy is named Liang Fengxue. I am the young villa master of the Snowmountain Sword Villa. My father is a peak Exalted.” That man smacked his chest with a look of confidence, pride and arrogance.

“Snowmountain Villa’s Liang Fengxue, was it? Come, come over here.” Chu Feng gestured at Liang Fengxue.

“Motherfucker! You dare to signal your daddy around?! You’re truly seeking a beating!” As that Liang Fengxue spoke, he walked towards Chu Feng. As he walked, strong winds rose and started wreaking havoc everywhere.

That Liang Fengxue possessed the cultivation of a rank eight Martial Immortal. His cultivation was a level above Li Xiao’s. It was no wonder he was so confident.

However, Chu Feng merely sent forth a palm strike, and that Liang Fengxue let out a scream and was sent flying, landing beside Li Xiao.

When Liang Fengxue landed, he was completely covered in blood. Li Xiao had only as all his bones shattered. However, Liang Fengxue not only had all the bones in his body shattered, but his flesh was also completely mutilated. Upon landing, he started screaming nonstop. It was like he was being tortured.

“Listen carefully, I don’t care who you are and where you’re from. In here, you’d all best act respectfully. Otherwise, I will have you suffer even more than that Liang Fengxue.”

Chu Feng pointed to Liang Fengxue and swept his cold gaze across the crowd.

Although the remaining people of the younger generation were all furious, they did not dare to even utter a single fart.

If one hadn’t witnessed everything with one’s very eyes, it would truly be difficult to believe that the people that were pale, shivering in fear and avoiding Chu Feng’s gaze were the same people that had been mocking, ridiculing and blaming him earlier.

This was truly a display of people that bullied the weak and feared the strong.

“Brother Fan Chou, go on ahead. With me here, I guarantee that you’ll be safe.”

Chu Feng turned around and said to Fan Chou.

The fierce Chu Feng had become completely different when facing Fan Chou.

“Brother Chu Feng, thank you. However, your attacks were truly too ruthless, no?” Fan Chou said with trembling fear.

“No, not at all. If anyone dares bother with superfluous words again, I will let you know what it means to be ruthless,” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

Once Chu Feng said those words, the people of the younger generation behind all grew tense. Their expressions turned even uglier.

Chu Feng was clearly saying those words for them to hear.

Threatening. He was obviously threatening them.

However, none of the younger generations dared to refute him.

After all, they had learned that that Asura fellow was not someone who bluffed. He was truly vicious and merciless.

“Damned brat, I’ll let you continue to act arrogantly here. Once you exit this place, you shall see how I’ll put you to death.”

Although the people of the younger generation were no longer saying anything, they had not really submitted to Chu Feng.

In fact, occasionally, malice would flash through their eyes as they looked at him.

Chapter 3824 - All Trash

Even though those people of the younger generation all felt enormous hatred for Chu Feng, they did not dare to provoke him again, and could only act obediently while cursing him out in their hearts.

As for Chu Feng, he seemed to be able to see through their thoughts. Thus, whenever he felt anyone to be displeasing to his eyes, he would give them a tongue-lashing.

However, those people of the younger generation simply did not dare to go against him.

Those people reacted as if they were seeing Yama, the King of Hell, when they saw Chu Feng. They could only try to avoid him in fear of provoking him.

Feeling helpless, they turned their gazes to Meng Rufeï and Yin Zhuanghong multiple times.

They even went as far as to send voice transmissions to them...

They wanted to ask for help from Meng Rufeï and Yin Zhuanghong. They wanted them to curb Chu Feng.

After all, among the people present, only they would be capable of restraining Chu Feng.

However, Meng Rufeï and Yin Zhuanghong completely ignored their pleas for help.

Meng Rufeï was completely focused on Yin Zhuanghong.

As for Yin Zhuanghong, she was completely focused on the spirit formation ahead of them.

At the beginning, Meng Rufei had been breaching the spirit formations with his own strength.

Later on, he started to rely more on Yin Zhuanghong's guidance and indications.

Of course, it was likely that only Chu Feng was able to tell. The others were simply unable to tell at all.

The others all felt that it was due to Meng Rufei alone that they were able to continue journeying onward without being impeded.

As they continued onwards, they passed through forests, crossed over mountains, went deep underground and traversed cave tunnels.

Currently, the crowd found themselves in a tunnel. The surroundings of the tunnel were composed entirely of bronze.

At the end of the tunnel were sixteen copper gates. All the gates were the same size. Even their keyholes were exactly the same.

The only differences lay in the talismans on the copper gates.

The talismans were very peculiar. They seemed like drawings and words at the same time. If one were to look closely, one would notice that they were actually squirming. However, once one pulled their gaze back, they would see that they were still immobile. In short, the talismans were very mystical.

It should be mentioned that the keyholes matched the key held by Fan Chou.

Because of that, the crowd realized that if they wanted to open the copper gates, they merely needed to use Fan Chou's key.

However, it seemed like there was only a single chance. Thus, they must strike the right target on the first go. If the wrong gate was opened, the consequences might be unthinkable.

"Fan Chou, give me the key."

After examining the gates, Meng Rufei seemed to have an answer. He extended his hand and demanded that Fan Chou hand him his key.

"The key belongs to Fan Chou, why should he give you it?" asked Chu Feng.

Chu Feng did not have any antipathy for Meng Rufei. However, he was not fond of his aloof and conceited attitude.

The tone he used when he spoke to Fan Chou earlier was extremely demanding, as if Fan Chou was his servant. The key clearly belonged to Fan Chou. Yet, Meng Rufei did not speak with a tone of request. Instead, he was simply ordering Fan Chou.

Faced with Chu Feng standing up for Fan Chou, Meng Rufei narrowed his brows. Displeasure flashed through his eyes. However, he did not say anything, and instead looked to Fan Chou again, "Open the third gate."

However, right after his words left his mouth, Chu Feng said, "Open the fourth one."

"Are you deliberately opposing me?" Meng Rufei looked to Chu Feng. Anger surged in his eyes.

"I am not trying to oppose you. I am merely making the correct choice," said Chu Feng.

"Correct choice? What makes you qualified to make the correct choice? Who do you think you are?" Meng Rufei asked with a stern voice.

Chu Feng ignored Meng Rufei. He looked to Fan Chou, "Brother Fan, trust me. Open the fourth gate."

"Boom~~~"

Suddenly, an oppressive might suddenly started wreaking havoc. Many people of the younger generation were overturned by it.

Upon reacting to what had just happened, the crowd's expressions all changed enormously. That said, what appeared in their eyes was not only shock. There was also joy.

The reason for that was because that oppressive might had come from Meng Rufei.

Meng Rufei had decided to act. Finally, he had decided to act. Most importantly, they were able to feel Meng Rufei's cultivation.

Rank one Exalted. Meng Rufei was a rank one Exalted.

The people of the younger generation felt that Meng Rufeï, with that cultivation, was a peak-level existence among the Reincarnation Upper Realm's younger generations.

Although they could not handle Chu Feng, Meng Rufeï was capable of handling him. After all, he was a rank one Exalted.

"Earlier, you were showing off your strength and bullying others. I, Meng Rufeï, gave you enough face to not bicker with you about it."

"Yet, you dare to meddle in my business? With that, I must make you realize who is actually in charge here."

Meng Rufeï narrowed his sword-like brows. His long hair fluttered in the wind. He resembled a god of slaughter, and appeared very majestic and imposing.

However, Chu Feng showed no trace of fear facing such a Meng Rufeï. In a very calm and undisturbed manner, he said, "Since that's the case, I might as well make things clear to you."

"The people present here are all trash in my eyes."

"Of course, that's excluding him and her."

Chu Feng pointed to Fan Chou, who stood beside him, and Yin Zhuanghong, who stood behind Meng Rufeï.

After he finished saying those words, he looked back to Meng Rufeï, "You understand what I mean?"

"If you don't, I can clarify things even more for you. You are included in the people I consider trash."

"Courting death!"

Meng Rufeï exploded with anger. His boundless oppressive might swept forth. His oppressive might turned into hundreds of millions of ferocious beasts as they rushed towards Chu Feng to attack him.

Meng Rufeï was not only planning to simply teach Chu Feng a lesson. He was simply trying to kill Chu Feng.

The reason for that was because his attack emitted a very intense killing intent. Everyone present was able to sense it.

“Humph.”

Faced with the killing intent-filled Meng Rufei, Chu Feng let out a cold snort. Then, a strong wind swept out from his body and straight toward Meng Rufei’s attack.

In an instant, the ferocious beasts all shattered. Meng Rufei’s oppressive might was dispersed, and his attack was easily crushed by Chu Feng.

As for Meng Rufei, he was sent flying, and crashed ruthlessly into a wall.

When he fell to the ground, he started coughing nonstop. Blood was even present in his cough.

“Sssss~~~”

Seeing such a thing, the crowd all gasped in shock and fear.

They’d never imagined that even the rank one Exalted Meng Rufei would be defeated by a single attack from that Asura.

Exactly what level of cultivation did this Asura fellow possess?

Could it be that he was a rank two Exalted?

As the crowd looked to Chu Feng, the fear in their eyes grew even more intense.

Chapter 3825 - Seen Through

“Bastard! You dare hit me?! Do you know who I am?!”

“Have you grown tired of living?!”

After being injured, Meng Rufei was more furious than in pain.

He felt completely humiliated to be injured before the person he fancied. That was why he was so furious.

Chu Feng was the cause of it all.

"I know who you are. You don't have to stress it."

"You merely need to know that, before me, you are trash like them." Chu Feng felt contempt and disdain towards the killing-intent filled Meng Rufei.

He simply did not care about Meng Rufei in the slightest.

"You!!!"

Meng Rufei had wanted to say something. However, before he could say anything, a loud bang was heard, and Meng Rufei, who was sitting against the corner of the wall, was once again smashed ruthlessly into the wall.

It was Chu Feng. Like a phantom, Chu Feng had arrived beside Meng Rufei, grabbed him by the neck and pushed him up onto the wall.

"I, Asura, am a reasonable person. I will not go out of my way to provoke anyone who doesn't provoke me."

"However, I've already warned you. Thus, you'd best understand your position."

"I don't care who you have behind you. If you invoke my displeasure, I can take your life at any time."

Chu Feng said those words in a very casual manner. However, his gaze was ice-cold and bone-piercing.

Meng Rufei was facing Chu Feng head-on. When he saw the gaze Chu Feng displayed, the anger in his heart was instantly extinguished. In fact, he felt a bone-chilling sensation all over his body.

Merely from that gaze, he was able to tell that this fellow by the name of Asura was not joking. He really would kill him.

"Asura, don't you act undisciplined and out of control in this place just because your cultivation surpasses ours!"

"You need to know that Meng Rufei not only has an outstanding cultivation, but his world spirit techniques are also extremely powerful!"

"No matter how strong your cultivation might be, it is completely useless here! The only useful thing in this place are world spirit techniques!"

Suddenly, a shout was heard. That shout had come from a fair-skinned man.

Ever since Chu Feng had taught Li Xiao a lesson, some people had been sending voice transmissions to Meng Rufei, asking him to teach Chu Feng a lesson.

As for that man, he was one of them. Furthermore, he was the most vicious of the bunch.

Chu Feng was able to hear all of their voice transmissions. Thus, he had heard all that he'd said to Meng Rufei.

That guy not only repeatedly asked for Meng Rufei to teach him a lesson, but he'd also cursed Chu Feng out in his voice transmissions. For the sake of getting Meng Rufei to attack Chu Feng, he even went as far as to frame Chu Feng, saying that he was extremely shameless, and had been staring at Yin Zhuanghong's butt the entire time.

"Are you warning me?" Chu Feng narrowed his brows and asked with a stern voice.

"I... I am reminding you so that you know how capable you really are." That man had wanted to angrily denounce Chu Feng. However, he was terrified upon seeing Chu Feng's gaze, and greatly softened his ugly words.

"Wuuah~~~" ~~noVe-lb-ln~~

After that man spoke, Chu Feng waved his sleeve and sent forth a strong wind.

That man was sent flying. When he landed, his body was covered in blood. His injuries were even more serious than Li Xiao's and Meng Rufei's injuries. He ended up losing consciousness on the spot.

Even though he had already showed fear towards Chu Feng and changed his wording, he still ended up paying disastrously for his words.

"Does anyone else want to remind me?" Chu Feng swept his cold gaze over the remaining younger generations.

"Eh..."

The younger generations all turned away from his gaze. No one dared to respond to him.

As matters stood, they'd become fully aware of how undisciplined and out of control that Asura fellow was.

After they personally witnessed the defeat of even Meng Rufeif, they knew that that Asura fellow's cultivation was very likely rank two Exalted.

Among the people of the younger generation, a rank two Exalted would be a top level existence in the entire All-heaven Starfield.

Of course, there was another possibility: that Asura fellow was simply not a person of the younger generation.

The crowd all felt that the second possibility had a greater chance of being the truth.

After all, it was simply too difficult for a person of the younger generation to possess a rank two Exalted-level cultivation. The people that possessed that sort of cultivation were all extremely famous in the All-heaven Starfield. Yet, this Asura was someone that they'd only just met, and had never heard of before.

"That guy is most definitely not someone from the younger generation. Motherfucker! As a senior, he actually came here to bully us of the younger generation?! He's truly shameless beyond belief!"

Thinking of that, the people of the younger generation present started feeling even greater hatred for Chu Feng.

Of course, they only dared to voice their hatred and displeasure in their hearts. On the surface, no one dared to go against Chu Feng.

"Brother Asura, should I open the gate now?" asked Fan Chou.

"Brother Fan Chou, open the fourth gate," said Chu Feng.

"Okay," Fang Chou did not hesitate. Holding the key, he walked to the fourth gate.

"Clack~~"

Right after the key was placed into the keyhole, the copper gate opened. Merely, before Fan Chou could pull the key out, the key turned into light and dissipated into nothingness.

Sure enough, it was as the crowd had guessed, they could only make a single choice.

“Boom~~~”

Suddenly, the copper gate opened, and power akin to a tide rushed out of it.

The tide was composed of talismans. Those talismans squirmed as if they were alive.

The talisman power engulfed all the people of the younger generation, making them unable to move a single step.

“Hahaha...”

“This is what happens when you refuse to listen to me.”

Suddenly, a mocking laughter was heard. It was that Meng Rufei.

He thought that this was happening because Chu Feng had made the wrong choice. That was why he was ridiculing him.

The other younger generations also thought the same way as Meng Rufei. They all felt that Chu Feng had made the wrong selection.

At that moment, all sorts of curses towards Chu Feng were being spoken. Of course... those curses were spoken by the crowd in their hearts. No one dared to actually voice them aloud.

“Why are you still not acting? Why bother wasting time?”

Suddenly, a voice sounded in Chu Feng’s ear. That was a voice transmission. Furthermore, the person who spoke was Yin Zhuanghong.

Chu Feng looked to Yin Zhuanghong, and discovered that that cold and detached woman was looking at him.

“How do you know that I can breach this formation?” Chu Feng asked using voice transmission.

"I know who you are. You don't have to pretend anymore," said Yin Zhuanghong.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng's heart tensed up. Then, he revealed a relieved smile.

Sure enough. In the end, he was still unable to keep things hidden from Yin Zhuanghong. It would appear that she had seen through him from the very start.

Chapter 3826 - Threat From Yin Zhuanghong

"Girl, you are truly cold. Since you already knew who I was, why didn't you say hello to me?" asked Chu Feng.

"Did you greet me?" asked Yin Zhuanghong.

"I was trying to give you a pleasant surprise. Aiyo, that tone of yours, could it be that you're angry because I didn't greet you?" Chu Feng asked with a beaming smile.

"Don't bother wasting time. proceed with breaching the formation." Yin Zhuanghong's voice turned cold.

"Very well."

Chu Feng guessed that she might really be angry. Thus, he stopped teasing her and started acting.

"Bang~~~"

Suddenly, light started shining. That light actually overshadowed the tide of talismans.

It was Chu Feng. The dazzling light came from Chu Feng's body.

"Am I seeing things?"

"That guy, he's actually a Saint-cloak World Spiritist?"

At that moment, the people of the younger generation were unable to keep calm. This was especially so for Meng Rufei. He was completely stunned, and complicated emotions filled his eyes.

If Chu Feng were only a rank two Exalted, they would still be able to accept it. After all, there were simply too many people with the cultivation of rank two Exalted in the Reincarnation Upper Realm.

However, Saint-cloak World Spiritists were a completely different story. They were extremely sparse in the entire Reincarnation Upper Realm, and even the entire All-heaven Starfield.

Chu Feng's world spirit techniques had made the crowd realize that even if he was a senior, he was no ordinary senior.

That was because he was actually a Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

While the people of the younger generation were gasping with shock and admiration, Chu Feng had begun his performance.

Boundless spirit power started confronting the talisman tide.

Soon, the talisman tide was engulfed by Chu Feng's spirit power.

After the tide was engulfed, multiple treasures appeared.

There were medicinal herbs, stones, steel, and all sorts of materials that world spiritists could use to concoct and refine items with.

Those materials were all of excellent quality. Even those famed geniuses salivated at the sight of them.

In fact, those materials were very useful for even Chu Feng.

With a wave of his sleeve, he gathered all the materials into a Cosmos Sack. Then, he handed the Cosmos Sack to Fan Chou. "Brother Fan Chou, these are yours."

"Brother Asura, I cannot accept them. I truly cannot accept them. They are clearly your rewards, how could you give them to me?" Fan Chou gestured with his hand and attempted to refuse.

Chu Feng forcibly pushed the Cosmos Sack into Fan Chou's hand, "That key belonged to you. If it wasn't for you, how could I obtain these? Besides, my goal is not these things either."

“Brother Fan Chou, you might not be able to continue onward. Thus, accept these things. If the chance presents itself, I will come see you,” said Chu Feng.

After hearing Chu Feng’s words, the crowd all turned their gazes back to the open copper gate.

Upon doing so, they discovered that the insides of the gate were actually covered in flames.

The flames were ferocious. Seeing them, the majority of the crowd were all afraid to proceed into the gate.

Actually, if Chu Feng wanted to protect Fan Chou and journey onwards together, he was totally capable of it.

However, since only a single person was able to see Yuan Shu, even if Chu Feng were to protect Fan Chou and pass through the corridor of flames, Fan Chou was still destined to be eliminated later on.

Only Chu Feng and Yin Zhuanghong set foot into the flame corridor.

Meng Rufei was originally also able to enter the flame corridor. However, he had been seriously injured by Chu Feng. Thus, he was no longer capable of entering the flame corridor. Besides, even if he could enter, he had decided not to.

Chu Feng was a Saint-cloak World Spiritist. Furthermore, his cultivation surpassed his own. When all aspects of himself were inferior to his opponent, even if he decided to enter the flame corridor, he would only be asking for trouble.

“Young Master Meng, are you alright?”

After Chu Feng and Yin Zhuanghong disappeared into the flame corridor, the people of the younger generation all rushed over to Meng Rufei, eager to help him treat his injuries.

Meng Rufei did not pay attention to them. Instead, his gaze was fixed onto the location where Chu Feng and Yin Zhuanghong had disappeared. Killing intent filled his eyes.

“I truly don’t know what Grandmaster Yuan Shu is doing. We are clearly all people of the younger generation, why would he bring in such a malignant star?”

“That’s right. This is simply too unfair.”

The people of the younger generation not only cursed and insulted Chu Feng, but they even turned their criticism towards Grandmaster Yuan Shu.

“Earlier when I was chatting with brother Asura, he said he was a person of the younger generation,” said Fan Chou. He wanted to eliminate the prejudice the others had against Chu Feng.

“You trust everything he said? Are you stupid?”

“Humph, a damned lackey.”

“You’d best shut your mouth. Your master is no longer here, so no one will shield you. Do not provoke me, or I’ll beat you up so bad that you’ll be looking for your teeth all over the floor.”

Fan Chou’s words were met with criticism and hostility from the other younger generations.

They seemed as if they would give him a ruthless beating should he dare utter another word.

With the situation being like that, Fan Chou smiled bitterly and said no more.

Those people of the younger generation were all people that took advantage of their status to bully others.

Earlier, Chu Feng had treated them extremely badly. Due to a mere conflict of words, he had decided to seriously injure them. His behavior was simply that of a bully.

Fan Chou had thought that Chu Feng was being excessive.

However, looking at it now, Fan Chou felt that Chu Feng was not excessive at all.

Those guys truly needed to be taught a lesson.

Especially now, after hearing how those people planned to teach Chu Feng a lesson, Fan Chou became even more certain of that.

.....

Chu Feng and Yin Zhuanghong continued onward.

Yin Zhuanghong did not voluntarily speak to Chu Feng.

However, she would always respond to him whenever he spoke to her.

Although she was still cold, she was, by comparison, much more cordial to Chu Feng than to Meng Rufei.

The two of them continued for only a short while when a grand formation appeared before them.

Upon entering the grand formation, Yin Zhuanghong was immediately restricted by the powerful formation. Because of that, Chu Feng could only attempt to breach the formation on his own.

It took Chu Feng an entire hour to breach the grand formation.

After he breached the spirit formation, the spirit formation turned into a strand of light and descended into his hand.

It was a title plate.

After that title plate appeared, a spirit formation gate over three thousand meters in height appeared before Chu Feng and Yin Zhuanghong.

The spirit formation gate gave off the same aura as Chu Feng's title plate.

Chu Feng realized that he would need to use the title plate in order to pass through the spirit formation gate.

That spirit formation from earlier was very possibly the final test. And now, Chu Feng... was the final victor.

He was qualified to meet Grandmaster Yuan Shu. n--o/-v)-e..l-(b-(1./n

“Give me the title plate.”

Suddenly, an ice-cold voice sounded from behind Chu Feng.

It was Yin Zhuanghong.

Chu Feng turned around, and discovered that Yin Zhuanghong not only had an ice-cold expression on her face, but her expression was also extremely grave.

Furthermore, a threat could be seen deep within her eyes.

It appeared that if Chu Feng did not hand her the title plate, she would immediately attack him.

Chapter 3827 - Yin Zhuanghong's Strength

"Girl, with the way you're acting, it seems like if I don't give it to you, you'll forcibly snatch it from me?" Chu Feng asked with a smile.

Yin Zhuanghong's expression remained grave. "It is very important to me."

"In that case, tell me why you insist on seeing Grandmaster Yuan Shu. If you tell me, I'll give it to you."

"If you refuse to tell me, you'll have to take it from me with your ability," Chu Feng said with a joking tone.

"Boom~~~"

Right after Chu Feng's words left his mouth, an invisible oppressive pressure swept forth from Yin Zhuanghong's body and instantly covered the entire region.

Even Chu Feng was forced back several steps before finally stabilizing himself.

It was her oppressive might, a rank six Exalted-level oppressive might.

"Girl, you're actually a rank six Exalted?"

"It would appear that the All-heaven Starfield's strongest person of the younger generation is simply not that Nangong Yifan at all. Instead, it's you," Chu Feng said with a smile.

He had witnessed Yin Zhuanghong's strength the first time they'd met.

Merely, at that time, Chu Feng was far weaker than her. Thus, he was only able to sense that she possessed unfathomable strength, but could not tell how strong she really was.

However, at that moment, he discovered that Yin Zhuanghong was truly very powerful.

At least, she was much more powerful than himself, Nangong Yifan and the others back then.

Even for Chu Feng now, even after he had become much more powerful than before and gained the cultivation of rank five Exalted, his cultivation was still weaker than hers.

"I do not wish to harm you," as Yin Zhuanghong spoke, she extended her open palm towards Chu Feng. She wanted him to give her the title plate.

Chu Feng smiled. Not only did he not comply with her demand, but he instead stored the title plate within his gown.

"If you refuse to tell me the reason, you'll have to snatch this title plate from me."

"Zzzzz~::~"

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, lightning began to flicker around his body, and the character 'Divine' appeared on his forehead.

He had unleashed his Divine level Lightning Mark and Lightning Armor at the same time. With them, Chu Feng's cultivation increased by two successive levels, going from rank five Exalted to rank seven Exalted.

Sensing Chu Feng's cultivation, Yin Zhuanghong's expression changed somewhat.

Although she had managed to see through his disguise, she had not seen through his cultivation.

She was surprised by the changes in his cultivation.

After all, when they were at the Divine Armament Villa, Chu Feng's cultivation had only been that of a rank three Exalted.

It had only been a short period of time since then. Yet, his cultivation had actually increased to rank five Exalted.

Even Yin Zhuanghong felt astonished by his cultivation speed.

That said, her shock lasted but an instant, and was replaced with coldness.

“Boom~~~”

Suddenly, fiery hot flames were released from Yin Zhuanghong's body. Coiling around her, the flames soared into the sky and scattered in all directions. At the same time, an enormous fiery phoenix could be seen behind her.

As the flames surged forth, Yin Zhuanghong's cultivation increased from rank six Exalted to rank seven Exalted.

“Treasure? I also have one.”

Chu Feng smiled. Then, he unleashed the power of his Fire Qilin Talisman. His cultivation increased from rank seven Exalted to rank eight Exalted, and surpassed Yin Zhuanghong's once again.

“This feeling?”

Right after Chu Feng's cultivation increased, before he could even flaunt, his expression changed, and his emotions became complicated.

Originally, Yin Zhuanghong's treasure was emitting flames of extremely high temperature.

The intense heat caused their surroundings to be as hot as the deep abyss of a place covered in magma.

The only reason why Chu Feng and the surroundings were unaffected was because his cultivation was strong enough, and the construction in the surroundings tough enough.

If the surroundings were made of ordinary materials, merely the heat would be enough to melt everything and turn it into smoke.

Even though the heat would not affect Chu Feng, he had to admit that it was extremely intense.

However, at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly felt a chilling sensation.

It was bone-chilling cold that had engulfed the entire area.

But, that intense heat was clearly still present.

Hot and cold, two different types of power, had actually appeared at the same time. Furthermore, they both originated from Yin Zhuanghong.

When Chu Feng looked to Yin Zhuanghong again, he was able to see many blue gaseous substances being emitted from her body.

That was the origin of the cold.

“Divine Power. This girl is actually a Divine Body.”

“It’s no wonder she’s so cold. Turns out, it’s her natural disposition.”

Chu Feng gasped with admiration...

Wearing a red dress and emitting burning flames from all over her body, Yin Zhuanghong resembled a saintess of flames.

However, her red dress was merely a physical possession, whereas her treasure was something she’d gained control of later on.

However, Divine Power was different. It was a power innate to her.

Her Divine Power was bone-chilling cold. It was no wonder Yin Zhuanghong was so cold.

After unleashing her Divine Power, Yin Zhuanghong’s cultivation increased once again. Like Chu Feng, she became a rank eight Exalted.

“Clank~~~”

Suddenly, a cold ray flashed past and a sword appeared in Yin Zhuanghong’s hand. She aimed that sword at Chu Feng.

That was the Red Jade Mandarin Duck Sword.

Seeing the Red Jade Mandarin Duck Sword, Chu Feng flicked his wrist, revealed his Blue Jade Mandarin Duck Sword, and pointing it at Yin Zhuanghong.

After the two swords appeared, their auras began to overflow, surging and mixing with each other.

They were like two lovers seeing each other and embracing one another passionately.

That was normal. After all, the Red Jade Mandarin Duck Sword and Blue Jade Mandarin Duck Sword were a pair.

Seeing the strange change to the two swords, Yin Zhuanghong's fierce gaze suddenly started to flicker.

She seemed to suddenly recall the story about the two swords, and how she'd obtained her Red Jade Mandarin Duck Sword.

"Chu Feng, do not force me. I do not wish to fight you," said Yin Zhuanghong.

"Girl, if you want to defeat me, you'd best not hold back." Compared to the stern Yin Zhuanghong, Chu Feng had a smile on his face the entire time.

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, a look of ruthlessness flashed through Yin Zhuanghong's eyes.

"Boom~~~"

The intense heat and bone-chilling cold began to wreak havoc. They formed an enormous vortex and soared into the sky. It seemed like the descent of doomsday.

It was Yin Zhuanghong.

The flames and coldness emitted by Yin Zhuanghong were actually mixing with one another.

With a situation like that, Yin Zhuanghong's cultivation actually increased again. From rank eight Exalted, her cultivation increased to rank nine Exalted.

She had reached peak Exalted!!!

One should know that Yin Zhuanghong's actual cultivation was only that of a rank six Exalted.

Relying on her treasure and Divine Power, Yin Zhuanghong had actually managed to increase her cultivation by three entire levels.

“What a powerful Divine Power.”

Chu Feng revealed a look of shock after seeing Yin Zhuanghong's cultivation increase.

Even though it seemed like Yin Zhuanghong was only able to increase her cultivation again through her treasure and Divine Power, Chu Feng was able to tell that her treasure merely served as a supplement to her Divine Power. Her Divine Power was the main force behind her cultivation increase.

To be able to increase her cultivation by two levels using only her Divine Power, that was something very few people could accomplish.

From merely this, one could tell that Yin Zhuanghong's mastery of her Divine Power had reached incredible heights.

Sure enough, that girl was an actual genius. Before her, not to mention Nangong Yifan, even Linghu Hongfei would be eclipsed.

“Must you force me to fight?” Yin Zhuanghong asked with a stern voice. At the same time, there was impatience in her voice.

“You've won.”

As for Chu Feng, he merely smiled. Then, he put away his Blue Jade Mandarin Duck Sword, took out the title plate and tossed it to Yin Zhuanghong.

Chu Feng actually still had his Divine Power that he hadn't used yet. If he insisted on fighting Yin Zhuanghong, he would not fear her at all.

Merely, he never had any intention to fight her from the very start. He only wanted to use the opportunity to gauge her strength.

Sure enough, Yin Zhuanghong had not disappointed him.

That girl was terrifyingly powerful.

After all... she was a person of the younger generation. n.(0V**elb**ln

Holding the title plate, Yin Zhuanghong looked over at Chu Feng. She seemed to have realized something. "You were testing me earlier?"

"What makes you think that?" asked Chu Feng with a smile.

"Why are you not fighting against me then?" asked Yin Zhaunghong.

"Girl, you're abnormally powerful. I can't win against you. Thus, I naturally won't fight." Chu Feng shrugged his shoulders in a very helpless manner.

"Is that so?" A look of suspicion flashed past Yin Zhuanghong's eyes.

"Could it be that your eyes also managed to see through the fact that I possess Divine Power?" Chu Feng asked with a smile.

Hearing those words, Yin Zhuanghong rolled her eyes at him. "How could a Heavenly Bloodline possessor possibly possess Divine Power? I'm afraid you're delusional."

Chapter 3828 - Revenge

"Whether you believe me or not is up to you," Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

Seeing Chu Feng acting so improper, Yin Zhuanghong rolled her eyes at him. Then, she asked, "Why did you come to the Reincarnation Upper Realm?"

"I came to find Grandmaster Yuan Shu for some business," said Chu Feng.

"That's all?" asked Yin Zhuanghong.

"More or less," said Chu Feng.

Hearing those words, Yin Zhuanghong revealed a look of guilt.

She looked at the title plate in her hand and then looked at Chu Feng. "Thank you."

"What are you thanking me for? Giving this opportunity to you?" n--0**vElb**1n

"Don't be foolish. Come on, go in."

“If I want to see Grandmaster Yuan Shu, I will be able to see him sooner or later,” Chu Feng said in a very indifferent manner. Furthermore, he even gestured with his hand to indicate to Yin Zhuanghong to quickly enter the spirit formation gate.

“Don’t leave just yet. Wait for me outside,” Yin Zhuanghong said to Chu Feng.

“Why? Do you need me for something?” asked Chu Feng.

Yin Zhuanghong did not answer Chu Feng. Instead, holding the title plate in hand, she leapt forward and towards the enormous spirit formation gate.

With the title plate in hand, Yin Zhuanghong managed to smoothly enter the spirit formation gate.

Seeing that, Chu Feng also leapt forward and arrived before the spirit formation gate.

Chu Feng did not enter. Instead, he stopped in front of the spirit formation gate.

Using his hand, Chu Feng tested to see if he could pass through the gate. He discovered that the spirit formation gate was completely impenetrable, and that his palm was simply unable to pass through it at all.

This meant that unless one possessed a title plate, it was simply impossible to pass through the spirit formation gate.

Fortunately, he had not attempted to directly enter the gate like Yin Zhuanghong had.

Otherwise, not only would he not have been able to pass through it, but he would also have badly injured himself by smashing into the gate.

Seeing that it was impossible for him to meet Grandmaster Yuan Shu now, Chu Feng decided to give up.

He returned the way he’d come, and discovered that Fan Chou and the others had disappeared. Likely, they’d already left.

Soon, Chu Feng arrived at the palace where Fan Chou and the others had been previously, and stepped into the spirit formation gate left behind by Lord White Gown.

Chu Feng had thought that he would return to the other palace by entering the spirit formation gate.

However, after passing through the spirit formation gate, Chu Feng discovered that he'd been mistaken.

After passing through the gate, Chu Feng arrived at a small plaza. Below the small plaza was the path down the mountain.

At that moment, the corners of Chu Feng's lips rose into a faint curve.

"Never would I have expected senior White Gown to be someone to hold a grudge."

Chu Feng still remembered why Lord White Gown had opened the spirit formation gate.

The spirit formation gate appeared after Li Xiao and the others had complained about how only a single person of the younger generation could meet Grandmaster Yuan Shu.

After the spirit formation gate had appeared, Lord White Gown's voice was heard. He had informed those younger generations that if they wanted to give up, they could leave through the spirit formation gate.

Because of that, Chu Feng realized why passing through the spirit formation gate did not return him to the palace he spoke to Lord White Gown in, but instead sent him to the path down the mountain.

Likely, it was because Lord White Gown had been displeased by those younger generations' complaints, and had decided to directly put the exit of the spirit formation gate on the path down the mountain.

His intention was to teach the people who gave up a lesson.

"Oh my, if it isn't Asura? What brought you out so quickly?"

"And here I thought you'd be the person who'd end up seeing Grandmaster Yuan Shu. Turns out, you're not that special either."

"An old freak who trained for many years actually lost to a person of the younger generation, you are truly a disgrace."

Suddenly, voices filled with mockery sounded in succession. Then, figures appeared in all directions.

Chu Feng recognized all of those people. They were Li Xiao, Meng Rufe and the others.

They were not only mocking Chu Feng, but the gazes that with which they looked at him were also filled with hostility.

Their eyes were filled with looks of grievance. They seemed like they were itching to tear Chu Feng to pieces.

Of course, there were many people standing behind them.

Some were purely passersby.

However, among them were people of the older generation that were clearly the seniors of Li Xiao and others.

Seeing that, Chu Feng knew that those people wanted to retaliate against him.

The reason why they had such nerve was because their seniors were standing behind them.

“What’s this? Just because you can’t win against me yourselves, you all decided to find helpers?” asked Chu Feng.

Although they’d found seniors to help them, Chu Feng was able to sense that the strongest of those seniors of theirs were only peak Exalted.

That was not a cultivation Chu Feng feared.

Although Chu Feng’s actual cultivation was only that of a rank five Exalted, if he were to go all-out, those peak Exalted-level experts might not necessarily be a match for him.

“What a ‘can’t win against you’!”

“As a senior, you bullied those who are younger and weaker than you! Yet, you have the nerve to say that?!”

“Today, this old man shall properly teach you a lesson, you shameless fellow!”

Suddenly, a furious shout was heard. It came from an old man with a white beard.

At the same time as his furious shout sounded, an oppressive might swept forth.

That person was a peak Exalted-level existence.

Judging from the title plate on his waist, it could be seen that that person came from the same sect as Li Xiao.

He was likely Li Xiao's senior.

Chapter 3829 - Determined To Protect

"You want to teach me a lesson? That would depend on whether or not you're capable." Chu Feng showed no sign of fear toward Li Xiao's senior.

"Humph. I know that you're an Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist."

"But, did you really think you could bully the young and weak just because of that?"

"Don't you think that just because you're an Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, you can act rashly and bully the people of the younger generation."

The experts that the other people of the younger generation were relying on all stood forth in succession and began to criticize Chu Feng.

"Enough with the superfluous words. If you want to attack me, go ahead and do it; why bother denouncing my name?" said Chu Feng.

"You..."

Hearing Chu Feng's words, those experts all turned green with anger.

That said, even though they had shouted at and denounced Chu Feng, no one had actually attacked him.

No matter what, Chu Feng was a Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

Unlike martial cultivators, Saint-cloak World Spiritists were extremely rare across the entire All-heaven Starfield.

What was the most powerful aspect about world spiritists? That would be their connections.

Thus, even though they angrily denounced Chu Feng, they would still be somewhat afraid if they were to truly asked to attack him.

Not to mention the others, even Li Xiao's peak Exalted-level senior acted in such a manner.

When he had released his oppressive might earlier, it was merely a bluff.

"What arrogance! You are clearly the one in the wrong, yet you're acting so righteous and confident."

"People like you are the reason why the reputation of us world spiritists is defamed."

Right at that moment, another voice was heard. Accompanying that voice was an old man.

That old man wore a daoist robe and emitted an immortal air. He resembled an old immortal that had descended upon the mortal world.

One could tell from a glance that he was extraordinary.

His daoist robe was no ordinary daoist robe. Instead, it was a world spiritist cloak.

Spirit power flowed through his world spiritist cloak like roaming dragons.

Upon close inspection, one would be able to tell that it was actually Snake Mark Saint-cloak spirit power.

That person was a Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

When that old man appeared, the crowd all felt deep veneration for him. Regardless of whether they were bystanders there to spectate or people that came to take care of Chu Feng, they all revealed very respectful looks on their faces after seeing that old man. They even clasped their fists and bowed respectfully.

A man followed behind that old daoist.

That man looked at Chu Feng with a gaze filled with anger. Furthermore, there was a look of pride on his face.

That man was Meng Rufei.

Actually, before he'd even seen Meng Rufei, Chu Feng had already managed to guess who the old man was.

He was most definitely Meng Rufei's renowned master.

That man was called Zhang Duotuo, and known as Grandmaster Duotuo.

Zhang Duotuo appeared with great arrogance. Not only did he unleash his strength as a Saint-cloak World Spiritist, but he had also unleashed his oppressive might.

However, compared to his world spirit techniques, his cultivation was slightly weaker.

He was a peak Exalted.

Although peak Exalted was a very strong level of cultivation, the current Chu Feng was not afraid of peak Exalted-level experts.

However, it remained that Zhang Duotuo was a renowned individual of the Reincarnation Upper Realm.

Thus, when he appeared, the experts that wanted to teach Chu Feng a lesson immediately found their pillar of support. One by one, they looked at him with shaper gazes.

"Everyone, someone like that should be taught a lesson."

"You all need not be lenient towards him. Today, I, Zhang Duotuo, shall uphold justice for everyone," said Zhang Duotuo.

Zhang Duotuo did not plan to personally teach Chu Feng a lesson.

Perhaps it was because he felt that someone like Chu Feng was not qualified for him to personally act.

However, his words immediately became the pillar of support for Li Xiao and the other younger generations' seniors.

One by one, they all unleashed their oppressive might again. This time around, they were no longer putting on a show. They were truly planning to teach Chu Feng a lesson.

Seeing that they were planning to attack him, Chu Feng showed no sign of fear. He was prepared to take them on.

Suddenly, a voice exploded from behind Chu Feng. "Everyone, I'd urge you all to reconsider!"

That voice shook everyone present. However, when they saw the person who had arrived behind Chu Feng, they revealed looks of contempt, and even disgust.

The reason for that was because the person who had arrived was no one special. It was only Fan Chou.

"Everyone, you all say that Asura is bullying the weak and young?"

"But, he is also a person of the younger generation. Since he's a person of the younger generation, how is he bullying the young?"

"If anything, it's the people of the younger generation under your sects that are inferior to him," Fan Chou said loudly.

He was completely calm and unflustered.

He showed none of the signs of timidness from before. Instead, he had a look of seeing Mount Tai before him, yet showing no fear, and gave off the air of a general.

"Humph, a person of the younger generation? What an utterly ridiculous joke. How could a person of the younger generation possess the cultivation of rank two Exalted?"

Fan Chou's words were immediately met with ridicule.

"Who said that a person of the younger generation cannot possess a cultivation of rank two Exalted? Isn't the All-heaven Sect's Nangong Yifan a rank two Exalted?" refuted Fan Chou.

“What a joke! Who is Nangong Yifan? He’s the strongest genius of our All-heaven Starfield. How could someone like him possibly be compared to young master Nangong Yifan?”

The crowd continued to ridicule Fan Chou’s words. They felt that his words were akin to a joke.

“As the saying goes, beyond the sky is the greater heavens, beyond the individual are stronger people. Just because you haven’t seen it doesn’t mean that it does not exist.”

“Whilst Nangong Yifan is indeed the number one genius of the All-heaven Starfield, he is likely unable to even be ranked among the geniuses in the entire Holy Light Starfield, much less the entire boundless martial cultivation world,” said Fan Chou.

“Are you implying that this person is a person beyond the individual, a top genius from another starfield?”

“What shamelessness. For the sake of arguing for him, you actually brought up the entire vast and boundless martial cultivation world?”

“You should wash your eyes and have a proper look. Does he resemble that sort of exceptional genius?”

“He’s clearly nothing more than a shameless fellow who only knows how to bully the young.”

The crowd were no longer only ridiculing Fan Chou. Their words had turned increasingly sharp, and their gazes increasingly hostile.

They seemed like they also planned to teach Fan Chou a lesson should he dare say anything more.

Right at that moment, Li Xiao said to his senior before him, “Senior, that Fan Chou and that Asura are together. Do not bother arguing with him. They are jackals of the same tribe to begin with.”

“So that’s the case. Turns out you’re actually jackals of the same tribe. It’s no wonder you would argue for such a shameless fellow.”

“That said, this old man is not someone who will bully the weak. Scram immediately, and I will forget about this matter. However, if you refuse to listen, do not blame this old man for becoming impolite.” Li Xiao’s senior pointed at Fan Chou after hearing Li Xiao’s words.

The other experts present also started threatening Fan Chou.

Actually, if it wasn’t for the fact that more and more people were gathering around them, they would not have acted like people of higher demeanor, and would have attacked Fan Chou already.

However, as there were bystanders present, they had to maintain their higher demeanor. Thus, they did not directly attack Fan Chou.

Facing their threats, Fan Chou showed no trace of fear. Instead, he narrowed his brows and revealed a look of anger. “Today, I am determined to protect Asura. If you all insist on attacking him, do not blame me for not giving you all face.”

“Oh-ho. You, a person of the younger generation, dares to speak such arrogant claptrap?”

“Since you’re unable to differentiate good from bad, I will properly teach you a lesson today.”

The experts all grew even more furious upon hearing Fan Chou’s words. They then all unleashed their oppressive might and intended to attack both Chu Feng and Fan Chou.

“Boom~~~”

However, right after their oppressive mights were released, an even stronger oppressive might swept forth.

That oppressive might wreaked havoc in its path, bringing forth wind and moving the clouds. It seemed like it would devour the entire sky as it scattered in all directions.

Not only did that oppressive might instantly disperse the others’ oppressive might, but it also sent them rolling on the ground. Not even Meng Rufe’s master Zhang Duotuo was an exception.

Upon closer inspection, the crowd's expressions all changed. Even Chu Feng revealed a look of surprise.

That overwhelmingly powerful oppressive might was at the Utmost Exalted realm.

However, that oppressive might... had actually been released by Fan Chou.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 3830 - True Identity - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3830 - True Identity

Chapter 3830 - True Identity

“You...”

The crowd's eyes were filled with fear and alarm as they looked at Fan Chou.

This was especially true for Li Xiao and the other younger generations.

They had thought that Fan Chou was a person of the younger generation with low birth and mediocre strength.

Li Xiao and the others were all unable to comprehend why Fan Chou had been invited by Grandmaster Yuan Shu.

But, why would the oppressive might that Fan Chou had unleashed be so powerful?

Utmost Exalted? He was actually an Utmost Exalted, someone much stronger than even Zhang Duotuo?

“Everyone, your questioning of brother Asura is equivalent to questioning myself.”

At the moment when the crowd were all confused, Fan Chou's appearance suddenly transformed.

He transformed into a middle-aged man.

He had a robust build and a handsome look. Even his outfit had changed.

He was dressed in white, and gave off an extraordinary air. He was simply excellent in every respect. From a glance, one could tell that he was an extraordinarily grand character.

“Grandmaster Yuan Shu?”

Soon, cries of alarm sounded from all directions.

Their voices informed Chu Feng of Fan Chou’s true identity.

It turned out that Fan Chou was actually Yuan Shu.

“Grandmaster Yuan Shu, why would you be...”

Even Zhang Duotuo revealed a nervous expression.

Although he was a famed individual in the Reincarnation Upper Realm, that was only the case in the Reincarnation Upper Realm.

However, Grandmaster Yuan Shu was different. He was someone who possessed great status throughout the entire All-heaven Starfield.

After all, Grandmaster Yuan Shu was the strongest world spiritist of the Reincarnation Upper Realm.

Li Xiao, Meng Rufeifei and the others had turned deathly pale, and started shivering in fear.

They hid behind their seniors, and did not dare to say anything.

Thinking of how the Fan Chou that they had pushed around was actually the renowned and extraordinary Grandmaster Yuan Shu, they realized that they had messed around with the most powerful individual present, which was equivalent to having a deathwish.

“Buzz~~~”

Grandmaster Yuan Shu did not say anything to the panicky crowd. Instead, he waved his sleeve, and a spirit formation gate appeared before the crowd.

“Brother Asura, I’ll have to trouble you with passing through this gate,” Yuan Shu said to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng understood Yuan Shu's intention, and directly stepped into the spirit formation gate.

After he passed through the spirit formation gate without any mishaps, the crowd all gasped with shock.

The people present were practically all world spiritists. Regardless of whether they were strong or weak, they were all able to tell what that spirit formation gate's usage was.

That was a spirit formation gate that only the people of the younger generation could pass through. Since Chu Feng had managed to pass through it, it meant that his age was indeed within a hundred years old.

"Is there anyone else that calls me into question?" asked Yuan Shu.

"Truly a young hero. It is this old man who was dull-eyed." Zhang Duotuo forced a smile.

The others also all began to praise Chu Feng.

"What a dull-eyed. Could it be that Grandmaster Duotuo and everyone else are all planning to use a single 'dull-eyed' to apologize for this matter?"

"Earlier, you all were planning to bully the young, and teach this brother Asura a lesson."

"If it wasn't for me stepping in to stop you, it is possible that he might have encountered some sort of mishap. Are you planning to settle this matter, settle your crime, with a single 'dull-eyed'?" Yuan Shu said with a mocking smile and a cold gaze.

This caused the crowd to feel even more embarrassed and, more than anything, afraid.

"Young hero Asura, this old man was dull-eyed and nearly made an enormous blunder today. I hope that young hero Asura is a person of great moral stature that will not take offense to the crimes committed by one of low moral status, and forgive this old man."

Suddenly, someone directly asked for forgiveness. It was actually Li Xiao's senior.

Li Xiao's senior was not cowardly and craven. It was simply that he could not afford to offend Yuan Shu.

After Li Xiao's senior spoke, the others also began to ask Chu Feng for forgiveness.

In the end, even that Zhang Duotuo also acknowledged his mistake to Chu Feng, and apologized with an embarrassed look on his face.

That said, the crowd felt that what they were doing was only natural.

After all, that fellow by the name of Asura was protected by Grandmaster Yuan Shu.

Furthermore, the crowd were also able to tell that it was indeed Zhang Duotuo and the others that were in the wrong.

That said, even after Zhang Duotuo and others apologized, Grandmaster Yuan Shu did not directly let the issue be. Instead, he looked towards Chu Feng. "Brother Asura, do you think this would do?"

Chu Feng immediately responded, "I will give Grandmaster Yuan Shu face and let the matter pass like this."

"That said, your Reincarnation Upper Realm's cultivators are not only dull-eyed, but their hearts must also be blind."

"To deem that I am not a person of the younger generation just because I'm a Saint-cloak World Spiritist, what utter ridiculousness."

Hearing Chu Feng's words, Zhang Duotuo and the others all felt as if they were vomiting blood in their hearts.

Chu Feng was simply cursing them out.

However, it just so happened that no matter how displeased they felt after hearing his words, they did not dare to refute him.

After all, what Chu Feng had said was reasonable too.

They had truly been dull-eyed.

They were truly in the wrong.

“Since brother Asura is not going to look further into the issue, this matter is settled.”

“However, I hope that something like this does not happen again.”

“We are all people that have been in the martial cultivation world for many years; we should know about the nature of cultivators.”

“Not everyone is as broad-hearted with others as brother Asura.”

“If the person you all had encountered today was someone who fussed over minor matters like yourselves, you should be able to imagine what sort of consequences you would suffer.”

Yuan Shu’s words were still filled with cutting remarks.

After he finished saying those words, Yuan Shu disappeared.

Chu Feng disappeared with him.

After Yuan Shu and Chu Feng left, the people that had been trying to teach Chu Feng a lesson earlier all heaved a sigh of relief.

That said, they were still sweating immensely. Ice-cold sweat had soaked their entire bodies.

Ignoring the fact that Grandmaster Yuan Shu had spared them, they recalled the words spoken by Grandmaster Yuan Shu and felt them to be very reasonable.

That Asura was a person of the younger generation with an Exalted realm cultivation and Saint-cloak-level spirit techniques.

Judging as a whole, that Asura was a genius even more powerful than their All-heaven Starfield’s strongest genius, Nangong Yifan.

Being able to be regarded so highly by Grandmaster Yuan Shu, that Asura was most likely backed by a colossus.

In other words, such a genius couldn’t possibly have been nurtured without being backed by a colossus. n.(O/-V-/e-)l..b(.l--n

To be able to live after offending such a genius, it was truly a narrow escape from death.

That said, there was no such thing as an absolute.

Even though the great majority of people realized that the person of the younger generation by the name of Asura must possess a remarkable background, and made the decision to avoid him should they encounter him in the future, a gloomy and cold gaze flashed across Zhang Duotuo's eyes...

.....

Chu Feng had been brought to a peaceful location by Yuan Shu.

This was a garden. The garden was located atop a cliff. On the other side of the cliff was a group of waterfalls.

The scenery of that place was truly beautiful.

Arriving there, one would even feel much more relaxed.

"Never would I have imagined that senior was right beside me. Yet, I failed to recognize senior. I am truly dull-eyed," Chu Feng said with a smile.

If it wasn't for Yuan Shu revealing his true identity himself, Chu Feng would never have known that Fan Chou was actually a disguise.

"You don't have to address me as senior just because of my identity."

"If we must talk about age, I'm actually not that much older than brother Asura."

"How about we continue to address one another as brothers?" said Yuan Shu.

"That wouldn't be good, no?" Chu Feng revealed a look of embarrassment. After all, Yuan Shu was the Ox-nosed Old Daoist's close friend.

If Chu Feng were to address Yuan Shu as brother, wouldn't the Ox-nosed Old Daoist beat him up should he learn about it?

"Why not? I don't think that brother Asura is someone who cares about this sort of trivial matter, no?" asked Yuan Shu.

“Speaking of it, I am truly ashamed. My name is actually not Asura. Instead, it’s Chu Feng.”

Suddenly, Chu Feng stood up. His facial appearance also began to transform. He returned to how he originally looked.

Chu Feng felt that since Yuan Shu was sincere towards him, he should not conceal anything from Yuan Shu either.

After all, he would have to sooner or later state his reasons as to why he was there.

“Oh?”

“In that case, may I know why brother Chu Feng is hiding his name?” asked Yuan Shu.

Chu Feng informed Yuan Shu about the events leading up to his journey.

Not only did he tell Yuan Shu that he did not wish to bring enmity upon his clan and had decided to change his appearance because of that, he also informed Yuan Shu of his purpose in journeying to meet him.

“So brother Chu Feng is actually the disciple of my master’s close friend.”

Yuan Shu also revealed a look of surprise upon learning the truth. At the same time, he was also delighted, and very excited.

He even stood up and began to size Chu Feng up again.

His intense gaze became even more passionate and amiable.

Chapter 3831 - The Ancient Era’s Movement

“Master?”

Hearing Yuan Shu’s words, Chu Feng’s expression changed. He seemed to have realized something.

“Haha. Brother Chu Feng, you couldn’t possibly have thought that I am the close friend of that Senior Ox-nose, right?”

“Brother Chu Feng, you’re mistaken. Senior Ox-nose’s close friend is my master.”

“Many of the spirit formations in this place have been set up by my master,” said Yuan Shu.

Then, Yuan Shu began to roughly inform Chu Feng about the course of events.

Yuan Shu’s master was named Tang Chen. He was known as Grandmaster Tang Chen.

That Grandmaster Tang Chen was an outstandingly renowned individual in the entire Holy Light Galaxy.

Many of the spirit formations on the Seven Suns Mountain Range were the works of Grandmaster Tang Chen.

That said, Grandmaster Tang Chen had only secluded himself there. No one knew that he was there except for Yuan Shu.

If Chu Feng hadn’t been sent by the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, Yuan Shu wouldn’t have mentioned this matter to him.

After all, Grandmaster Tang Chen was simply too renowned. If others were to know that he was staying there in seclusion, it was likely that not only would powers from all over the All-heaven Starfield come to pay him a visit, but even the colossi from the entire Holy Light Galaxy and various other grand experts would come to the Seven Suns Mountain Range.

After hearing those things from Yuan Shu, Chu Feng gained a new opinion of the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

He’d already known that the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was very powerful. However, he had not expected him to be that powerful.

Since Grandmaster Tang Chen was a grand existence whose name could shake the entire Holy Light Galaxy, then the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, as Grandmaster Tang Chen’s old friend, most definitely possessed strength and status that could not be looked down on.

“Brother Yuan Shu, since you’re only a couple years older than me, I will not bother with formality. From today on, we shall address each other as brother. Since you’re older than me, you shall be my elder brother,” Chu Feng said to Yuan Shu.

Chu Feng had learned that Yuan Shu was only a little over five hundred years old.

He was much younger than Zhang Duotuo and those other old freaks.

The gambling agreement between the Ox-nosed Old Daoist and Grandmaster Tang Chen was to each nurture an outstanding disciple, and then send their disciples to breach a spirit formation from the other. The disciple that won would be the victor.

Judging from things, Yuan Shu should be the disciple selected and nurtured by Grandmaster Tang Chen.

Although Yuan Shu was much older than Chu Feng, his cultivation and world spirit techniques both qualified him as a rare genius.

Judging by the agreement between the Ox-nosed Old Daoist and Grandmaster Tang Chen, Yuan Shu should be Chu Feng’s opponent.

That said, Chu Feng had a very good impression of Yuan Shu because Yuan Shu was an honest and upright fellow.

Thus, Chu Feng did not hold any enmity toward Yuan Shu. Instead, he was very fond of him. That was why he was willing to address Yuan Shu as brother.

“Brother Chu Feng, I am not only a couple years older than you, I’m five hundred years older than you,” corrected Yuan Shu.

“Judging by the ages of martial cultivators, you’re only a little older,” said Chu Feng.

“Haha, that’s true.” Yuan Shu laughed heartily.

“In that case, brother Yuan Shu, do you know where the spirit formation set up by Senior Tang Chen is located?” asked Chu Feng.

Chu Feng still remembered his purpose in coming. Thus, he wanted to quickly breach that spirit formation.

“I also do not know where that spirit formation is located. Only my master knows.”

“Unfortunately, my master is currently not in the Seven Suns Mountain Range,” said Yuan Shu.

“In that case, do you know where Senior Tang Chen went, and roughly when he will return?” asked Chu Feng.

“When my master left, he said that there would be unrest in the Reincarnation Upper Realm in the coming days, and he would have to leave to handle some matters. He told me to wait for him in the Seven Suns Mountain Range and to not leave until he comes back.”

“As for when my master will return, he did not say.”

After saying those words, Yuan Shu suddenly looked to Chu Feng. “Brother Chu Feng, if you don’t have any other important matters, it’s better that you stay in the Seven Suns Mountain Range.”

“In the Seven Suns Mountain Range are the grand formations set up by my master. If something major truly happens, those spirit formations will be able to protect you.”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng realized that the situation was not simple.

No matter what, Yuan Shu was an Utmost Exalted-level cultivator.

Furthermore, Chu Feng suspected that Yuan Shu was most definitely not only a rank one Utmost Exalted.

It was very likely that he was a rank two Utmost Exalted, or even a rank three Utmost Exalted.

His cultivation was extremely powerful.

However, even for someone as strong as him, his master still wanted him to stay in the Seven Suns Mountain Range. From this, it could be understood that the unrest his master spoke of was not something ordinary. *novel* 11

“Brother Yuan Shu, could it be that some sort of extremely powerful evildoer has arrived in the Reincarnation Upper Realm?” asked Chu Feng.

“Brother Chu Feng, there are some things that cannot be revealed. However, since it’s you, I will not conceal things from you.”

“The unrest my master spoke of is not an incident caused by the cultivators of the present age.”

“Instead, it’s a creature from the Ancient Era,” Yuan Shu said to Chu Feng with a serious expression.

“A creature from the Ancient Era?” Chu Feng’s expression changed upon hearing those words. He hurriedly asked, “Exactly what is going on?”

“Brother Chu Feng must’ve heard about the matters of the Ancient Era too.”

“The cultivators from the Ancient Era were all extremely powerful. However, for some reason, they all suddenly disappeared.”

“Because of that, there is a blank and empty period in the river of martial cultivation history.”

“It was only later on that we, the cultivators of the present era, appeared.”

“Even though our current martial cultivation path has reached the pinnacle with the efforts of our various seniors, our treasures, weapons, mysterious techniques and martial skills all seem to have a certain amount of disparity from those left behind by the seniors of the Ancient Era.”

“Because of that, many people feel that the martial cultivators from the Ancient Era were stronger than us, the martial cultivators of the present era.”

“However, no one knows why the cultivators from the Ancient Era disappeared all of a sudden, and left this blank space in the martial cultivation world.”

“That said, although the cultivators from the Ancient Era have disappeared, the creatures and living organisms from the Ancient Era still remain.”

“The great majority of them are hidden deep underground. It’s like they are existences from a different world than us, each living our respective lives.”

“Deep under the Reincarnation Upper Realm are hidden organisms from the Ancient Era.”

“Originally, everything was fine.”

“However, in recent days, those Ancient Era’s organisms have grown slightly restless.”

As Yuan Shu said those words, a look of worry appeared in his eyes.

“Could it be, the organisms from the Ancient Era want to return to this world to compete against us?” asked Chu Feng.

“It’s still impossible to determine what their aim is. However, one thing can be certain -- they seem to possess no goodwill toward us.”

“It would be great if they don’t come out. However, if they do, it will definitely not be a good thing,” said Yuan Shu.

“Sssss~~~”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng was unable to keep himself from sucking in a mouthful of cold air.

Even though he had long suspected that the unrest Tang Chen spoke of was remarkable, he had not expected for it to be so much more serious than he had imagined.

Chu Feng had already experienced the so-called Ancient Era’s organisms in the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm.

Back then, the Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts had swept out from beneath the earth of the Holy Land of Martialism. They were extremely fierce and powerful.

However, those were only Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts from the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm.

The Ancient Era’s organisms in the Reincarnation Upper Realm were most definitely even more powerful.

Otherwise, someone like Yuan Shu’s master, Grandmaster Tang Chen, wouldn’t possibly pay so much attention to them.

One must know that Grandmaster Tang Chen was an existence renowned throughout the entire Holy Light Galaxy.

It was very possible that he was a grand existence that stood at the apex of the entire Holy Light Galaxy.

For an existence like that to pay such importance to this matter, it was very possible that this was something that could change the fate of the entire Holy Light Galaxy.

“Exactly what happened in the Ancient Era?”

“Could it be, it’s the Ancient Era’s organisms that wiped out the Ancient Era’s cultivators?”

“Now, they’ve regrouped and strengthened themselves, and are planning to wipe us out again?”

“But, if that’s the case, why must they wait till now? What is their purpose for doing this?”

All sorts of questions filled Chu Feng’s mind.

He didn’t even remember how many times he had guessed about what had happened in the Ancient Era now.

However, without exception, he was still unable to find an answer.

The matters of the Ancient Era remained a mystery. Not to mention Chu Feng, it seemed like the others, were also unable to answer them.

Chapter 3832 - Responsibility

“In that case, the current Reincarnation Upper Realm is truly not peaceful.”

“I hope that Grandmaster Tang Chen will be able to return safely.” Chu Feng sighed.

“Brother Chu Feng, you don’t have to worry about that. With my master’s ability, even those Ancient Era’s organisms will not be able to threaten him.”

“However, if it’s us, we wouldn’t be able to handle them. Thus... brother Chu Feng, if you don’t have any other business, it’s best to stay in the Seven Suns Mountain Range for the time being.”

“My master’s Seven Suns Mountain Range is the safest place in the entire Reincarnation Upper Realm,” said Yuan Shu.

“Brother Yuan Shu, according to you, if the Ancient Era’s organisms are to truly emerge from their nest in full strength, wouldn’t the people of the Reincarnation Upper Realm be met with a disaster?” asked Chu Feng.

“That’s hard to say. If the Ancient Era’s organisms truly possess hostile intentions, a portion of the people will indeed suffer a calamity,” said Yuan Shu.

“In that case, why aren’t you announcing this matter to the people of the Reincarnation Upper Realm so that they can come to the Seven Suns Mountain Range to evade the danger?” asked Chu Feng.

“They will not necessarily believe this sort of thing even if I announced it. Even if there are people that believe it, it will definitely cause panic.”

“There are a lot of people in the Reincarnation Upper Realm. No matter how large my Seven Suns Mountain Range might be, it will not be able to accommodate all of them.”

“Besides, not even my master is able to confirm if this matter is true. If I am to spread word of this matter and the Ancient Era’s organisms do not emerge from their nest, or if they do not cause casualties after emerging, then wouldn’t I... become a rumor spreader?”

“That said, brother Chu Feng, none of these are actually important.”

“Most importantly, my master did not allow me to tell others about this.”

“My master has taught me one thing since my youth -- if I am to witness something with my own eyes, I can root out the strong to help the weak. However, no matter how strong my cultivation might be, I must not try to protect the entire world.”

“Fate is unfathomable. Whether someone lives or dies is their fate. As we are not gods, how are we qualified to change the fate of others?”

As Yuan Shu said those words, the gaze with which he looked to Chu Feng became profound.

Chu Feng felt what Yuan Shu had said to be rather reasonable.

Everyone had their own opinion.

Grandmaster Tang Chen had the ability to protect the Reincarnation Upper Realm. However, he did not have a responsibility to do so.

If he wanted to protect the Reincarnation Upper Realm, he could do so. If he didn't want to, he didn't have to. No one could determine if his action was right or wrong. At the very least, they did not possess the authority to pass judgement on him.

Suddenly, Yuan Shu said to Chu Feng with a smile on his face, "Well then, let's not talk about these things anymore. Brother Chu Feng, you seemed to already know that Red-dress Holy Sect's Yin Zhuanghong?"

"I indeed already knew her. Oh, that's right. Brother Yuan Shu, why did she seek you out?" asked Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was very curious as to why Yin Zhuanghong wanted to meet Yuan Shu so much.

"I don't know." Yuan Shu shook his head.

"You don't know?" Chu Feng felt that something was amiss upon hearing those words. He hurriedly asked, "Did she not mention the reason why she wanted to meet you?"

"How is she supposed to tell me her reason for wanting to meet me without seeing me?" Yuan Shu said with a beaming smile.

"Brother Yuan Shu, could it be... even after passing through that spirit formation gate, one still cannot meet you?" asked Chu Feng.

"The true test lies in one's character. Evidently, in terms of character, only brother Chu Feng passed the test. Thus, didn't you manage to see me?" said Yuan Shu with a smile.

"Then, where's Yin Zhuanghong now?" asked Chu Feng.

“Brother Chu Feng, for you to be so concerned with her well-being, could you be fond of that girl?” Yuan Shu asked with a smile.

“Being fond of her would be out of the question. We just have a friendly relationship; she can be considered to be my friend.”

“It is like brother Yuan Shu said, I can disregard the safety of others. However, I can’t possibly disregard my friends, no? If I were someone like that, I likely wouldn’t have been able to pass brother Yuan Shu’s test either,” said Chu Feng.

“Mn, what you say is correct.”

“Rest assured, there is a spirit formation inside that spirit formation gate. Although that girl is trapped in the spirit formation, she is most definitely not in fatal danger. The spirit formation is merely to teach her a slight lesson.”

“That said, I will take brother Chu Feng into consideration and let her out ahead of time,” as Yuan Shu spoke, he took out a compass.

Facing the compass toward the sky, Yuan Shu began to operate it.

That compass was the formation core. Through the compass, Chu Feng was able to see what Yin Zhuanghong’s current situation was like.

She was trapped in a space of primal chaos. Spirit formations filled that place. Because of that, she was trapped.

However, it was as Yuan Shu had said, she was merely trapped, and did not sustain any injuries.

Suddenly, a ray of light appeared from the sky and enveloped Yin Zhuanghong.

Then, Yin Zhuanghong rushed out of the sky following that light and left the chaotic space.

Chu Feng knew that all of this was Yuan Shu’s doing.

Seeing the change from the compass, Chu Feng suspected that Yin Zhuanghong had already left the grand formation and had been returned to the Seven Suns Mountain Range.

“Brother Chu Feng, I have brought her out of the spirit formation. Your mind is set at ease now, no?” Yuan Shu smiled and patted Chu Feng’s shoulder as he said those words. Then, he sat down in his chair.

“Brother Yuan Shu, with how much that girl wanted to see you, perhaps she has some sort of important matter. Are you really not planning to see her?” asked Chu Feng.

Yuan Shu acted as if he did not hear Chu Feng’s words. He picked up his wine cup on the table and said to Chu Feng, “Brother Chu Feng, come, let’s drink.”

Seeing that, Chu Feng knew that it wasn’t that Yuan Shu did not hear him. Instead, he did not wish to meet Yin Zhuanghong.

Thus, Chu Feng did not linger on the topic and also raised his wine cup. “Cheers.”

Chapter 3833 - The Person The Holy Daughter Was Waiting For

“Brother Chu Feng, that girl seems to be waiting for you. How about you go and see her?”

Whilst drinking with Chu Feng, Yuan Shu suddenly looked at him with a profound look. The smile on his face seemed to be slightly teasing too.

Chu Feng stood up and asked, “Where is she?”

Chu Feng knew that the girl Yuan Shu spoke of must be Yin Zhuanghong.

Originally, Chu Feng had already forgotten about it.

However, after hearing Yuan Shu’s words, he suddenly remembered.

Earlier, Yin Zhuanghong had told Chu Feng to not leave the Seven Suns Mountain Range, and instead wait for her.

“Woosh~~~”

Yuan Shu pointed his finger beside Chu Feng. Then he drew a circle, and light started to rush forth. A spirit formation gate then appeared beside Chu Feng.

“Pass through this spirit formation gate, and you’ll be able to meet her,” said Yuan Shu.

“That girl must have something she needs me for. Brother Yuan Shu, I might not be able to stay here for long,” said Chu Feng.

“Brother Chu Feng, I’ve already said all that I should. The Reincarnation Upper Realm is truly not peaceful right now. The Seven Suns Mountain Range is the safest place. You must consider things carefully,” said Yuan Shu.

“Ever since I entered the martial cultivation world, I’ve constantly gotten myself caught up in dangers. That said, I still must thank brother Yuan Shu for the warning.” Chu Feng clasped his fist and expressed his thanks.

“If you wish to return to this place, you can come at any time.”

As Yuan Shu spoke, he tossed a title plate to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng received the title plate, and was able to sense the spirit power contained within.

The spirit power in the title plate was identical to that of the protective formation that covered the Seven Suns Mountain Range.

Chu Feng knew that with the title plate in hand, even if the Seven Suns Mountain Range closed again, he would still be able to enter.

“Thank you, brother Yuan Shu.” Chu Feng clasped his fist and expressed his thanks again.

“Since we’re already addressing each other as brothers, there’s no need to be so courteous with me.”

“Your brother is someone with some face in the Reincarnation Upper Realm.”

“If someone is to make things difficult for you, you can tell them that you’re my brother. With that title plate in hand, they will definitely believe you,” said Yuan Shu.

“Very well.” Chu Feng no longer tried to be courteous, and put the title plate away. Then, his facial appearance changed again to that of Asura.

“Brother Yuan Shu, I will be taking my leave now. I will come and pay a visit to you again some time later,” said Chu Feng.

“Go quickly, don’t make a young girl wait too long. You must know that girl... is the All-heaven Starfield’s number one beauty,” Yuan Shu spoke with a mischievous smile.

Even though Yuan Shu was an existence akin to Grandmaster Liangqiu in the All-heaven Starfield, he was still very young, and gave off a completely different sort of feeling from Grandmaster Liangqiu.

At the very least, Yuan Shu made Chu Feng feel like he was a peer of similar age.

Being together with Yuan Shu, Chu Feng was able to talk without holding anything back. They got along very well.

After Chu Feng changed his appearance, he set foot into the spirit formation gate.

When Chu Feng walked out from the spirit formation gate, he discovered that he was at a corner of the plaza.

The plaza was packed with people, and he appeared directly amongst the crowd.

Chu Feng turned around, and discovered that there was no spirit formation gate behind him.

Apart from the people right next to Chu Feng that were shocked by how he had suddenly appeared, the others did not take note of him.

It was not without reason that there were so many people gathered in the plaza. The reason for the gathering of all these people was Yin Zhuanghong. She stood right in the center of the plaza.

Who was Yin Zhuanghong? She was the Reincarnation Upper Realm’s Red-dress Holy Land’s Holy Daughter, the number one beauty of the All-heaven Starfield.

When the crowd saw her, they reacted like a pack of wolves seeing a sheep. The men's eyes all shine. There were even people wiping their mouths nonstop, and drooling at the sight of her.

Practically all the discussion in and around the plaza were about Yin Zhuanghong.

It was not only the people of the younger generation; even those from the older generation stared at Yin Zhuanghong with lecherous gazes.

Their reactions were understandable. After all, they were all men.

No matter when, men would always be fond of youthful and beautiful women.

"Could this girl really be waiting for me?" Chu Feng felt surprised.

Yin Zhuanghong was not fond of sticking out.

With her cold personality, she was most definitely not fond of being at the center of the plaza; stared at and commented on by the crowd like a monkey in a zoo.

However, she stood there completely motionless. It seemed like she was deliberately standing at the most obvious location, waiting for someone.

That said, a lot of people had gathered around her.

Amongst them were Meng Rufei and his master, Zhang Duotuo.

"Miss Yin, we should be leaving," Zhang Duotuo said all of a sudden.

"Senior, let's wait a bit longer," said Yin Zhuanghong.

Compared to when she spoke to others, Yin Zhuanghong showed some respect towards Zhang Duotuo.

"Who are you waiting for? Are you waiting for Grandmaster Yuan Shu?"

"I've already told you, if Grandmaster Yuan Shu doesn't wish to see you, it's useless no matter how long you wait for him."

"You don't know how stubborn a person Grandmaster Yuan Shu is," said Zhang Duotuo.

“Senior, I know. That’s why I am not waiting for Grandmaster Yuan Shu,” said Yin Zhuanghong.

“Then who are you waiting for?” Meng Rufei rushed to ask. There was a trace of nervousness in his eyes as he said those words. He was very worried about who Yin Zhuanghong was waiting for.

However, Yin Zhuanghong did not answer him.

Seeing that, Zhang Duotuo also asked, “Miss Yin, who are you waiting for?”

Yet, Yin Zhuanghong still did not answer.

It was not only Meng Rufei and Zhang Duotuo who were curious. At that moment, everyone present wanted to know who Yin Zhuanghong was waiting for.

“She’s waiting for me.”

Suddenly, a voice was heard and Chu Feng walked out of the crowd.

“Asura?”

“It’s Lord Asura!”

That plaza was the plaza where the World Spirit Mansion Gate was opened. A lot of people were gathered here.

Thus, many people recognized Chu Feng. They all knew that he was the younger generation’s Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

Because of that, a commotion was immediately raised by his appearance. The already spiritedly-discussing crowd started to discuss even more passionately.

“Asura?”

Upon seeing Chu Feng, the expressions of Meng Rufei and Zhang Duotuo turned ugly.

“Miss Yin, you’re really waiting for him?” asked Meng Rufei.

Yin Zhuanghong did not answer him. Instead, she said to Chu Feng, “You’re late.”

Hearing her words, Meng Rufei's complexion immediately turned ashen. He took two steps back and nearly fell.

He was furious...

Yin Zhuanghong's words had confirmed that the person she had been waiting for was indeed Chu Feng.

However, that was not what was important. What's important was that Yin Zhuanghong was actually smiling as she said those words.

It seemed as if being able to see Chu Feng was a very joyous thing for her.

That was a treatment that Meng Rufei had never once received from her.

Chapter 3834 - Red-dress Holy Land

Meng Rufei felt as if he was about to die from excessive anger. However, there was nothing he could do.

After all, the person Yin Zhuanghong had been waiting for was indeed Chu Feng.

Furthermore, the reason why Yin Zhuanghong was waiting for Chu Feng was because she wanted to invite him to visit the Red-dress Holy Land.

This caused Meng Rufei to feel even more displeased. Yet, he was still unable to say anything about it.

After all, he had already learned that Chu Feng was a person of the younger generation that was even more outstanding than him. Furthermore, Yuan Shu was his patron. No matter how displeased Meng Rufei might be, he would, at least on the surface, not dare to set himself against Chu Feng.

If he truly dared to cause trouble for Chu Feng at such a time, he would truly be asking for trouble for himself.

As for the invitation, since Yin Zhuanghong was so enthusiastic about it, something very rare for her, Chu Feng would naturally not refuse to give her face. Thus, he decided to accompany her.

Just like that, Chu Feng, Yin Zhuanghong, Meng Rufei and Zhang Duotuo journeyed together to the Red-dress Holy Land.

What sort of place was the Red-dress Holy Land? That was the power that Yin Zhaunghong belonged to.

The Red-dress Holy Land did not have any men. From headmaster to elders to disciples, they were all women.

The red dress was the symbol of the Red-dress Holy Land.

Although the Red-dress Holy Land was composed of only women, they were not to be looked down upon. They were the fully-deserving overlords of the Reincarnation Upper Realm.

In fact, they were so powerful that they were acknowledged throughout the entire All-heaven Starfield.

As for Yin Zhuanghong, she was someone who possessed an extraordinary status in the Red-dress Holy Land.

She was the personal disciple of the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster, and also the only Holy Daughter of the Red-dress Holy Land.

Her status had practically established her future position. She was basically the successor to the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster.

It was no wonder that Yin Zhaunghong was so popular in the All-heaven Starfield. Even geniuses like Nangong Yifan were completely infatuated with her.

Thinking about it, how could anyone not be fond of a woman who possessed status, talent, strength and beauty?

As for the reason why Zhang Duotuo and Meng Rufeifei were accompanying them, Chu Feng had asked Yin Zhuanghong. However, Yin Zhuanghong did not directly tell him the reason. She merely said that her master had invited them.

According to Chu Feng's guess, the Red-dress Holy Land wouldn't make such an invitation without reason. For Zhang Duotuo and Meng Rufeifei to be invited as guests, it was likely that the Red-dress Holy Land had something to ask of them.

Otherwise, with Yin Zhuanghong's personality, how could she be so courteous toward Zhang Duotuo and Meng Rufeizi?

Of course, this was merely Chu Feng's personal guess.

After journeying for some time, Chu Feng managed to catch sight of the Red-dress Holy Land.

The Red-dress Holy Land was a bizarre place composed of enormous floating interconnected islands.

There were many floating waterfalls on the islands. From a glance, they resembled silver dragons leaping down from the sky. It was truly a magnificent sight.

Compared to trees, there were more flowers on the islands.

There were many different types of flowers. However, without exception, they were all red.

Flowers filled the various floating islands. From afar, they seemed like a series of red flowers blooming in the skies within the clouds. They were so beautiful that one would be enchanted by them.

Although the scenery was extremely beautiful, the Red-dress Holy Land's disciples were also different from Chu Feng's imagination.

Chu Feng had thought that in a paradise-like place like that, the people would all be celestial fairies like Yin Zhuanghong.

However, the truth was different.

Take the elders guarding the extremities of the floating islands as an example; although they all wore red and were gorgeously dressed, they all had very robust builds, like a whole bunch of burly men. Furthermore, their facial appearances were simply unbearable to look at.

They appeared so fierce that 'tigress' was no longer capable of describing them. It would be more suitable to address them as yakshas.

After entering the Red-dress Holy Land, Chu Feng encountered all sorts of women.

There were women so fat that they resembled balls, women so thin that they resembled sticks, women with skin so dark that it seemed like they were dyed in ink, and women with faces covered in pimples or pockmarks.

Although the Red-dress Holy Land was also abundant in beautiful women, there were more of these unprepossessing and even ugly women.

Truly too curious, Chu Feng was finally unable to contain himself, and asked Yin Zhuanghong after he was settled in a guest suite, "Girl, as the saying goes, everyone loves beauty. Why doesn't your Red-dress Holy Land's women fix their appearances?"

As martial cultivators, changing one's appearance was simply as easy as turning over one's hand.

Why were there so many beauties in the martial cultivation world?

Actually, the majority of them were women that had fixed their appearances using special techniques. It wasn't that there weren't any natural beauties. However, very few were as beautiful as Yin Zhuanghong.

It was precisely because altering one's appearance was such an effortless task that Chu Feng became very curious as to why the women from the Red-dress Holy Land were willing to face others using their actual appearances.

"My master has taught us from a young age that we must be true to ourselves," said Yin Zhuanghong.

"That's all?" asked Chu Feng.

"What else could there be?" asked Yin Zhuanghong.

"Haha..." Chu Feng let out a mischievous laugh. Then, he asked, "Will they receive any punishment should they alter their appearances?"

"Eh..." Yin Zhuanghong hesitated momentarily. Then, she said, "They would."

Hearing those words, the smile on Chu Feng's face grew more intense. He said, "That's no wonder then. This is an enforced requirement. If the punishment were removed, do you think they'd continue to maintain their current appearances?"

"It's best that you don't meddle in other people's business," as Yin Zhuanghong spoke, she tossed a map to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng opened the map and discovered that it was a map of the Red-dress Holy Land.

However, the Red-dress Holy Land was enormous. As for the map, it showed less than a hundredth of the entire area of the Red-dress Holy Land. Thus, Chu Feng asked, "Girl, what is this?"

"The places on the map are places you can go to. As for the places not on the map, you must not go there. Otherwise... not even I will be able to save you," said Yin Zhuanghong.

"Girl, I came here as a guest, not to be a prisoner," Chu Feng said with a look of grievance.

Yin Zhuanghong felt somewhat apologetic, and began to explain to Chu Feng after hearing his complaint, "There's nothing that I can do about it. This place is the Red-dress Holy Land. For some rules, even our headmaster will have to comply with them." *novE)lB-In*

"It's enough, I am merely joking with you. I am a rather well-behaved person, I will not run all over the place."

"Instead of that, how about you tell me why you sought out Grandmaster Yuan Shu? Furthermore, why were Zhang Duotuo and Meng Rufeï invited over by you?" asked Chu Feng. He was truly curious.

Chapter 3835 - Perhaps It's Something Bad

"It's nothing, just some personal matters of our Red-dress Holy Land," said Yin Zhuanghong.

"Girl, if there's anything that you need my assistance with, do not hesitate to tell me. You and I are friends, there is no need to be overly courteous with me," said Chu Feng.

Yin Zhuanghong felt slightly moved upon hearing those words. Without saying anything, she nodded.

Then, the two of them chatted for a while before Yin Zhuanghong took her leave.

In the following days, Yin Zhuanghong would visit Chu Feng every day. Furthermore, she would also order people to deliver refreshments and dimsum to him.

That said, Yin Zhuanghong was very busy. She would only visit Chu Feng for a short period of time before leaving.

One thing worthy of mentioning was that Yin Zhuanghong had been introducing Chu Feng as Asura to others.

She did not mention his true identity to anyone.

This caused Chu Feng to have a better impression of her.

After all, that girl still gave thought to his circumstances.

Furthermore, Chu Feng had originally thought that Yin Zhuanghong had invited him over because she needed his help.

After all, like Grandmaster Yuan Shu and Zhang Duotuo, Chu Feng was also a world spiritist.

However, Chu Feng discovered that the attitude of Yin Zhuanghong and the others simply did not resemble people that needed his help. Instead, they behaved purely as hosts, entertaining him.

Furthermore, the Red-dress Holy Land was actually not a place that welcomed outsiders, especially men.

Yet, Chu Feng received the treatment of a distinguished guest from the moment he had arrived at the Red-dress Holy Land.

Chu Feng knew that he was only able to receive this sort of treatment because the people from the Red-dress Holy Land were giving Yin Zhuanghong face.

With all that being said, Chu Feng did not idle around while staying as a guest in the Red-dress Holy Land.

He handed the World Spirit Jade and all the treasures from those eleven world spiritists he had obtained from the World Spirit Mansion Gate to Yu Sha, and had her start training with them.

The World Spirit Jade was very impressive. As for the treasures from those eleven world spiritists, they were also treasures that were helpful towards world spirits' cultivations. Thus, Chu Feng felt that if Yu Sha were to train with them, she would most likely be able to make a breakthrough.

As for Chu Feng himself, he had started to delve into the box that he had obtained in the World Spirit Mansion Gate.

Chu Feng felt that should he be able to meticulously study it and decipher it completely, he would be able to make progress towards becoming a Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

“Young master Asura.”

Chu Feng was training when a sweet-sounding voice calling his name sounded from outside.

During the days Chu Feng had been in the Red-dress Holy Land, he had practically never gone out of his residence. Rather than saying that he was staying there as a guest, it would be more accurate to say that he was staying there to train. Thus, Chu Feng did not know many people in the Red-dress Holy Land.

Apart from Yin Zhuanghong, Chu Feng was only rather familiar with a single person.

She was a woman by the name of Lil Xin. This Lil Xin was Yin Zhuanghong's trusted aide, and would bring refreshments and dimsum to Chu Feng everyday.

Hearing Lil Xin's voice, Chu Feng knew that something delicious had arrived.

Chu Feng stopped training and opened the door to his room. Sure enough, Lil Xin was standing outside, and had properly arranged the refreshments and dimsum on the dining table.

Chu Feng did not hesitate. He took a seat, casually picked up a piece of dimsum and placed it into his mouth.

“Eh? Lil Xin, how come the taste of the dimsum today has changed?”

“Girl, you’re inattentive today,” Chu Feng said to Lil Xin with a smile.

“Young master Asura, are you really stupid, or pretending to be stupid? Did you really think that I was the one who made that dimsum?” Lil Xin asked with a pouted mouth.

“This dimsum isn’t made by you?” Chu Feng asked.

“The ones today are. However, the ones from before weren’t,” said Lil Xin.

“Oh? In that case, who made the ones from before? Her dimsum is much better than yours,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Of course those were tasty. The ones from before were made by our Lady Holy Daughter,” said Lil Xin.

“Stop joking around. With how dangerous that girl is, how could she have the time to make dimsum?”

“Besides, your aura was present on that dimsum, whereas her aura was not,” as Chu Feng spoke, he placed several more pieces of dimsum into his mouth. He did not believe what Lil Xin had said.

“Milady Holy Daughter deliberately refused to allow you to know, thus you will naturally not know about it,” said Lil Xin.

“You’re still trying to lie? With how busy she is, how could she have the time to make dimsum? Did you take me for a fool?” Chu Feng still didn’t believe Lil Xin.

“She is busy, but she still made that dimsum for you. Do you now know how blessed you are?”

“You should know that in the entire Red-dress Holy Land, apart from our Lady Headmaster, no one else has managed to eat dimsum made by our Lady Holy Daughter,” Lil Xin had a look of envy as she said those words.

“You’re saying that that dimsum was truly made by that girl?” Chu Feng started to believe Lil Xin after seeing her expression.

“Of course. Why would I lie to you?” said Lil Xin.

“Truly never would I have imagined that that girl actually possesses such an accomplished skill.” At that moment, the corners of Chu Feng’s lips rose into a faint smile.

He was unable to help himself from remembering that dimsum. The taste was truly superb with no fault to be found.

“Whilst they are tasty, you might not be able to taste them anymore,” Lil Xin spoke with a pouting mouth.

“Why wouldn’t I be able to eat them again? Lil Xin, what are you implying?”

Chu Feng stood up and looked at the somewhat dispirited Lil Xin. He realized that something was fishy.

“Is young master Asura present?”

Suddenly, a voice sounded from outside.

Hearing that voice, Chu Feng narrowed his brows. The reason for that was because that was Meng Rufei’s voice.

Meng Rufei and Zhang Duotuo had arrived at the Red-dress Holy Land as guests together with Chu Feng. However, Chu Feng had never seen them once in the days he had stayed in the Red-dress Holy Land.

Today, Meng Rufei had taken the initiative to pay him a visit. Furthermore, he spoke with such a delighted voice, as if some sort of joyous matter had occurred. This caused Chu Feng to realize that that fellow might have come with ill-intentions.

After all, something joyous for that fellow would definitely be something bad for Chu Feng.

“Lil Xin, wait here.”

After saying those words, Chu Feng walked out.

Sure enough, when Chu Feng saw Meng Rufei, he appeared completely different.

He was full of mettle and extremely pleased. An unconcealable smile was present on his face.

He had the look of a groom who was about to consummate his wedding night, a look of extreme glee.

Chapter 3836 - Absurd Marriage

“Young Master Meng, what has brought you such joy?” asked Chu Feng.

“It’s nothing special. I’ve actually come here today to bid farewell to young master Asura,” said Meng Rufei.

“You’re leaving?” asked Chu Feng.

“Mn, if everything goes smoothly, I will be leaving tomorrow.”

“Although I’ve known young master Asura for only a short period of time, and we’ve had our disagreements in the past, it could be said that our disagreements have led to friendship.”

“Because of that, I wanted to come and inform young master Asura of one matter before leaving, so as to prevent young master from feeling sad in the future.”

Meng Rufei said those words in a very mystifying manner.

Since Chu Feng knew that Meng Rufei had come with ill intentions, he also wanted to know what exactly that Meng Rufei wanted. Thus, he asked, “What is it?”

“If I’m not mistaken, young master Asura must be fond of Miss Yin, right?” asked Meng Rufei.

“What makes you think that?” asked Chu Feng.

“Intuition,” said Meng Rufei.

“In that case, what sort of fondness is the fondness that you speak of?” asked Chu Feng.

"It would naturally be the one between a man and a woman," said Meng Rufei.

"Miss Yin and I possess a friendship. However, if it's fondness we're talking about, it would only be that between friends. I'm afraid that it is different from what young master Meng is thinking."

"It would appear that young master Meng's intuition is not quite accurate," said Chu Feng.

Hearing those words, the corners of Meng Rufei's mouth rose into a mocking smile. He said, "You know deep in your heart as to whether or not you're fond of Miss Yin. Young master Asura, don't blame me for being unbefitting of a friend, for I have reminded you today that it'll be impossible for you and Miss Yin. It is best that you give up on her so as to avoid being injured."

"Furthermore, as the saying goes, only a hero is befitting of a beauty. There is naturally a reason why Miss Yin did not choose you. Thus, young master Asura, you should reflect upon yourself and see if you're lacking somewhere."

"Of course, I do not hold any malice. I am totally advising you out of goodwill."

Meng Rufei looked at Chu Feng with a beaming smile. Although he said that he was advising Chu Feng out of goodwill, his facial appearance was fully that of someone taunting Chu Feng. **noVe)lb(In**

"If that's truly the case, then I would also like to give young master Meng a word of advice," said Chu Feng.

"Advise me?" Meng Rufei revealed a puzzled look. He asked, "What do you want to advise me?"

"If I'm not mistaken, young master Meng must possess deep feelings for Miss Yin."

"However, if even I am unable to enter Miss Yin's eyes, it would be best for young master Meng to relinquish the thought of Miss Yin as soon as possible. After all, I am superior to young master Meng in every aspect."

"Of course, I am merely advising young master Meng out of goodwill. I do not hold any malice at all," Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

Hearing Chu Feng's words, Meng Rufei's smile immediately disappeared, and was replaced with gloom.

He seemed to want to refute Chu Feng. However, he discovered that he was unable to do so. After all, Chu Feng was not boasting. Regardless of whether it might be his cultivation or his world spirit techniques, he was indeed inferior to Chu Feng.

"Humph. Young master Asura, I've already said all that I needed to tell you, you're on your own now."

Seeing that he was unable to win against Chu Feng in an argument, Meng Rufei waved his sleeve and left without a second thought.

After Meng Rufei left, Chu Feng returned to his residence.

Chu Feng had already realized that something was wrong from the way Lil Xin was talking to him earlier.

And now, Meng Rufei had deliberately come to ridicule him. This made him realize that something was most definitely wrong.

Chu Feng felt that this matter was most definitely related to Yin Zhuanghong.

"Lil Xin, did something happen? Tell me directly." Chu Feng said to Lil Xin.

"This..." Lil Xin was hesitant.

"It must be because of this matter that you came to seek me out today. Since you're already here, why are you still hesitating?" asked Chu Feng.

Hearing those words, Lil Xin gritted her teeth and revealed what had happened to Chu Feng.

The matter started with the reason why the Red-dress Holy Land had invited Zhang Duotuo as a guest.

The Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster made a gamble against another starfield's world spiritist.

Naturally, the gamble was over one's world spirit techniques.

For the sake of obtaining victory, the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster immediately requested help from Zhang Duotuo.

That said, the person the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster really wanted to invite over was Grandmaster Yuan Shu.

That was also the reason why Yin Zhuanghong sought to see Grandmaster Yuan Shu.

As for Zhang Duotuo, he seemed to know that he was only a backup, whereas Grandmaster Yuan Shu was the person the Red-dress Holy Land had truly wanted to invite.

Thus, after he learned that the Red-dress Holy Land had failed to invite Grandmaster Yuan Shu, he made an excessive demand.

He demanded that for him to continue to assist the Red-dress Holy Land, Yin Zhuanghong must be married to his disciple, Meng Rufei.

"Preposterous! Are you to tell me that your headmaster agreed to such an excessive demand?!" Chu Feng asked with a look of anger on his face.

As matters stood, he was practically certain that the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster had agreed to the demand. Otherwise, Lil Xin would not be so nervous, and Meng Rufei would not be so pleased with himself.

"Lady Headmaster indeed agreed to it."

"However, that's because she had no other alternative. After all, today is the day of the gamble."

"Her opponent's world spiritist has already arrived. As for Zhang Duotuo, he made the demand this morning."

"At such a time, it is impossible for Lady Headmaster to find other world spiritists to help her. Thus, she had no choice but to agree to the demand," said Lil Xin.

"No choice? It is nothing more than a gamble, yet she's planning to marry off her disciple to someone she doesn't love?!"

Chu Feng felt extremely furious. After all, this matter was completely absurd to begin with.

No matter what, one shouldn't use the happiness of another as a gambling stake.

Besides, that was the gamble of the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster. Why did Yin Zhuanghong have to be involved?

"This gamble seems to be very important. Otherwise, Lady Headmaster would not have behaved in such a manner. Actually, Lady Headmaster loves Lady Holy Daughter dearly," said Lil Xin.

"Love? This is what it means to love someone dearly? Ridiculous!" A sneer appeared on Chu Feng's face.

"Where is Yin Zhuanghong? She agreed to it?" asked Chu Feng.

"Lady Holy Daughter has been raised by Lady Headmaster her entire life. She will never go against Lady Headmaster's words. Thus, she naturally agreed to it. That said, anyone can tell that she is actually unwilling."

"That is why I came to find you. I feel that Lady Holy Daughter has different feelings for you," said Lil Xin.

"Different?" Chu Feng puckered his brows slightly.

He thought to himself, 'That girl couldn't possibly like me, right?'

'But that shouldn't be the case. After all, I've never felt any feelings toward me from that girl.'

'That said, no matter what, I cannot ignore this matter.'

"Lil Xin, you said that the gamble starts today?" asked Chu Feng.

"It starts officially between the hours of eleven and one today," said Lil Xin.

"We should still be able to make it."

"Wait for me here."

As Chu Feng spoke, he stepped into his bedroom and closed the entrance tightly.

Chu Feng's action completely puzzled Lil Xin.

Why would Chu Feng enter his bedroom at such a crucial time?

Could he be planning to sleep?

Although she was unable to understand, she still decided to wait for Chu Feng.

As matters stood, she knew that there was no one in the Red-dress Holy Land apart from Chu Feng that could help Yin Zhuanghong.

After all, Yin Zhuanghong would always consider everything their Lady Headmaster said first and foremost. Not even she dared to disobey orders from their Lady Headmaster. With that, how could others possibly do anything?

Although Lil Xin had no idea if Chu Feng could do anything to help Yin Zhuanghong, he was the only option she had.

Chapter 3837

Why did Chu Feng return to his bedroom?

Naturally, he did it so that he could enter closed-door training.

Over the past few days, Chu Feng had studied the case very thoroughly.

He was only a fine line away from becoming a Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

What Chu Feng wanted to do was to achieve a breakthrough.

Didn't Zhang Duotuo use his identity as a Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist to threaten the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster?

If Chu Feng were to also become a Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, he would be able to help the Red-dress Holy Land.

With that, what could that Zhang Duotuo possibly threaten the Red-dress Holy Land with?

That absurd marriage would also be canceled.

Perhaps because he was extremely impatient, Chu Feng managed to make his breakthrough extremely quickly. After merely two hours, Chu Feng had managed to successfully break through to become a Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

As Chu Feng knew that he would be able to make a breakthrough, he did not show any hint of joy from it. Instead, he only had impatience.

That said, after Chu Feng pushed open the door to his bedroom, he discovered that Lil Xin was even more anxious than him.

That girl was not only restless; pacing back and forth, but she was so anxious that her face was covered in sweat.

“Young master Asura, what were you doing earlier? You couldn’t possibly have gone to sleep at such a time, right?” Lil Xin said whilst looking at Chu Feng. There was even a trace of complaint on her face.

“Where is the appointed gamble going to take place? Can you bring me there?” asked Chu Feng.

“I can’t. I don’t have the authority to enter that place,” said Lil Xin.

“In that case, tell me where it is. I will go there myself,” said Chu Feng.

“That wouldn’t do either. You can’t go there,” said Lil Xin.

“If you tell me where it is, I will be able to prevent Yin Zhuanghong from being married to Meng Rufei,” said Chu Feng.

“Really?” Lil Xin was skeptical.

“Of course. Think about it yourself. If you don’t tell me where it is at a time like this, your Holy Daughter might really end up being married off to Meng Rufei,” said Chu Feng.

“Okay, I’ll tell you.”

Lil Xin stopped hesitating and informed Chu Feng of the location.

For the sake of preventing unnecessary troubles, Chu Feng concealed himself with the power of the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak. Only then did he proceed towards the location of the gamble.

Although there were many checkpoints and elders standing guard, there were no difficult defensive formations guarding the way. Thus, Chu Feng's journey was rather unimpeded.

Chu Feng arrived at the destination before the appointed time.

The location was an isolated island. The island was somewhat peculiar.

There were tall mountains all around the island. In the center of the island was an enormous open space.

That place resembled a cage. Yet, the buildings and constructions there were extremely refined.

Chu Feng suspected that that place was normally used by the Red-dress Holy Land to hold grand events.

At that moment, there were quite a lot of people gathered there too.

Apart from Yin Zhuanghong, the others present were all elders of the Red-dress Holy Land.

They numbered over a thousand.

The great majority of them were peak Exalted. Furthermore, at least thirty of them were rank one Utmost Exalted.

Two amongst them were even rank two Utmost Exalted.

Rank two Utmost Exalted was a very powerful level of cultivation.

However, the two rank two Utmost Exalted were not the strongest individuals present. The strongest individual present was a middle-aged woman.

That woman was rather good-looking. Even though she had the appearance of a middle-aged woman, her age was unable to conceal her devastatingly beautiful face.

That woman gave off an extremely powerful air. Standing there, she resembled the queen of the entire world, ruling over everything. She was so intimidating that no one would dare to blaspheme her.

Standing behind that woman was Yin Zhuanghong.

Although it was his first time seeing her, Chu Feng knew that this rank three Utmost Exalted-level woman must be the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster, Yin Zhuanghong's master.

Chu Feng had naturally heard about Yin Zhuanghong's master before.

Her name was Han Xiu. She was not only the strongest expert of the Red-dress Holy Land, but she was also the strongest expert of the entire Reincarnation Upper Realm. In fact, she was even a top expert in the entire All-heaven Starfield.

The Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster stood at the front, followed by the elders behind her.

Although their number was not extremely large, they appeared extremely imposing and powerful.

The people there practically represented the Red-dress Holy Land's strongest battle power.

From this, Chu Feng was able to tell that the gamble was truly no small matter.

It was no wonder that the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster was willing to betroth Yin Zhuanghong to Meng Rufei.

Of course, apart from the experts from the Red-dress Holy Land, there were two people that did not belong to the Red-dress Holy Land.

They were naturally Meng Rufei and his master, Zhang Duotuo.

Although Meng Rufei stood behind Zhang Duotuo, his gaze was fixed onto Yin Zhuanghong the entire time. He was smiling so hard that drool was about to roll down his chin.

Being looked upon by Meng Rufei in such a manner, Yin Zhuanghong appeared very uncomfortable.

Her discomfort was understandable. Standing far away was a toad. That toad was looking at her as if he wanted to devour her. If anyone else were standing in her shoes, they would also find it very unpleasant.

Suddenly, Yin Zhuanghong's gaze shifted. She first revealed a look of shock, and then a look of joy.

Chu Feng and Yin Zhuanghong were looking at each other. The location where Yin Zhuanghong looked to was Chu Feng's location.

"That girl's eyes are simply too powerful."

Chu Feng felt very helpless. He knew that even though he had managed to conceal himself from everyone, including Zhang Duotuo and the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster with the power of the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak, he had failed to conceal himself from Yin Zhuanghong's eyes.

That girl had managed to detect him instantly.

Not only had she managed to detect him, but she also managed to see through his world spirit techniques.

She knew that Chu Feng had become a Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

Thus, she also knew that Chu Feng was there to help her.

That was why she had a look of joy.

"Zhanghong, why are you laughing?" asked the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster.

As she spoke, she also looked over towards Chu Feng's direction.

In fact, it was not only the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster who looked over toward Chu Feng. Everyone present all looked to Chu Feng's direction.

It turned out that Yin Zhuanghong was overjoyed by Chu Feng's appearance, and had actually laughed out loud unknowingly.

This was completely unbecoming of her previous coldness. That was why it caught the crowd's attention.

Unfortunately, after they examined the location where Chu Feng stood, they were unable to find anything.

Although they might all be stronger than Yin Zhuanghong, they did not have her special eyes.

Thus, they were simply unable to detect Chu Feng.

“Master, I am fine.”

Seeing that she had lost control of her emotions, Yin Zhuanghong immediately stopped smiling.

“Perhaps Miss Yin is excessively happy to be able to be married to my disciple, and was momentarily unable to contain her emotions?”

Right at that moment, a faint laugh was heard. It was Zhang Duotuo.

Once he said those words, Yin Zhuanghong’s face immediately grew gloomy. In fact, Chu Feng noticed that all the people from the Red-dress Holy Land present had become displeased.

From the behavior of the people from the Red-dress Holy Land, it could be seen that they actually did not want Yin Zhuanghong to be married to Meng Rufeifei either. The only reason why they’d agreed to it was because they had no other option.

“Miss Yin, please don’t be so anxious. Once I settle the appointed gamble today, I will immediately consult with your headmaster and arrange a good date for my disciple to marry you,” Zhang Duotuo said with a beaming smile.

Unable to contain himself, Chu Feng cursed out in his heart. “Motherfucker! That old fart is doing that deliberately!”

“Even a fool could tell that the Red-dress Holy Land is unwilling to marry Yin Zhuanghong to Meng Rufeifei, yet he’s still saying such a thing in this place. How shameless can he be?!”

Chapter 3838 - Mystic Cave Saints

“Grandmaster Duotuo need not be anxious. Since our Red-dress Holy Land has promised you, we will definitely keep our promise.”

“That said, the gambling agreement today is extremely important to our Red-dress Holy Land.”

“We will have to trouble Grandmaster Duotuo with winning the gamble.”

“That said, according to our agreement, they will be the ones to decide on how to compete using world spirit techniques. Thus, Grandmaster Duotuo might suffer some losses in that aspect,” said the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster.

“Headmaster Red-dress does not have to worry about that.”

“Your disciple and my disciple are soon to be happily married. I, Zhang Duotuo, can be considered to be a part of the Red-dress Holy Land already.”

“Since it’s a family matter, I will definitely spare no effort.”

“Besides, I’ve long heard about the Mystic Cave Saints. They’re nothing more than a bunch of ill-reputed, ostentatious scamming trash. I, Zhang Duotuo, have always wanted to teach them a lesson. Today just serves as the perfect opportunity to do so.”

After saying those words, Zhang Duotuo looked into the distance. A mocking smile appeared on his face. “That said, it is already the appointed time, how come the Mystic Cave Saints still haven’t shown up?”

“Could it be that they’ve cowered upon learning that I, Zhang Duotuo, am here?”

“Tsk, tsk, tsk...”

“Who is it that’s boasting here?”

Right after Zhang Duotuo’s words left his mouth, mocking laughter was heard.

Following that, multiple elders from the Red-dress Holy Land arrived from afar.

Behind them followed eleven figures.

Those eleven people were the ones that were gambling with the Red-dress Holy Land, the so-called Mystic Cave Saints.

“It’s them?”

Chu Feng’s expression changed upon seeing the Mystic Cave Saints.

The reason for that was because he had recognized those so-called Mystic Cave Saints. They were none other than the eleven world spiritists that had cheated their way into the World Spirit Mansion Gate.

Chu Feng had truly never expected that those fellows would be the ones that were gambling with the Red-dress Holy Land.

More than that, he did not expect that they were known as the Mystic Cave Saints.

Furthermore, it seemed that they were somewhat famous in the Reincarnation Upper Realm.

“Say, Headmaster Red-dress, is that mediocre world spiritist the helper you’ve requested?”

“Do you really want to give us the Holy Land Protection Treasure of your Red-dress Holy Land that much?”

The Mystic Cave Saints had arrived at the island, and landed in the plaza.

The eleven men still had the same appearance as they did back then. They were all completely covered by their special world spiritist cloaks. It was simply impossible to determine their cultivations or their facial appearances.

Furthermore, their mouths were still as vile as they’d been before.

Right after they appeared, they immediately began to make cutting remarks about Zhang Duotuo, and mocked the Red-dress Holy Land.

That being said, there was one thing worthy of mentioning. All eleven of them were Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritists now.

This meant that the Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist Chu Feng had fought against that day had made a breakthrough.

Chu Feng was rather surprised to discover that he had made a breakthrough in such a short period of time.

“Mystic Cave Saints, did you all bring the YinYang Soulsealing Rope with you?” asked the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster.

“Isn’t this it?” asked one of the Mystic Cave Saints. n)-0Vellb1n

Hearing his voice, Chu Feng discovered that he was the one that had tried to snatch Chu Feng's World Spirit Jade in the World Spirit Mansion Gate, and had ended up being made a fool of by Chu Feng.

At that moment, a case had appeared in his hand.

That case was extremely exquisite, and was a treasure itself.

At this moment, he opened the case.

Once the case opened, light immediately shone all over.

Through the light, one could see that a rope was inside that case.

The rope was only a finger thick, and a meter long.

The rope was red, and seemed to be made from woven hemp. Little bells were woven into the rope in an orderly manner. There were a total of twelve such little bells.

The bright light was being emitted by the case, and not related to the rope.

Because of that, the rope appeared very ordinary upon first glance.

However, should one inspect the rope clearly, one would notice that it contained a peculiar power.

It was a sort of indescribable sensation. It was not purely martial power. Instead, it was a special sort of power that seemed to be related to one's life and soul.

"YinYang Soulsealing Rope?"

"Exactly what uses does it have?"

Chu Feng carefully sized up the rope. He was filled with curiosity toward it.

However, he was unable to see through the rope, unable to determine its usage.

That said, the target of the Red-dress Holy Land was that rope. Since that was the case, the rope must possess a grand origin.

That man from the Mystic Cave Saints closed the case and put it away. Then, he asked, "Headmaster Red-dress, what about the item we wanted?"

The Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster flicked her wrist. A case also appeared in her hand.

When this case was opened, a red bead appeared.

This bead was only the size of a fist. However, contained within it was an isolated world.

Primal chaos filled that world. Only a single sort of power was present inside that world -- spirit power, a boundless amount of spirit power.

Like a boundless ocean, one could not estimate how enormous the spirit power contained within that world was.

That said, the spirit power it contained was extremely powerful, and extremely berserk. It was an extremely fierce sort of spirit power.

If that spirit power was released, it would be very dangerous.

The reason for that was because that spirit power did not possess any assistance toward world spiritists. Instead, it might bring forth destruction and devastation.

That said, because that spirit power was sealed inside the bead, it led to a bizarre reaction.

That spirit power was helpful toward cultivators.

Chu Feng's felt that his perception could not be wrong. Although the bead contained a boundless amount of berserk spirit power, it was emitting an intense amount of natural energies, extremely gentle natural energies.

The reason for that was because of the bead. The bead was an extremely powerful grand formation.

It was a grand formation from the Ancient Era.

Chu Feng was unable to determine what level the world spiritist that set up that grand formation might be. However, to be able to transform spirit power into a treasure helpful to martial cultivators, that was simply an ability that Chu

Feng had never even dared imagine to be possible, much less actually accomplishing it.

Without a doubt, the bead was an extremely precious treasure.

When the bead was taken out, the crowd's gazes all landed on it.

The gazes of the Mystic Cave Saints turned avaricious.

As for the elders of the Red-dress Holy Land, their gazes turned to ones of nervousness, worry and reluctance.

The reason for their reactions was extremely obvious.

The fact that the bead was a Holy Land Protection Treasure had already revealed how precious it was.

At this moment, Chu Feng seemed to realize why the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster was willing to give Yin Zhuanghong's happiness as the price to have Zhang Duotuo help them.

After all, the gamble today was truly grand.

"Headmaster Red-dress, you must keep your word. If you are to lose, you'd best not refuse to pay," said one of the Mystic Cave Saints.

"Rest assured, I, Han Xiu, will always keep my word," said the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster.

"Since that's the case, let us begin. Come... trash, allow me to experience your skill," as that person spoke, he gestured at Zhang Duotuo with his hand.

His behavior was extremely aggravating, as he did not seem to be calling for someone to come to him. Rather, it seemed more like he was calling a dog to come to him. His movement added to the way he addressed Zhang Duotuo; it was obvious that he was insulting him.

Hearing that voice, Chu Feng also knew who that person was.

That man was the person who had tried to snatch his World Spirit Jade, and had ended up being deceived by him.

Chapter 3839 - Crushing Defeat

The behavior of that man caused Zhang Duotuo's face to grow gloomy. He was feeling very displeased.

However, to Zhang Duotuo's surprise, someone else from the Mystic Cave Saints spoke.

"Eldest brother, there's no need for you to personally handle trash like that. I will be sufficient to take care of him."

As for the person who had just spoken, he was the Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist that Chu Feng had defeated back then. However, he had made a breakthrough, and had become a Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist. n)-0V**elb**1n

"Say, Eleventh, you've only just become a Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, are you really able to handle him?" another person stood forth.

"Seventh brother, do you not trust me?" asked the person known as Eleventh.

"It's not that I don't trust you; you are naturally able to handle trash like that. Merely, you'll be spending much more time. We are busy people, and do not have that much time to waste."

"Let it be, give Eleventh a chance. After all, his opponent is trash, it's impossible for Eleventh to lose."

"Are we really doing this? Okay then, I'll give him a chance. Eleventh, you'd better make haste, and not waste our time."

"Sixth brother, rest assured, I will be able to beat that old fart till he starts looking for his teeth all over the floor within an incense stick's worth of time."

The Mystic Cave Saints were speaking back and forth. Their conversation had completely infuriated Zhang Duotuo.

They simply had not placed him in their eyes at all.

Not only that, but they were calling him trash left and right. They were simply considering Zhang Duotuo to be nothing more than garbage.

That said, through the conversation of the Mystic Cave Saints, Chu Feng learned of their relationship.

The eleven of them addressed each other as brothers. The one that had been deceived by Chu Feng in the World Spirit Mansion Gate was the eldest brother, whereas the one Chu Feng had defeated was the youngest brother.

They did not address each other in such a manner in the World Spirit Mansion Gate. Most likely, it was because they did not want to expose themselves as the Mystic Cave Saints. However, Chu Feng had now learned of their relationship.

“You all truly have a lot of bullshit to talk about. How are we going to compete in world spirit techniques? Speak away.” Zhang Duotuo said with a cold tone.

No matter what, he was a famous individual. He would naturally feel very displeased after being insulted by those eleven back and forth in succession.

“We had originally thought that the Red-dress Holy Land would be able to invite over that brat Yuan Shu. If we were to take care of that brat, we’d naturally have to put forth a lot of effort. Because of that, we had made the rules rather complicated before.”

“However, never did we expect that the Red-dress Holy Land would fail to invite that brat. Instead, they actually invited you, just some trash, to come.”

“For trash like you, things will naturally be much simpler.”

“Catch.”

The Eleventh of the Mystic Cave Saints tossed a cape over to Zhang Duotuo as he spoke.

“Wear that cloak and your martial power will be sealed. Your cultivation will not be able to protect you.”

“All you can rely on will be your world spirit techniques.”

“You and I shall fight using our world spirit techniques. The person who first knocks down the other shall be the victor,” said the Eleventh.

Zhang Duotuo first inspected the cape.

After he discovered that there was no problem with it, he put it on.

Once he wore the cape, the cape immediately turned into a strand of faint light and, like skin, covered Zhang Duotuo's body.

At the same time, the Eleventh also donned a cape himself.

"Old trash, are you ready? If you're ready, we can begin. We still have things to do, we have no time to waste here." Eleventh said to Zhang Duotuo with a mocking tone.

That Eleventh was extremely arrogant. His attitude was identical to the time when he had first seen Chu Feng in the World Spirit Mansion Gate.

However, that day, the eleven of them had suffered greatly at Chu Feng's hands. Who knew how their contest against Zhang Duotuo today would conclude.

Although Chu Feng deeply detested those eleven, he hoped for the eleven of them to be able to defeat Zhang Duotuo.

Compared to the Mystic Cave Saints, Chu Feng disliked that old fart Zhang Duotuo even more.

"Humph, today, this old man shall properly teach you a lesson, you impudent and reckless fool."

Zhang Duotuo let out a cold snort. As he spoke, he soared into the sky and landed in the center of the plaza.

He appeared very imposing and extremely confident in his victory. He was practically certain that he would be able to defeat Eleventh.

The other ten from the Mystic Cave Saints all flew up and retreated to the side.

At that moment, only Zhang Duotuo and Eleventh, who had just become a Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, were in the center of the plaza.

"Don't say that I'm not giving you a chance. I'll let you attack me first so as to avoid you being unable to even attack me." Eleventh said to Zhang Duotuo.

His tone was extremely arrogant. What he said was practically the same as two people fighting and one of the fighters telling the other person that he'd allow that person to punch him first.

“A bunch of scoundrels. Where did your confidence come from?! You dare strut around this old man?!”

“Today, this old man shall make you realize the disparity between world spiritists!”

Zhang Duotuo narrowed his brows. Anger soared in his eyes. As he spoke, his clothes fluttered in the wind.

“Boom~~~”

Boundless spirit power swept out from Zhang Duotuo’s body unceasingly.

In the blink of an eye, his spirit power had filled the sky. Like an army of hundreds of millions, his spirit power stood behind him, waiting for his order.

Seeing this scene, the elders from the Red-dress Holy Land immediately became excited.

Whilst they were all first tier experts in terms of martial cultivation, they were only novices in terms of world spirit techniques.

The ability Zhang Duotuo had unleashed seemed extremely powerful. This immediately caused the Red-dress Holy Land’s elders to be filled with confidence.

However, after seeing the spirit power unleashed by Zhang Duotuo, Chu Feng shook his head.

“Go!”

Suddenly, Zhang Duotuo pushed his palm forward.

The spirit power behind him immediately rushed toward Eleventh like a massive tide.

His attack appeared extremely powerful, and was very direct.

His spirit power reached a height of ten thousand meters, and covered heaven and earth. It was extremely oppressive, and possessed great offensive ability.

“Humph. Sure enough, you’re just old trash.”

However, facing Zhang Duotuo's attack, Eleventh only let out a mocking laugh. Then, he took a step forward.

“Woosh~~~”

He turned into a ray of light and, like a drawn sword, flew straight towards the incoming tide.

His action resembled someone seeking death. However, it just so happened that the ferocious tide was unable to cause him any harm.

As the wave soared towards him, he charged through it, and rapidly approached Zhang Duotuo.

It turned out that Eleventh had placed a spirit formation around his body.

That spirit power was much stronger than Zhang Duotuo's spirit formation wave. Because of that, he was simply unstoppable.

“This guy!”

Seeing Eleventh growing closer and closer to him and seeing the spirit formation on his body, Zhang Duotuo's brows puckered up. He knew that he had underestimated his opponent.

Seeing that the situation was bad, he immediately moved his body with the intention of soaring into the sky and distancing himself from Eleventh.

“Crash~~~”

However, at that moment, a giant hand appeared in the enormous spirit formation wave.

The hand was formed from spirit power that came from Eleventh's body. It was extremely fast. Zhang Duotuo was simply unable to avoid the water dragon soaring out of the sea to catch its prey, and was caught by the giant hand.

Then, the giant hand moved its arm. Like a dragon sweeping its tail, it started to rapidly spin in midair. Then, it suddenly started falling and crashing toward the ground.

“Bang~~~”

Rumbles echoed. The ground shook violently. Enormous cracks appeared on the surface that was composed of special stones.

Zhang Duotuo had a look of pain, and was howling in grief.

Seeing this scene, everyone from the Red-dress Holy Land was dumbstruck.

They had thought that Zhang Duotuo, with how outstanding his reputation was, would definitely possess excellent and unmatched world spirit techniques.

Why then would he be beaten to a state of being unable to move in a single bout?

“Master!”

Meng Rufei ran over to Zhang Duotuo and wanted to treat his injury.

However, as Zhang Duotuo was wearing that cloak, Meng Rufei’s spirit power was unable to enter his body at all.

Furthermore, the cloak had fused with Zhang Duotuo, and Meng Rufei had no idea how to remove it. Because of that, he became extremely anxious.

As for the crowd from the Red-dress Holy Land, not a single person bothered to show any concern for Zhang Duotuo’s injury. At that moment, they were looking at him with fury and regret.

They had given such an important gamble to Zhang Duotuo to handle.

Yet, what Zhang Duotuo had brought them was a crushing defeat.

One should know that that bead was their Red-dress Holy Land’s Holy Land Protection Treasure!

Martial God Asura #Chapter 3840 - Appearance Of Asura - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3840 - Appearance Of Asura

Chapter 3840 - Appearance Of Asura

“Woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, a rainbow light arrived and landed on Meng Rufeï and Zhang Duotuo.

Intense wind blew Meng Rufeï to the ground. As for Zhang Duotuo, who was already lying on the ground, he was sent rolling repeatedly by the intense wind before finally stopping. His appearance was truly a sorry sight.

All of this was caused by the person who had just defeated Zhang Duotuo, the Eleventh of the Mystic Cave Saints.

That fellow was truly vile and low. Even though he had clearly already won, he still went out of his way to deliberately humiliate Zhang Duotuo.

That being said, it was obvious that he was not planning to give up with just that.

“Sure enough, you’re trash. Your daddy overstated it when I declared that I’d defeat you in an incense stick’s worth of time. Turned out, I, your daddy was able to beat you till you lay on the ground in an instant.”

“How could trash like you possibly have the guts to boast before us?”

Eleventh looked to Zhang Duotuo, who was lying on the ground, and spoke with an extremely mocking tone.

“You...”

Zhang Duotuo gnashed his teeth angrily. His complexion had turned red with anger. However, he was unable to refute Eleventh.

As the saying goes, the victor is king and the loser is the bandit. He had lost, there was no way around it.

Even if he was insulted by his opponent, he could only endure the insults.

“Headmaster Red-dress, you’ve truly not placed us, the Mystic Cave Saints, in your eyes at all. You’ve actually found such trash to represent you.”

“That said, as the saying goes, if you agree to bet, you must accept to lose. Since you’ve underestimated your opponent, you will have to pay the price for it.”

“That Spirit Formation Cultivation Bead is ours now.”

The Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints extended his hand towards the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster as he said those words.

Once he said those words, the complexions of the crowd from the Red-dress Holy Land all turned green.

That Spirit Formation Cultivation Bead was their Holy Land Protection Treasure.

They were truly reluctant and pained to hand it over just like that.

"What's this? Could it be that you all are unable to take defeat with grace, and are planning to not pay?"

"If you're capable, then go ahead and try doing that. Did you really think that we, the Mystic Cave Saints, are easily bullied?"

Seeing that the Red-dress Holy Land was reluctant to hand over the bead, the Mystic Cave Saints became displeased.

"I, Han Xiu, have said that I am someone who will always keep my word."

At that moment, the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster stood up and opened the case in her hand.

She was really planning to hand that bead to the Mystic Cave Saints.

"Wait!"

However, right at that moment, a voice was suddenly heard.

When that voice was heard, the case that the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster opened up was actually closed shut with a 'paa.'

This scene confused everyone.

Their gazes were all focused on the case.

As for that case, the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster did not close it. Instead, it had closed itself.

This completely puzzled them.

Why would the case close by itself?

Furthermore, whose voice was that?

Most importantly, that voice came from beside the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster.

"Who is it?!" the Red-dress Holy Land's elders asked with stern voices.

After all, that place was a restricted location of their Red-dress Holy Land.

Someone actually managed to sneak their way in without them noticing it at all. This naturally caused them to be on guard.

"Seniors, I'm one of you; I'm on your side." That voice sounded again.

"One of us?" The Red-dress Holy Land's elders grew even more confused upon hearing that voice.

"That voice, why does it sound familiar?"

At that moment, even the Mystic Cave Saints started to look at one another. They felt that voice to be very familiar-sounding.

Merely, they were unable to think of who that voice might belong to.

It was not only them. Meng Rufei and the injured Zhang Duotuo were spinning their eyes and pondering something.

They, like the Mystic Cave Saints, also felt that voice to be very familiar-sounding.

"Buzz~~~"

At the moment when the crowd were making all sorts of guesses, the space beside the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster started to distort.

Soon, a figure appeared beside her.

Naturally, that person was Chu Feng.

"This is???"

When Chu Feng appeared, the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster and elders all revealed looks of shock.

Even though Chu Feng had been at their Red-dress Holy Land for some days now, those elders had actually never met him. To them, Chu Feng was a stranger.

"Asura?"

It was instead Meng Rufei who blurted out Chu Feng's name.

He felt extremely shocked to discover that the person who had spoken was Chu Feng.

"Asura?"

At that moment, the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster and elders subconsciously turned their gazes to Yin Zhuanghong.

Although they'd never met Chu Feng, they'd heard about him.

They all knew that Yin Zhuanghong had invited over a genius. Not only did that genius possess the cultivation of an Exalted, but he was also an Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist. The name of that genius was Asura.

They'd actually also planned to meet up with that Asura.

After all, they should value a genius of that caliber.

Unfortunately, they had been extremely busy in recent days, and had not had the time to go meet him.

Could this person be the person Yin Zhuanghong had invited?

If that were truly the case, then this person of the younger generation by the name of Asura was truly out of the common run.

To be able to silently appear beside the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster without anyone detecting it at all, his ability was truly outstanding.

"Motherfucker! Damn brat, it's you?!"

Right at that moment, curses sounded from the Mystic Cave Saints.

“Who would’ve expected that you’re actually from the Red-dress Holy Land.”

“Strange, the Red-dress Holy Land only accepts women. Could it be that you’re a woman?”

“Well whatever, damned brat, immediately return what you’ve snatched from us! Otherwise, we will make you suffer!”

The Mystic Cave Saints were immediately furious upon seeing Chu Feng. All of them were cursing him out.

After all, what had happened in the World Spirit Mansion Gate was still vivid in their minds.

They wouldn’t forget what Chu Feng had done to them.

Because of a World Spirit Jade, Chu Feng had injured their Eleventh, and then toyed with their Eldest.

Most abominable of all, Chu Feng had set up a trap, sealed them in a spirit formation, and robbed them.

Furthermore, even though they’d clearly agreed that Chu Feng would release them should they hand over their possessions, Chu Feng did not release them at all after they’d done so.

Just recalling those things caused them extreme anger; so much so that they felt as if their hearts, livers, spleen and lungs were all about to explode.

Naturally, they would not be able to contain their emotions after seeing Chu Feng again.

Chapter 3841 - Another Match

“Zhuanghong, this is that young master Asura you spoke of?”

The Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster did not pay any attention to the Mystic Cave Saints. Instead, she looked to Yin Zhuanghong.

She had to verify the matter.

Only through verification could she determine if Chu Feng was friend or foe.

“Master, that’s him.” After saying those words, Yin Zhuanghong deliberately pretended to be shocked as she asked Chu Feng, “Asura, how did you get here?”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng thought to himself, ‘Who would’ve expected that this girl actually knows how to play dumb?’

‘You clearly already knew that I’d come long ago, yet you’re asking me that sort of question. Quite the good show you’re putting on here.’

“Young master Asura, how did you arrive at this place?” The Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster also turned her gaze to Chu Feng.

“My apologies, Lady Headmaster. I heard that the Red-dress Holy Land had an important gamble today and, out of curiosity, decided to come and check it out.”

“However, as I was afraid of affecting you all with my presence, I decided to conceal myself with some abilities and snuck in here,” Chu Feng said with a clasped fist.

“Some abilities?”

“Young master Asura, you’re truly extraordinary. Your abilities actually managed to pull the wool over our eyes.” The elders of the Red-dress Holy Land said with smiles on their faces.

Chu Feng’s ability to conceal himself had already caused them to have a whole new level of respect for him.

“This Asura has come unsolicited. Seniors, please punish me for it.” Chu Feng clasped his fist respectfully and spoke with an apologetic expression.

“Young master Asura is an important guest. If you want to come here, we will naturally not stop you from doing so. You’ve done nothing wrong at all.” With a smile all over her face, the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster expressed that she had no intention to blame Chu Feng for what he had done.

“Motherfucking hell! Damned brat, you actually dared to ignore us?! You’re fucking courting death!”

Right at that moment, a furious shout was heard. Then, an extremely powerful oppressive might rushed towards Chu Feng to attack him.

Chu Feng's expression changed.

The person who had sent forth the oppressive might to attack him was the Eleventh of the Mystic Cave Saints.

It was unknown what sort of ability, he had used but he had removed the cape from his body.

Thus, he was able to use his martial power. That was the reason why he was able to send forth his oppressive might to attack Chu Feng.

His oppressive might was actually that of a peak Exalted.

Chu Feng did not expect that the Mystic Cave Saints would possess such powerful cultivations.

After all, although they were extremely shameless, they appeared very stupid, and did not resemble expert cultivators at all.

At the instant when Chu Feng was surprised, Eleventh's oppressive might arrived before him.

“Woosh~~~”

However, the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster waved her sleeve, and the oppressive might immediately vanished.

Even though that Eleventh might be a peak Exalted, the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster was a rank three Utmost Exalted. Before her, that oppressive might was simply useless.

“Mystic Cave Saints, what nerve you all have! You actually dared to unleash an attack in our Red-dress Holy Land?!”

The Red-dress Holy Land's elders all glared at the Mystic Cave Saints angrily.

“Humph. That brat robbed us of our treasures. What wrong is there in us teaching him a lesson?”

"Truly never would we have imagined that your Red-dress Holy Land is actually associated with such a shameless individual. It would appear that your Red-dress Holy Land is not some sort of upright place either," cursed the Mystic Cave Saints.

"Robbed?"

After hearing what the Mystic Cave Saints said, the Red-dress Holy Land's crowd grew even more confused.

Although the Mystic Cave Saints had bad reputations, they were still rather famous people in the All-heaven Starfield.

How could they possibly be robbed by Chu Feng, a person of the younger generation?

Confused, the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster turned to ask Chu Feng, "Young master Asura, you have a prior conflict with the Mystic Cave Saints?"

"Lady Headmaster, have you heard of there being cheaters that snuck their way into the Seven Suns Mountain Range's World Spirit Mansion Gate to snatch the treasures from the younger generations a couple days ago?" asked Chu Feng.

"I've heard about that," said the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster.

"Senior, those cheaters that snuck their way into the World Spirit Mansion Gate are eleven." Chu Feng pointed to the Mystic Cave Saints as he spoke.

"It's actually them?"

The people from the Red-dress Holy Land all felt surprised to hear those words.

However, their surprise only lasted for a brief moment, and was replaced by absolute certainty.

The reason for their rapid change in opinions was due to their understanding of the Mystic Cave Saints.

"I believe that seniors all know that the treasures in the World Spirit Mansion Gate are treasures Grandmaster Yuan Shu prepared for the people of the younger generation."

"The Mystic Cave Saints went against the rules by sneaking in there."

"Because of that, this junior used some tricks, and snatched back the treasures they had obtained in the World Spirit Mansion Gate."

"What I've done was upholding justice. It was no robbery at all," added Chu Feng.

"If that's the case, young master Asura has truly done a good thing," said the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster.

"Humph! Brat, don't you make false accusations!"

"That's right. How could we, the Mystic Cave Saints, do such a shameless thing?"

The Mystic Cave Saints refused to admit to Chu Feng's claims.

"I seem to recall that you Mystic Cave Saints have done a lot of shameless things?"

"Thinking back to your notorious behavior, I am more willing to believe in young master Asura's claims," said the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster.

"You're together to begin with, of course you'll believe him."

"Forget it, we won't bother wasting time arguing with you all. Pay the bet you've lost and hand over the Spirit Formation Cultivation Bead," said the Mystic Cave Saints' Eldest.

"What's this? You're planning to run away after winning once? Do you dare to go another round against me?" said Chu Feng.

Chapter 3842 - Unfair

"Little brat, you think someone like you is capable of contending against us?"

"With your mere ability as an Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, any one of us can beat you up till you're looking for your teeth all over the floor now." to said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

"Is that so?"

Chu Feng smiled. As he spoke, he released his spirit power.

Seeing the spirit power released by Chu Feng, the expressions of the crowd present, with the exception of Yin Zhuanghong, all changed.

It was only at that moment, that they realized Chu Feng was actually a Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

"Little brat, you actually managed to make a breakthrough?!"

Even the eleven men of the Mystic Cave Saints felt extremely surprised.

"Do you dare to fight against me?" asked Chu Feng.

"This is a gambling match. If you want to compete against us, that's fine too. However, you'll have to put forth a gambling stake of value first," said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

"I will use my life as the gambling stake," said Chu Feng.

Once Chu Feng said those words, the expressions of the crowd all changed enormously.

This was especially true for Yin Zhuanghong. She looked at Chu Feng with an extremely complicated gaze.

She had never expected Chu Feng to be willing to gamble with his life because of the business of their Red-dress Holy Land.

"Little brat, you said you're going to use your life as the gambling stake?" asked the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

"That's right, I'm putting forth my life. If you all are to lose, you merely have to hand over that rope. However, if you are to win, not only will you be able to obtain this bead, but you can also take my life," said Chu Feng.

"Little brat, never would I have imagined that you're actually quite bold."

"I don't know if you're really that confident in yourself, or if you truly don't fear death."

"But, little brat, we are only interested in treasures. We are not interested in your life at all," said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

"Even if you agreed to it, our Red-dress Holy Land would not have allowed young master Asura's life to be the gambling stake," said the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster.

"After she finished saying those words, she looked to Chu Feng. "Young master Asura, are you truly willing to fight on behalf of our Red-dress Holy Land?"

"Lady Headmaster, Miss Yin Zhuanghong is my friend. Her business is my business."

"Besides, I have grievances with these Mystic Cave Saints to begin with."

"Back in the World Spirit Mansion Gate, I used the power of my spirit formation to suppress them. Because of that, I actually won with an unfair advantage."

"Today, I wish to use my own ability to teach them a lesson," said Chu Feng.

"Very well. Young master Asura is truly courageous and insightful. I, Han Xiu, admire you."

After the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster finished saying those words, she cast her gaze to the Mystic Cave Saints.

"Woosh~~~"

As she spoke, she tossed the case she held in her hand to the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

This scene brought great distress and heartache to the elders of the Red-dress Holy Land.

As for the Mystic Cave Saints, they were wild with joy.

Even though their facial appearances were covered, one could imagine how overjoyed they must look.

After all, inside that case was the Red-dress Holy Land's Holy Land Protection Treasure, something the Mystic Cave Saints yearned for day and night.

"Buzz~~~"

However, right at that moment, a dazzling light soared into the sky.

That light was rainbow-colored. The dazzling rainbow light dyed the entire sky rainbow.

That light came from the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster's hand.

A gem had appeared in her hand.

The gem seemed to contain seven different living creatures. Each living creature was a specific color, and they could be seen spiraling in the gem.

Most importantly, the aura emitted by that gem was incomparably strong.

That gem was a rare treasure. Not only was it capable of being used to train, but it was also a rare treasure that could be used to refine weapons.

Even though Chu Feng was unable to see the faces of the Mystic Cave Saints, he was able to sense their gazes.

Chu Feng was able to sense how excited and overjoyed they were when their gazes landed on the gem.

"Ancient Era's Rainbow Stone."

"That's a treasure even more precious than that Spirit Formation Cultivation Bead."

"Headmaster Red-dress, what is your intention behind taking out that Ancient Era's Rainbow Stone?" asked the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

"Mystic Cave Saints, do you all dare to gamble once more?"

"If you all are willing to gamble once more, I am willing to use this Ancient Era's Rainbow Stone as the gambling stake," said the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster.

“If you want to gamble again, that’s fine too. However, I will not use the YinYang Soulsealing Rope as the gambling stake again.”

“If you are to win, you will only be able to win back your Spirit Formation Cultivation Bead. However, if you are to lose, that Ancient Era’s Rainbow Stone shall belong to us,” said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“Despicable! Shameless!”

“That’s right! You yourself declared the Ancient Era’s Rainbow Stone to be more valuable than the Spirit Formation Cultivation Bead.”

“Even if it’s a gamble, you should use a treasure of equivalent value to gamble, or allow us to put forth conditions. How could you decide to use anything as the gambling stake just because you feel like it?”

The elders of the Red-dress Holy Land expressed their discontent.

“Everyone, you need to understand your situation. It is you all who want to gamble with us again.”

“It is not us who are forcing you to gamble with us again.”

“Regardless, that is my condition. If you are willing to gamble with that condition, then we will gamble. If you’re unwilling, we can forget about gambling,” said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints in a very indifferent manner.

“You...”

The Red-dress Holy Land’s elders all gnashed their teeth furiously after hearing those words. However, they were helpless to do anything.

After all, what the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints had said was reasonable too.

“Young master Asura, we’ll have to trouble you.”

The Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster looked to Chu Feng. There was a slightly questioning look on her face.

Seeing that, Chu Feng understood that the YinYang Soulsealing Rope must be extremely important to the Red-dress Holy Land.

Otherwise, they would not have spent such effort for the sake of obtaining it, even going as far as to gamble with the badly reputed Mystic Cave Saints.

Even after the Mystic Cave Saints put forth an unfair agreement, the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster was still willing to accept it.

Chapter 3843 - Evenly Matched?

“Senior, please rest assured, this junior will definitely return victorious.”

Chu Feng soared into the sky and descended onto the center of the plaza after saying those words.

“Eleventh, are you going to be the one to fight against me?” Chu Feng asked with a beaming smile.

“Little brat, watch your words! Since when is Eleventh something you can address me by?”

“Address your daddy as Lord Eleventh!”

Eleventh was immediately extremely displeased.

“Lord?”

“Heh... someone as despicable and shameless like you is worthy of the title ‘Lord?’” sneered Chu Feng.

“Motherfucker! Today, I must properly teach you a lesson!”

“Brat, wear that! Should you dare to wear that, your daddy will beat you up so badly that you’ll be looking for your teeth all over the floor, even worse than that old trash over there!”

As Eleventh spoke, he pointed to Zhang Duotuo, who had already left the plaza, and was treating his injuries nearby.

Hearing those words, Zhang Duotuo and Meng Rufei's expressions turned very ugly.

They'd already withdrawn from the stage, yet they were still being humiliated? This was simply intolerable.

At that moment, Chu Feng had already placed the special cape over himself.

He did not inspect it too much. After all, he had already inspected it when Eleventh was fighting against Zhang Duotuo.

The cape was a treasure.

Should one wear the cape, it seemed like one's cultivation would be restricted regardless of what level of cultivation one might have.

Only spirit power could be used after wearing the cape.

Unless one were to remove the cape, it would be akin to having lost one's cultivation.

Chu Feng had no idea where the Mystic Cave Saints had obtained the cape.

However, it could not be denied that it was a treasure.

“Come. It seems that your defeat last time was still not miserable enough. I'll make you suffer even more this time.” Chu Feng said with a provocative tone.

“Little brat, your daddy was careless the last time around. This time, you will come to know how powerful your daddy is!”

As he spoke, Eleventh placed his palms together. He did not directly attack Chu Feng. Instead, he began to set up a spirit formation.

As for Chu Feng, he also clasped his palms together and began to set up a spirit formation.

After witnessing the match between Eleventh and Zhang Duotuo, Chu Feng had realized that Eleventh was completely different from before. His spirit power had increased enormously.

That was not merely the change caused by his world spirit techniques increasing from Insect Mark to Snake Mark. His battle power had also increased greatly.

Thus, Chu Feng could not be too careless against him.

After all, he didn't know if Eleventh had gone all-out when he fought against Zhang Duotuo earlier.

“Little brat, you actually dare to set up a spirit formation at the same time as your daddy?”

“Did you really think that you’d be able to defeat your daddy’s spirit formation with your own?”

Eleventh was truly vulgar-mouthed. He did not possess the demeanor of an expert of the older generation. Instead, his behavior was more like that of a brat.

Even whilst setting up his spirit formation, his mouth was still moving and insulting Chu Feng nonstop.

“You must’ve forgotten how you were miserably beaten by me the last time around.”

“If you can’t remember how strong I am, you can go and ask your eldest brother how it feels to be toyed around with by an Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist as a Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist,” as Chu Feng said those words, he took a provocative glance at the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“This damned brat dares to ridicule me?!”

“Eleventh, teach him a lesson! Beat him up till he starts calling for his daddy and mommy! Beat him up till he starts addressing us as ancestors!” shouted the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“Eldest brother, rest assured. I will have him realize how powerful we truly are.” said Eleventh.

“How powerful you truly are?”

“If that’s the case, then I guess I understand now.”

“It would appear that even though you all managed to successfully sneak your way into the World Spirit Mansion Gate by cheating, your world spirit techniques were still suppressed by it.”

“It’s no wonder you all were so weak then. You’re simply the weakest world spiritists that I’ve ever met.” said Chu Feng mockingly.

“Damned brat, you truly have a lot of bullshit to say.”

“Since you’re so fond of spouting bullshit, go ahead and say some more.”

“If you don’t quickly say more, you won’t be able to speak anymore, because you’ve already enraged me.”

“I, Lord Eleventh, will soon make you cry.”

“Rooooarr~~~”

After Eleventh finished saying those words, boundless spirit power rushed out from his body.

The spirit power soared into the sky, spiraled around, and condensed into a giant dragon.

The dragon was over ten thousand meters long. Even though it was composed of spirit power, it was very realistic and life-like. It was like a real dragon as it roared majestically.

The dragon opened its ferocious mouth and made a straight line for Chu Feng.

It seemed like it was planning to devour Chu Feng with a single bite.

“Humph.” Chu Feng let out a cold snort.

Then, spirit power also soared forth from within his body.

His spirit power spiraled into the sky and gathered together, it too formed an enormous dragon.

This dragon was also ten thousand meters long. Both its size and aura was not at all weaker than that of the enormous dragon condensed by Eleventh.

“Roar~~~”

Dragon roars sounded nonstop. It seemed like the roars would tear through the void.

In the blink of an eye, the two enormous dragons collided.

Heaven and earth darkened as thunder exploded nonstop.

Even heaven and earth was affected by the two enormous spirit formation dragons.

However, after a series of confrontations, the two dragons were still in a stalemate.

This outcome surprised the crowd.

“Zhuanghong, that friend of yours is truly remarkable.”

At that moment, the elders from the Red-dress Holy Land all looked to Yin Zhuanghong, and were praising Chu Feng nonstop.

They actually had not had much expectations of him.

After all, Chu Feng had only just become a Snake Mark Saint-cloak World. Regardless of how talented he might be, he was only a person of the younger generation.

They felt that Chu Feng’s application of world spirit techniques would definitely be inferior to the old monsters of the Mystic Cave Saints.

The reason why they were willing to have Chu Feng fight on their behalf even though they thought that he would not be a match for the Mystic Cave Saints was because they had no choice.

They knew the personality of the Mystic Cave Saints very well. If they did not attempt to win back their treasure at that moment, they might no longer have any chance of doing so.

The Mystic Cave Saints were a bunch that would immediately run off after making gains.

Likely, in the future, no matter how their Red-dress Holy Land attempted to invite the Mystic Cave Saints over again, they would never return.

Thus, increasing their gambling stake and having Chu Feng fight on their behalf was simply the only choice they had. It could be said that they’d decided to put everything in the gamble.

However, seeing that Chu Feng was actually able to be evenly matched against the Mystic Cave Saint’s Eleventh, he might really be able to win.

Because of this, they were naturally pleased beyond their expectations.

At the moment when the people from the Red-dress Holy Land were feeling overjoyed, Zhang Duotuo was feeling very gloomy.

Even though Chu Feng was only evenly matched against Eleventh at that moment, he was at least able to be evenly matched.

He, Zhang Duotuo, on the other hand, had been defeated by the Mystic Cave Saints' Eleventh in a single bout.

They were simply not on the same level at all.

This intense contrast caused even him to feel that he had been very humiliated.

Chapter 3844 - Participating Together

“Roar~~~”

The dragon roars sounded nonstop. They seemed to be even more ear-piercing than before.

Upon closer inspection, those two enormous dragons had actually grown greatly. Even the light that they were radiating grew even brighter.

Chu Feng and Eleventh were both releasing their spirit power nonstop, and increasing the power of their respective enormous dragons.

Both of them were planning to rely on their enormous dragons to defeat their opponent, and determine the outcome of the battle.

The battle between the two lasted for two entire hours.

After two hours passed, the scales finally started moving.

From the overjoyed expressions of the crowd from the Red-dress Holy Land, one could imagine what was happening.

The battle had begun to tip in Chu Feng's favor.

A world spiritist's spirit power was not unlimited. The quantity of spirit power one possessed was actually finite.

As the two men continued to imbue their respective enormous dragons with spirit power, they were rapidly exhausting their own spirit power.

The Mystic Cave Saint's Eleventh was currently showing signs of having insufficient spirit power.

Chu Feng's enormous spirit formation dragon was still growing. However, Eleventh's spirit formation enormous dragon was stagnant.

With the situation being like that, Chu Feng's enormous spirit formation dragon naturally began to gain the advantage.

Feeling displeased, Eleventh cursed out loud. "Fucking hell! Why the hell do you have so much spirit power?! Damned brat, did you take medicines to increase your spirit power?!"

"I've told you before that world spiritists possess disparity in strength. The amount of spirit power a world spiritist possesses is a sign of disparity. Do you now know the difference between you and I?"

"Old fart, you've trained so long in vain. You must've spent all your time living like a dog. How could you be this useless? You've trained for all these years, yet you're inferior to even me, a person of the younger generation."

Chu Feng was not one to be courteous. He started insulting and ridiculing the Mystic Cave Saints' Eleventh nonstop.

Already at a disadvantage, Eleventh started trembling with rage after being insulted by Chu Feng.

From his trembling appearance, one could very well imagine what sort of look he had on his face. Likely, he was gnashing his teeth in such fury that they were about to be ground to pieces.

"Little brat, don't you act arrogant! The outcome of the battle is still undecided! Your daddy will let you know exactly who is stronger!" roared Eleventh. Then, he began to control his enormous spirit formation dragon with all his strength.

Seeing that he was unable to defeat Chu Feng with spirit power alone, he had decided to use his battle techniques to defeat Chu Feng.

Unfortunately, he was delusional.

He had no idea that battle techniques was what Chu Feng was most proficient in.

The enormous dragon Chu Feng controlled was incomparably ferocious. Soon, it tore apart Eleventh's enormous dragon.

Then, the enormous spirit formation dragon opened its ferocious mouth and rushed to engulf Eleventh.

Seeing that defeat was inevitable, Eleventh used a treasure to flee. Unfortunately, he was still caught by Chu Feng's enormous dragon.

"Stop! Your daddy concedes!"

Finding himself unable to escape, Eleventh shouted his concession.

His voice was filled with unwillingness and helplessness. However, he was not at all embarrassed. From this, one could see that Eleventh was still very thick-skinned.

Before they fought, Eleventh had been boasting nonstop. However, upon seeing that he was no match for Chu Feng, he immediately conceded, and did not feel it to be inappropriate in the slightest. That skin of his was truly exceptionally thick.

Once Eleventh said those words, the people from the Red-dress Holy Land all smiled with joy. They were all grand characters, yet they were unable to conceal their happiness.

Even the cold and detached Yin Zhuanghong smiled charmingly.

As the saying goes, the rarer something is, the greater its value. A sweet and charming smile appearing on the ice-cold beauty was simply akin to witnessing an impressive sight. Seeing that smile, one would feel carefree and relaxed. Even women would be very fond of that smile.

"Since you've lost, you'll have to uphold the bet. Return that Spirit Formation Cultivation Bead to its rightful owner." Chu Feng said to the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

"Humph, who did you think us Mystic Cave Saints to be? We always keep our word."

As the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints spoke, he raised his arm and actually returned the Spirit Formation Cultivation Bead to the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster.

"Little brat, you're quite capable." the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints said to Chu Feng.

"Shouldn't you already know whether or not I am capable?" said Chu Feng.

"Humph, in our match the last time I didn't show my full strength. There's nothing for you to be pleased with."

"If you're capable, why don't you fight me again?" said the Mystic Cave Saints' Eldest.

"Those are precisely the words I was waiting for. If we are to gamble again, you'll have to use that YinYang Soulsealing Rope as the gambling stake." said Chu Feng.

"That's no issue at all. However, you'll have to use both the Spirit Formation Cultivation Bead and the Ancient Era's Rainbow Stone as the gambling stake." said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

"You actually want both of our Red-dress Holy Land's Holy Land Protection Treasures?! You're simply too excessive!"

"Mystic Cave Saints, no matter how shameless you all might be, how could you be shameless to such a degree?" criticized the elders of the Red-dress Holy Land.

"Are you going to gamble or not? If not, then we'll be leaving."

"After all, we've already won our original gamble. You were the ones that lost."

"Since we're going to have a whole new gamble, the gambling stake will naturally be determined anew." the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints spoke with righteousness and confidence.

"This..." Feeling helpless, the Red-dress Holy Land's elders all looked to their headmaster.

Their gazes were rather complicated. From their gazes, it seemed like they wanted to urge their headmaster to just drop the matter.

After all, the Mystic Cave Saints were simply bullying them intolerably.

However, to their surprise, their Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster looked to Chu Feng. "Young master Asura, I'll have to trouble you with battling them again."

Her words had informed everyone of her decision.

Even though the Mystic Cave Saints had put forth such a rude demand, she still agreed to it.

"Wait, I'm not done speaking yet. This time around, our Mystic Cave Saints will all be participating together."

"Thus, you all should consider things a bit more." the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints spoke with a beaming smile.

Chapter 3845 - Speak With Strength

"What? You all want to participate together? You want to go eleven-on-one against young master Asura, a person of the younger generation?!" The Red-dress Holy Land's elders were all astonished.

Facing the crowd's astonished gazes, the Mystic Cave Saints' Eldest nodded his head. "Precisely."

"Truly shameless beyond belief! No matter what, you all are renowned individuals in the All-heaven Starfield. How could you have the nerve to bully a person of the younger generation like this?!"

The Red-dress Holy Land's elders were all gnashing their teeth furiously. They wanted to beat the Mystic Cave Saints to death.

"Lady Headmaster, the reputation of the Mystic Cave Saints is truly not in vain. They are truly shameless without any baseline!"

"We must not continue gambling with people like them! We should directly drive them out of here!"

“No, how could we directly drive them out? They snuck their way into the World Spirit Formation Gate by cheating. We should capture them, hand them over to the Seven Suns Mountain Range, and have Grandmaster Yuan Shu handle them.”

The Red-dress Holy Land’s elders were truly enraged.

They no longer wanted to continue with the gamble. Instead, they were thinking about how to punish the Mystic Cave Saints.

“Humph, gamble or not? It’s a single word.”

“If you’re unable to take defeat with grace, then just say it directly instead of threatening us here.”

“Did you really think that we, the Mystic Cave Saints, are so easily bullied?”

“If you don’t want to abide by the rules and want to use martial power against us, you can very well give it a try.”

“Go ahead and see if we, the Mystic Cave Saints, are fish on the chopping block, or a nightmare that your Red-dress Holy Land shouldn’t provoke.”

The Mystic Cave Saints showed no fear towards the threats from the Red-dress Holy Land’s elders. Instead, they sneered at them.

“Young master Asura, are you willing to attempt taking on eleven of them by yourself?” The Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster looked to Chu Feng again.

She was actually trying to accept the conditions.

Her words caused great anxiety for the Red-dress Holy Land’s elders.

“Lady Headmaster, their demands are simply too excessive. We cannot have young master Asura take on such dangers.”

“Lady Headmaster, you mustn’t accept their conditions.” the elders of the Red-dress Holy Land urged.

“Quiet!”

The Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster revealed a look of displeasure.

Her shout of 'quiet' was not loud. However, after she said it, the Red-dress Holy Land's elders all shut their mouths.

"Lady Headmaster, this Asura is willing to give it a try." said Chu Feng.

"Very well. I'll have to trouble young master Asura then."

After saying those words, the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster turned her gaze to the Mystic Cave Saints.

"Mystic Cave Saints, we accept your unreasonable demand. If you all dare play any more tricks should we win, do not blame me, Han Xiu, for becoming impolite."

"Headmaster Red-dress, you need not worry. We, the Mystic Cave Saints, are honest people with integrity." the Mystic Cave Saints' Eldest said with a beaming smile.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~"

The other ten people from the Mystic Cave Saints all soared into the sky and landed on the plaza.

At that moment, the eleven people from the Mystic Cave Saints were all standing in the plaza and facing Chu Feng.

Seeing this scene, the Red-dress Holy Land's elders were so nervous that their hearts jumped into their throats. Even Yin Zhuanghong, someone who had always been able to keep her calm, had a deeply worried look on her face.

After all, those were all of the Mystic Cave Saints.

Even though the rumors about the Mystic Cave Saints were all rather bad, their strength could not be underestimated.

That was something that could be seen by how the weakest of the Mystic Cave Saints, Eleventh, was able to defeat Zhang Duotuo in a single bout.

No matter what, Zhang Duotuo was a renowned world spiritist of their Reincarnation Upper Realm.

Even though Chu Feng had defeated Eleventh, he had fought him for two entire hours before finally gaining an advantage in battle. It could be said that his victory was not easily obtained.

And now, Chu Feng was actually going to take on all eleven of the Mystic Cave Saints by himself.

Anyone could tell that the chances of victory for Chu Feng would be very slim.

“Mystic Cave Saints, are you all prepared?” Chu Feng asked all of a sudden.

Once Chu Feng said those words, the crowd’s expressions all changed.

They discovered that Chu Feng showed no trace of fear on his face even though he was facing all of the Mystic Cave Saints.

Instead, there was a faint smile on his face.

That smile was rather strange. It seemed like it contained some sort of conspiracy.

“Little brat, you’re truly arrogant.”

“Your daddy was not afraid of you even when taking you on alone. And now, all eleven of us brothers are standing here. How could we possibly fear you?”

“I know that you held back when you were fighting against Eleventh. You were trying to conserve your strength and catch us off-guard, weren’t you?”

“Unfortunately, you’ve miscalculated. Your daddy I am not so easily deceived.” said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints. He was immensely pleased with himself as he said those words.

Hearing those words, the crowd came to a sudden realization.

It turned out that Chu Feng had actually concealed his strength. It was because the Mystic Cave Saints’ Eldest saw through Chu Feng’s plan that he had made such a rude request.

When the crowd looked to Chu Feng again, they suddenly no longer felt so much despair.

Instead, they were rather looking forward to the match. They all wanted to know if Chu Feng had really concealed his true strength like the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints had declared.

“So that’s the case. No wonder you don’t dare to take me on alone. So you were afraid.” The smile on Chu Feng’s face became increasingly taunting.

“Afraid? Little brat, if that’s what you’re thinking, you’re gravely mistaken.”

“Did you really think that your daddy would be afraid of you?”

“What I’m doing is called winning with certainty.”

“Enough, there’s no need to continue with these useless superfluous words. Go ahead and unleash your strength. Your daddy also wants to see exactly how much strength you’ve concealed.”

“That said, I might as well tell you this. No matter how much strength you’ve concealed, it’s all useless, as you will definitely lose today.” said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng was unable to keep himself from cursing in his heart at how shameless that old bastard was.

‘There’s no need to continue with such useless superfluous words?’

‘You don’t plan to have me refute you now that you’re done speaking?’

That said, Chu Feng did not refute the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints. After all, he did not wish to spend time arguing with them. He had decided to speak with his strength.

Chapter 3846 - Taking On Eleven Saint-cloaks Alone

Chu Feng swept his gaze over the Mystic Cave Saints.

Even though he knew that they had come prepared, Chu Feng still had a look that was full of confidence. It was as if he was the one holding victory in his hand.

“Brat, what sort of expression is that? It seems like you’re feeling very unreconciled?” asked the Mystic Cave Saints.

“I can only say that I, Asura, am winning this match for certain.”

“Boom~~~”

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, the earth started to tremble violently.

Following that, the void and surrounding space also began to tremble. Even the color of the azure sky had changed.

Chu Feng had unleashed his spirit power.

His spirit power soared into the sky and covered the entire space. The amount of spirit power was simply astonishing, and shook everyone.

Even the Mystic Cave Saints were astonished upon seeing his spirit power.

“This brat has actually concealed this much power?!”

Even though they’d already known that Chu Feng had concealed his strength, they had not anticipated for him to have concealed so much.

Not only was Chu Feng’s spirit power boundlessly vast and seemingly infinite, but the battle power of his spirit power was also on a completely different level than before.

“This guy... is he... still human?”

At that moment, even Meng Rufei, who deeply detested Chu Feng, had a look of terror. He was actually terrified upon seeing Chu Feng’s spirit power.

It wasn’t that he was excessively cowardly. Rather, the spirit power emitted by Chu Feng was simply too powerful.

Meng Rufei had traveled extensively with his master, Zhang Duotuo. Thus, he could be said to have experienced a lot of the world.

What Meng Rufei saw at that moment was simply the most powerful Snake Mark Saint-level spirit power he had ever seen.

It was not only him. Even the gaze that his master looked to Chu Feng with had changed.

“What powerful spirit power. It’s simply about to devour this entire region.”

“Truly never would I have imagined young master Asura to be this exceptional.”

“Genius, he is truly a genius. No... a talent of this caliber can no longer be described with the title genius. He’s a demon, a demon-level genius. The talent he possesses is simply not something that humans should possess.”

“For young master Asura to possess such talent, exactly where is he from?”

“Likely, he’s from some enormous power.”

The Red-dress Holy Land’s elders were praising Chu Feng nonstop without holding back at all.

Although they were all very powerful cultivators, and many of them were even Utmost Exalted, they were not proficient in world spirit techniques.

As the saying goes, amateurs enjoy the show, whereas the experts enjoy the skill.

No matter how much they’d achieved in terms of martial cultivation, they were no more than a bunch of amateurs enjoying a show as they watched the match between Saint-cloak World Spiritists.

Spectators enjoying a show were unable to make out details. They were only able to sense and experience the might of the participants.

The might Chu Feng had unleashed this time around had greatly expanded their horizons.

Even though the battle strength of spirit techniques could not be compared to martial power, they were much more magnificent than martial power.

As they looked to the multi-colored light that filled the sky and extended for tens of thousands of miles continuously, affecting the entire region, the elders of the Red-dress Holy Land felt nothing but admiration for Chu Feng.

After all, what Chu Feng was displaying was a sort of power that they could never obtain in their entire lives.

“Roar~~~”

Suddenly, the boundless spirit power started descending from the sky.

The spirit power was incomparably powerful. It was like hundreds of millions of celestial soldiers descending onto the mortal world to punish demons.

With the situation being like that, the Mystic Cave Saints did not dare to be careless. They all released their spirit power to block Chu Feng's attack.

The counterattack from the Mystic Cave Saints was no small matter either.

They were not merely releasing their spirit power to confront Chu Feng's attack. Instead, they were working together to set up a grand formation.

A grand defensive formation set up jointly by eleven Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritists would naturally be extremely powerful.

The grand defensive formation turned into an impregnable fort, and protected them within it.

Even though Chu Feng's spirit power was tyrannically powerful, it was unable to breach the fort, unable to harm the Mystic Cave Saints.

That said, no matter how powerful the grand defensive formation might be, it was only a defensive formation, and unable to attack at all.

"Humph." Chu Feng let out a cold snort.

Then, his body began to unleash even more spirit power.

Then, his spirit power gathered together and formed ferocious beasts.

The ferocious beasts were of all shapes and appearances. However, every single one of them reached a thousand meters tall.

Ferocious, thousand meter-long beasts could be seen as far as the eye could see. They were so numerous that it was simply impossible to count them.

The current scene was simply incomparably spectacular.

The giant ferocious beasts all contained enormous offensive power, and were attacking the Mystic Cave Saints in succession.

In this sort of situation, the grand defensive formation the Mystic Cave Saints had set up started to totter. Cracks had begun appearing in the impregnable walls.

If this were to continue, that defensive formation would inevitably be breached by Chu Feng.

“Amazing! Truly amazing!”

The Red-dress Holy Land’s elders were all fired up watching the battle.

Even the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster revealed a faint smile on her face.

She had originally only planned to risk everything in this gamble with low odds.

Even she had not expected that the card in her hand was actually the trump card.

The Mystic Cave Saints acting together. Oh what sort of situation was this?

Yet, they were immediately suppressed by a person of the younger generation.

Before the match had begun, simply no one had expected such a thing to happen.

“What’s wrong?! Old farts, is this all you eleven are capable of?!”

“Earlier, you all were calling Zhang Duotuo old trash! The way I see it, the eleven of you are the same as him. You are old trash just like him!” Chu Feng shouted loudly.

“That brat, he’s actually insulting this old man?!”

Zhang Duotuo was currently treating his injuries. Upon hearing Chu Feng’s words, he was so furious that he actually vomited blood.

He truly had never expected that, in addition to being insulted by the Mystic Cave Saints, he would also be insulted by that person of the younger generation by the name Asura.

“Humph. Little brat, it’s too early for you to be so proud.”

“We are merely trying to make you feel good by allowing you to unleash your strength. Did you really think that you would be able to defeat us?”

To the crowd’s surprise, even though they were clearly being suppressed by Chu Feng, the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints was not only not flustered, but he was even mocking Chu Feng.

“You are already so old, is wagging your tongues all you’re capable of?”

“If you have any true ability, go ahead and unleash it.” mocked Chu Feng.

“Little brat, we the Mystic Cave Saints have always spoken using strength.”

“We had originally wanted to play with you for a bit longer. However, since you’re so incapable of accepting our kind intentions, do not blame us for being impolite with you.”

“Open your eyes and watch carefully! Your daddy will now have you know the true strength of the Mystic Cave Saints!”

When the Mystic Cave Saints’ Eldest said those words, the people of the Red-dress Holy Land originally thought that he was boasting shamelessly.

However, to their surprise, his body started to shine faintly after he finished saying those words.

Like armor, the light covered his entire body.

Chapter 3847 - The Power Of Treasures

Upon closer inspection, the light was composed of symbols and runes. The complicated symbols and runes had condensed into a suit of armor.

Seeing the armor, Chu Feng’s brows narrowed.

The armor contained a strange power. Even Chu Feng was unable to tell what sort of power that was. However, Chu Feng felt danger from it.

Furthermore, it should be worth mentioning that the strange armor of symbols and runes had not only appeared on the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

Instead, such armor had appeared on all eleven of the Mystic Cave Saints.

Soon, the symbols on the armor started to spin rapidly. With that, they began to shine much brighter. The light emitted by the armor soared straight into the sky.

Not even Chu Feng's spirit power was able to stop it.

Eleven pillars of light soared into the sky at the same time and turned into an enormous net filled with symbols and runes that covered the sky.

At the same time, a strange aura descended from the sky.

"This sensation?"

At that moment, Chu Feng's heart grew tense.

When that aura landed on him, Chu Feng felt as if his power was being restricted.

His powerful spirit power instantly grew much weaker.

However, it seemed like he was the only one who was affected by it. The others present were all unaffected.

Upon closer inspection, Chu Feng discovered that a layer of symbols and runes had appeared on his body.

The symbols and runes were exactly the same as the ones on the armor worn by the Mystic Cave Saints.

Merely, those symbols and runes were extremely small. If Chu Feng didn't use special methods, he would not even have detected them.

At that moment, Chu Feng was certain that even though the spirit formation of symbols and runes in the sky appeared very imposing and vast, it was only targeting him.

This was an ability the Mystic Cave Saints had used solely for him.

However, it did not resemble an ordinary spirit formation. Rather, it seemed more like some sort of treasure.

At the very least, it was not a spirit formation that the Mystic Cave Saints had set up.

“How was it? Little brat, you should’ve sensed it, no?” the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints asked with a beaming smile.

“What is this?” asked Chu Feng.

“This is called the Binding Armor Formation. It is capable of assimilating with one’s opponent.”

“For example, since your spirit power surpasses us brothers, the Binding Armor Formation will make your spirit power identical to us brothers.”

“Of course, this Binding Armor Formation was originally prepared for that boy Yuan Shu.”

“It could be said that we’re giving you face by using it on you.” said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng finally understood why the Mystic Cave Saints were willing to accept this gamble knowing full well that the Red-dress Holy Land would attempt to request the assistance of Grandmaster Yuan Shu.

As it turned out, they were already prepared.

According to them, with their Binding Armor Formation, even if Yuan Shu was a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, he would still be suppressed by the Binding Armor Formation.

The Binding Armor Formation would suppress Yuan Shu’s spirit power to be at the same level as theirs.

It would make Yuan Shu’s superiority disappear.

“Damn it! Those Mystic Cave Saints actually possess such a treasure?!”

“To suppress one’s opponent’s strength with a treasure because one’s own strength is insufficient, this is simply too despicable!”

The people from the Red-dress Holy Land all lashed out at the Mystic Cave Saints.

“Clamor~~~”

Right at that moment, the grand protective formation around the Mystic Cave Saints suddenly shattered.

The Mystic Cave Saints all emerged from their previous hideout.

They were the ones that had removed the grand protective formation.

After Chu Feng’s spirit power was suppressed, they were planning to stop defending, and unleash their attack at him.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Right after they left their grand protective formation, the giant ferocious beasts Chu Feng had created earlier immediately rushed towards them.

Seeing the incoming ferocious beasts, the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints unleashed his spirit power.

His spirit power turned into flames that revolved around them. Although it was also a defensive formation, it was extremely powerful.

Chu Feng’s enormous ferocious beasts were akin to moths flying into the flame.

They immediately let out roars and were destroyed upon entering the flames.

Chu Feng’s ferocious attack that the Mystic Cave Saints were unable to ward off even when defending with all their might earlier was now easily warded off.

Earlier, Chu Feng had held absolute superiority. However, he had now fallen into a complete disadvantage.

“How could this be? According to them, that so-called Binding Armor Formation will be able to suppress young master Asura’s spirit power. However, their spirit power should be identical.”

“Why would young master Asura’s spirit power weaken this much, whereas the Mystic Cave Saints’ spirit power did not weaken, but has instead strengthened?”

The Red-dress Holy Land’s elders were all discussing spiritedly.

At the moment when the crowd were confused, the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster said, "It's the treasure in their hand."

Once she said those words, the elders all noticed that the Mystic Cave Saints' Eldest was holding a horsetail whisk in his hand.

The horsetail whisk was very small, much smaller than an ordinary horsetail whisk. It also did not appear to be special at all. It was so unremarkable that they'd nearly failed to notice it.

The spirit power that was suppressing Chu Feng did not come from the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints. Instead, it was coming from that horsetail whisk.

"It would appear that that horsetail whisk is capable of strengthening your spirit power?" asked Chu Feng.

"You've guessed correctly. This horsetail whisk of mine is something I obtained from an Ancient Era's remnant. It is a treasure from the Ancient Era."

"It is also something we prepared for Yuan Shu."

"As you can see, my Binding Armor Formation is capable of suppressing your power."

"But, at the same time, our own spirit power is also suppressed by it."

"Our spirit power is suppressed to a level identical to yours."

"Under this sort of circumstance, it would be impossible to determine a victor. At the very most, we'd reach a tie."

"However, it's different with this horsetail whisk in hand. This horsetail whisk is unaffected by the power of the Binding Armor Formation, and can strengthen my spirit power."

"With it in hand, you are destined to lose."

"Brat, do you know now why your daddy was so confident in being able to defeat you?"

The Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints fiddled with his horsetail whisk. He was extremely pleased with himself.

Chapter 3848 - Outcome Determined

“You have all truly put forth a lot of effort for the gamble today.” said Chu Feng.

“Hahaha. We’d originally thought that our opponent would be Yuan Shu. It’s only natural that we prepared for this gamble with the utmost care. After all, that boy is truly quite capable.”

“Truth be told, we actually also drew up a special method to compete. If everything had gone according to our plan, even that Yuan Shu would be destined to be defeated by us.”

“As for you, little brat, there is no need for us to go through all the troublesome effort. Merely the Binding Armor Formation and this horsetail whisk are enough to handle you.”

“That said, brat, to be able to force us, the Mystic Cave Saints, to use our two treasures, you’re quite capable.”

“Unfortunately, your opponent is us. You are simply too inexperienced.” The Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints spoke with a look of utter complacency.

“Mystic Cave Saints, you are simply too shameless! Not only are you all going eleven against a single person of the younger generation, but you’re actually even using two treasures to plot against your opponent?!”

“Mystic Cave Saints, this match is unfair and one-sided!”

The Red-dress Holy Land’s elders were all ridiculing and berating the Mystic Cave Saints.

“Unfair and one-sided?”

“There can never be too much deception in war. How could a match possibly be unfair and one-sided? Only the outcome of the battle matters.”

The Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints disapproved of the ridicules of the Red-dress Holy Land’s elders in a self-righteousness manner. It was as if all that he had done was only natural and correct.

Right at that moment, Chu Feng spoke loudly, “Elders, there’s no need to argue with shameless people like them.”

Even though the Mystic Cave Saints had utilized two treasures and practically gained absolute superiority over him, there was still no fear or panic on Chu Feng's face.

"Brat, you have two choices."

"You can admit defeat yourself, or you can continue to persist."

"Should you choose the second option, I your daddy will beat you up so badly that you'll be looking for your teeth all over the floor. I will not stop until you admit defeat." said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

Chu Feng let out a faint smile. "What if I refuse to take either choice?"

"You will have to choose one. If you refuse to choose, I will choose for you." said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

"What arrogance. Do you really think that you've dominated everything here?" asked Chu Feng.

"Little brat, you are truly one to refuse to shed a tear until you see your coffin." said the Mystic Cave Saints' Eldest.

"Is that so?" Chu Feng smiled mockingly.

Then, Chu Feng's gaze turned sharp.

His hands overlapped as he formed a hand seal. It seemed like he was planning to control a spirit formation.

"A deathbed struggle?"

The Mystic Cave Saints spoke in unison. However, they were all mocking Chu Feng.

Seeing Chu Feng like that, the Red-dress Holy Land's elders felt pained and distressed.

Chu Feng had performed outstandingly. Even if he were to concede, they would not blame him.

Yet, Chu Feng had refused to admit defeat even when faced with this sort of situation. His spirit had truly moved them.

“Rumble~~~”

Suddenly, the earth started to tremble violently.

Then, dazzling pillars of light rushed out from beneath the earth in continuous succession.

At the same time, an overwhelmingly powerful aura also emerged from beneath the ground and filled the surroundings completely.

Upon closer inspection, the interweaving lights had formed a grand formation. With Chu Feng at the center of the grand formation, it covered the entire island. Naturally, the Mystic Cave Saints were also covered by the grand formation.

“This is... a spirit formation?!” The Mystic Cave Saints started panicking.

They were able to sense that the spirit formation was emitting an extremely powerful aura, much more powerful than all of them.

“Indeed, it’s a spirit formation.” said Chu Feng.

“You’ve set up this spirit formation?”

“Impossible! You’re already restricted by the Binding Armor Formation. How could you possibly set up such a powerful spirit formation?” The Mystic Cave Saints all shook their heads repeatedly.

“I never said I set up this spirit formation just now.” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

“What do you mean by that? Are you implying that you set up this spirit formation earlier?” asked the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“Smart.” said Chu Feng.

“Damn it! This little brat actually set up a spirit formation from the very start?!”
no $E(1B)$ In

“When? Exactly when did you set up this spirit formation?”

“For a spirit formation of this caliber, even if you set it up secretly, it would still take quite some time to do so.” said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave saints.

"It's not too bad, I didn't spend that much time. Only a bit over two hours." said Chu Feng.

"Bit over two hours?"

"Could it be that you set it up whilst fighting against Eleventh?"

"Damn it! We were made fools by this little brat again!"

The Mystic Cave Saints came to a sudden realization. Upon doing so, they all became so furious that even their tones changed.

They were not the only ones that came to a sudden realization. The others present also realized what had happened.

They finally realized why Chu Feng had bothered to battle with the Mystic Cave Saints' Eleventh for two entire hours, even though his strength far surpassed him.

It turned out that Chu Feng was not only doing it to deliberately conceal his strength.

During the same period of time, he had set up a grand formation beneath the ground without anyone knowing.

The Mystic Cave Saints had thought that victory was in their grasp because of their two treasures.

However, they didn't know that Chu Feng had made preparations from the very start.

Upon realizing everything, the Red-dress Holy Land's elders began to have a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng.

Chu Feng's talent went without saying. And now, his way of thinking had once again pleasantly surprised them.

If Chu Feng had not secretly prepared his spirit formation, he would really have been undoubtedly defeated in the match.

"Boom~~~"

Suddenly, the dazzling light grew brighter and brighter.

Chains also began to emerge from beneath the ground, flying straight towards the Mystic Cave Saints.

The Mystic Cave Saints attempted to block the chains. Unfortunately, they were simply too powerful. They directly penetrated their spirit power and bound them.

Once they were bound by the spirit formation chains, the chains immediately heated up, and began to tear through their bodies.

“Eeeeahhh~~~”

The Mystic Cave Saints began to howl in grief.

It wasn't that they were lacking in endurance. It was simply that Chu Feng's grand formation was too powerful.

“We concede! We concede!”

Soon, the Mystic Cave Saints began to beg for Chu Feng to stop, and shouted that they conceded.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng retrieved the power of his spirit formation.

At that moment, all eleven of the Mystic Cave Saints were lying on their stomachs. Even though their faces could not be seen, one could tell through their body's movements that they were panting for breath.

Even though they had only been tortured by the spirit formation chains for a very short period of time, it had inflicted great harm on them.

Seeing the miserable looks of the Mystic Cave Saints, the people from the Red-dress Holy Land were all overjoyed. This was precisely what they wanted to see.

Chapter 3849 - Practically A Benefactor

“Mystic Cave Saints, since you have lost, you should honor your promise, no?” said the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster.

“Rest assured. We, the Mystic Cave Saints, have always kept our word.” as the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints spoke, he took out the Yin-Yang Soulsealing Rope.

However, he did not directly hand it to the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster. Instead, he first looked to Chu Feng with a bitter and grudge-filled gaze.

"Fuck it all! Never would I have expected that I'd be screwed by you again, damned brat." the Mystic Cave Saints' Eldest said with great displeasure.

After he finished saying those words, he flipped his sleeve and threw the Yin-Yang Soulealing Rope to the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster.

"Do you want to have another go?" Chu Feng asked the Mystic Cave Saints with a beaming smile.

"Another go my ass. Little brat, I've remembered you." said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints with great displeasure.

"Since the outcome has been decided, you all can leave." said the elders of the Red-dress Holy Land.

This was actually the first time they'd met the Mystic Cave Saints in the flesh.

In the past, they'd only heard rumors about them. Only their Lady Headmaster had been in direct contact with them.

At that moment, the Mystic Cave Saints had left a very deep impression on them.

It was precisely because of that deep impression that they wanted the Mystic Cave Saints to scam out of their Red-dress Holy Land right away.

In fact, merely having them scam was already being very polite and courteous.

If it wasn't for taking etiquette into consideration, they would've rushed out to teach them a lesson by beating them up, and then kicking them out afterwards.

After all, the Mystic Cave Saints were simply too shameless.

Fortunately Chu Feng had been present. Otherwise, they would've suffered major losses.

“Rest assured, even if you all wanted to keep us here, we would not stay in your lousy place. We shall never meet again.” The Mystic Cave Saints’ Eldest prepared to leave after saying those words.

“Wait.” The Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster spoke all of a sudden.

“What do you want?”

“Could you be planning to restrain us here, and then handing us over to Yuan Shu?”

“Let me tell you this explicitly. It was not us who cheated to get into the World Spirit Mansion Gate. You should not believe that little brat’s framing of us.”

“If you all insist on believing him and falsely accusing us, I will tell you this... we, the Mystic Cave Saints, are not so easily bullied.” said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“You’re mistaken. That is not my intention.”

“As the saying goes, those who come are guests. Since you all have come here, we, the Red-dress Holy Land, shall naturally act as hosts, and treat you all with due respect.”

“Everyone, why don’t you stay in our Red-dress Holy Land for several more days?”

“Our Red-dress Holy Land just so happens to possess several treasures related to world spirit techniques that we would like to ask Grandmasters to help decipher.” said the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster.

Chu Feng noticed that the Mystic Cave Saints had originally showed no intention of staying. However, once they heard the word ‘treasures.’ their gazes immediately changed.

They all turned their gazes to their Eldest brother, and were seemingly waiting for him to make a decision. n.)O7e1B1n

“Very well. Although your Red-dress Holy Land’s elders truly lack manners, they are, in the end, only elders. We will not lower ourselves to their level.”

“Since Headmaster Red-dress intends to invite us to stay as guests, we will naturally have to give Headmaster Red-dress face,” said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

Once he said those words, the expressions of the Red-dress Holy Land’s elders all turned very ugly.

Even Chu Feng was unable to keep himself from cursing the Mystic Cave Saints for being shameless in his heart.

He had clearly stated that they would not stay even if the Red-dress Holy Land invited them to stay. Yet, right after the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster spoke, they immediately decided to stay.

Even though Chu Feng knew that they were only interested in the treasures that the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster spoke of, their skin was still simply too thick.

That being said, the curtains had finally dropped on the matter.

Being miserably defeated, Zhang Duotuo found it embarrassing to continue to stay around.

He found it even more embarrassing to mention the marriage again.

Because of that, he had taken Meng Rufeif and left with his tail between his legs on the same day.

The Red-dress Holy Land did not have any intention to urge him to stay either.

After all, if it wasn’t for Chu Feng’s help, they would have suffered major losses all because of Zhang Duotuo.

As for Chu Feng, due to his involvement and winning twice against all odds, allowing the Red-dress Holy Land to become the final victor in the gamble, he became someone who had contributed great merit to the Red-dress Holy Land.

Unavoidably, the Red-dress Holy Land prepared a major feast and an ample amount of gifts to express their thanks to him.

All of the elders were present at the feast. Even the elite disciples were present. Naturally, Yin Zhuanghong and the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster were also present.

One thing worthy of mentioning was that the Mystic Cave Saints were actually also present.

Furthermore, they arrived unsolicited, and were eating and drinking with glee. It was as if they were the main characters of the feast.

It truly must be said that they possessed extremely thick skin.

After the feast, the Mystic Cave Saints really ended up staying in the Red-dress Holy Land.

That said, Chu Feng did not have any interactions with them. Thus, he was rather indifferent to the matter of them staying.

Chu Feng felt that the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster's decision to have the Mystic Cave Saints, dangerous as they might be stay, was most definitely not because of needing their help for simply deciphering some treasures.

After all, if she needed help to decipher treasures, she could very much ask for Chu Feng's help. There was simply no need to request the Mystic Cave Saints' help.

The Mystic Cave Saints were completely devoid of morality and baseline. Their eyes had shone upon hearing the word 'treasures.'

As the ruler of the Red-dress Holy Land, the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster couldn't possibly not know how dangerous the Mystic Cave Saints were. Asking them to stay was simply akin to inviting tigers into one's home.

Thus, Chu Feng suspected that the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster must have her own reason as to why she wanted the Mystic Cave Saints to stay. Merely, he had no idea what her reason was.

That being said, after that day, Chu Feng's treatment in the Red-dress Holy Land had changed enormously.

In the past, Lil Xin was the only one who would bring him dimsum every day, and Yin Zhuanghong was the only person who would come to see him every day.

However, after Chu Feng defeated the Mystic Cave Saints, the elders of the Red-dress Holy Land came to pay him a visit every day.

In fact, even the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster would occasionally visit him.

Most amusing of all, the Red-dress Holy Land's elders would sometimes bring their own personal disciples to pay Chu Feng a visit.

Although they would speak rather ambiguously, they were implying that they wanted to introduce their disciples to him in the hopes of creating a connection for a potential marriage.

Chu Feng didn't know whether to laugh or cry.

After all, not every elder's disciple was an outstanding beauty. Some... were difficult to describe with words...

Of course, Chu Feng had no interest in them regardless of their looks.

It had been a very long time since he had been attracted to anyone.

Ever since he had Zi Ling, Su Rou and Su Mei in his heart... his heart seemed to be completely full, unable to contain anyone else.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 3850 - Visitation From The All-heaven Sect - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3850 - Visitation From The All-heaven Sect

Chapter 3850 - Visit From The All-heaven Sect

Therefore, the sequence at which people appeared was, at times, very important.

The people who appeared in Chu Feng's life at his lowest point inevitably became the most important people in his life.

Although the people that appeared later on were also very important, they were lacking in certain aspects.

In short, even though Chu Feng had also received the treatment of a distinguished guest before, he had now become the most distinguished of all guests, and enjoyed unsurpassed treatment.

After all, Chu Feng could be said to be the Red-dress Holy Land's benefactor.

Naturally, he also became a celebrity of the Red-dress Holy Land.

The people of the Red-dress Holy Land, from the elders to the disciples, from the most repulsive, ugly women to the most devastating beauties, were all discussing Chu Feng.

The name Asura filled every corner of the Red-dress Holy Land.

In fact, the disciples that had met Chu Feng were all boasting about their experiences.

.....

Even though Chu Feng had received great respect in the Red-dress Holy Land, he was planning to leave.

Chu Feng had not only come to the Red-dress Holy Land to give Yin Zhuanghong face. It was also because he realized that she might need his assistance. That was the reason why he had travelled to the Red-dress Holy Land.

Now that he had settled the matter and had also made a successful breakthrough to Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, there was no meaning for him to continue to stay there.

However, at the moment when Chu Feng was planning to leave, a group of people arrived at the Red-dress Holy Land.

Chu Feng was interested in those people.

They were people from the All-heaven Sect.

Many experts from the All-heaven Sect had arrived. There were even disciples in addition to the elders.

Nangong Yifan, the so-called number one genius of the All-heaven Starfield, was leading the disciples.

As for the person leading the elders, it was Tuoba Chengan.

Who was Tuoba Chengan?

That Tuoba Chengan was a Supreme Elder of the All-heaven Sect, and an expert with the cultivation of rank three Utmost Exalted.

Tuoba Chengan had a very high status in the All-heaven Sect. He was someone with a status below only the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster.

Tuoba Chengan was also the person who had gone to the Ancestral Martial Starfield to back up the Linghu Heavenly Clan.

If it wasn't for the Ancestral Martial Dragon City's Long Daozhi being present that day, Chu Feng and the entire Chu Heavenly Clan would have likely been completely wiped out.

Ever since that day, Tuoba Chengan had entered Chu Feng's list of people that he must kill.

Even the All-heaven Sect became a power that Chu Feng was determined to deal with.

Chu Feng felt that Tuoba Chengan was most definitely not the sole person who had made the decision to help the Linghu Heavenly Clan seize the position of the Ancestral Martial Starfield's overlord. Most likely, he had been instructed to do so by their All-heaven Sect's sectmaster.

Because of that, Chu Feng was definitely going to tidy up the All-heaven Sect.

Although the current Chu Feng did not have the strength to fight the All-heaven Sect, it was as they said, know yourself, know your enemy, and you shall emerge ever-victorious.

Now that Tuoba Chengan had brought Nangong Yifan to the Reincarnation Upper Realm majestically, Chu Feng felt that they'd most definitely not only come to pay respects to the Red-dress Holy Land.

They most definitely had some sort of purpose.

Thus, Chu Feng decided to brave risks and conceal himself again with the power of the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak. Stealthily, he arrived at the place where the Red-dress Holy Land received the people of the All-heaven Sect.

Everyone from the All-heaven Sect was gathered in a majestic palace hall. However, Tuoba Chengan and the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster were not present.

The reason for that was because they were talking in another palace hall. Through observation, Chu Feng soon discovered it.

That palace hall was also very large. However, only two people were inside that vast palace hall.

They were the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster and the All-heaven Sect's Supreme Elder Tuoba Chengan.

It seemed like the two of them were not discussing some sort of secret. Thus, they did not put forth much of a guard to prevent others from eavesdropping. In fact, the Red-dress Holy Land's elders were able to easily enter and leave the palace hall.

Chu Feng snuck his way into the palace hall when the Red-dress Holy Land's elders were delivering dimsum.

"Thus, Elder Tuoba, you have decided to open the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb?" asked the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster.

"Headmaster Han, I've actually come here today because I wanted to seek your opinion."

"After all, the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb is located in your Reincarnation Upper Realm. It is the property of your Reincarnation Upper Realm."

"If Headmaster Han doesn't want us to touch the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb, we won't force it either." Tuoba Chengan revealed a faint smile. However, his gaze was particularly cold.

"Elder Tuoba, what you've said is incorrect. Although the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb is the possession of our Reincarnation Upper Realm,

isn't the Reincarnation Upper Realm also the territory of the All-heaven Starfield?"

"Since the All-heaven Sect is interested in the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb, we will naturally have to yield."

"So long as our Red-dress Holy Land can continue to look after the Ancient Era's Blood Refinement Pond, it will suffice." said the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster.

"Headmaster Han can be reassured about that. I mentioned this matter to our sectmaster before, of how the Ancient Era's Blood Refinement Pond has special importance to your Red-dress Holy Land. No matter what is contained in that Ancient Era's Blood Refinement Pond, our All-heaven Sect will definitely not meddle with it. That Ancient Era's Blood Refinement Pond belongs wholly to your Red-dress Holy Land."

"Of course, if you all decide to open it up in the future, and lack sufficient strength and need assistance, our All-heaven Sect is most willing to come to your assistance." said Tuoba Chengan.

"Thank you, Elder Tuoba." said the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster.

After this, the conversation between them turned to an exchange of pleasantries.

Even though Chu Feng had only managed to hear a portion of their conversation, he had a rough understanding of what had brought the All-heaven Sect to the Reincarnation Upper Realm.

The Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb, that was the place that they wanted to open.

Likely, the tomb contained many treasures. Otherwise, the All-heaven Sect wouldn't have mustered such large forces.

Seeing that there were no other clues to be gleaned from their conversation, Chu Feng returned to his own residence.

He had hesitated the entire time as to whether or not to go and ask Yin Zhuanghong about the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb.

In the end, he decided to not ask Yin Zhuanghong, and instead make his own investigation.

Furthermore, Chu Feng had decided to leave the next day.

He already had a goal in mind. He planned to go and check out the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb.

Wasn't the All-heaven Sect planning to open the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb? If that was the case, Chu Feng could not allow them to open it smoothly.

That said, Chu Feng had only returned to his residence for a short while before he was called on by elders from the Red-dress Holy Land.

The reason why they came to find him was actually to invite him to participate in the All-heaven Sect's welcoming banquet.

Originally, Chu Feng did not want to participate, as he loathed the people from the All-heaven Sect and did not want to deal with them.

Unfortunately, his name had spread throughout the entire Red-dress Holy Land, and the people from the All-heaven Sect had inadvertently heard about him. Because of that, they became extremely interested in Chu Feng, and insisted on meeting him.

If Chu Feng were to refuse to participate in the welcoming banquet, he would be making things difficult for the Red-dress Holy Land.

Thus, to give face to the Red-dress Holy Land, Chu Feng reluctantly decided to participate.

Chu Feng arrived at the palace hall used to receive guests. Not only were the people from the All-heaven Sect present, but many elders from the Red-dress Holy Land were also present.

Of course, there were a lot of familiar faces. For example, Nangong Yifan and Yin Zhuanghong were among them. Even Tuoba Chengan and the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster were present.

After Chu Feng entered the palace, he immediately became the focus of the crowd.

Whilst the people from the Red-dress Holy Land were able to keep their calm, those from the All-heaven Sect all began to carefully examine Chu Feng from head to toe and back again.

After all, they'd all heard that Chu Feng had managed to defeat the Mystic Cave Saints by himself. Thus, they were all very curious about him.

"This person is young friend Asura?"

"Truly a young hero. To be able to become a Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist as a person of the younger generation, this is simply the first time this old man has witnessed such a thing in my entire life."

"Young friend Asura, may I know which starfield and sect you might be from?"

Tuoba Chengan sat in the master seat. After sizing Chu Feng up, he spoke to inquire about him.

"My apologies, it is inconvenient for me to reveal where I'm from." replied Chu Feng.

"This..."

Chu Feng's words immediately caused the elders of the Red-dress Holy Land to tense up. Even the expressions of Yin Zhuanghong and the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster changed. A trace of worry appeared in their eyes.

Chapter 3851 - Unexpected Visit

After all, the person who had asked that question was no ordinary individual.

He was Tuoba Chengan, someone with a status below only a single individual, and above all others in the All-heaven Sect.

Ordinarily, the people of the younger generation would be afraid to meet someone like that. If they were questioned by someone like that, they would reply with caution.

Yet, Chu Feng's response was simply one that did not give Tuoba Chengan any face at all. His behavior was very dangerous.

Sure enough, after Chu Feng said those words, the great majority of the people from the All-heaven Sect began to look at him with displeasure in their eyes.

“Haha. Geniuses are truly different, even the way they speak stands out from the masses.”

“That said, since this is, after all, young friend Asura’s personal matter, we can consider it as this old man having never asked about it since young friend Asura doesn’t want to answer.”

“Young friend Asura, I’ve heard that you defeated the Mystic Cave Saints on your own?”

“Although the Mystic Cave Saints have bad reputations, they have real ability.”

“This old man felt deep admiration for young friend Asura after hearing of your magnificent feat.”

“Might young friend Asura be willing to display his magnificent world spirit techniques?”

Compared to the others from the All-heaven Sect, Tuoba Chengan did not show any displeasure. Instead, he continued to question Chu Feng with a smile on his face.

“My apologies, my world spirit techniques are for usage only, and not for showing off” said Chu Feng.

“Bang~~~”

Once Chu Feng finished saying those words, someone smashed their hand onto the table nearby, stood up, pointed at Chu Feng and shouted angrily. “Are you refusing to return the face that is given to you?! Do you know who you are standing before?!”

The person who stood up angrily to lash out at Chu Feng was an elder of the All-heaven Sect. n/-Ove**l**In

He found Chu Feng’s behavior to be intolerable, and became furious.

“Elder, young friend Asura is our Red-dress Holy Land’s honored guest. I hope that elder does not lose himself.” said the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster.

Her words startled that elder.

The words spoken by the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster made everyone realize that she planned to protect that youngster by the name of Asura.

Although the Red-dress Holy Land was weaker than their All-heaven Sect, the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster possessed strength on par with Tuoba Chengan.

Although the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster was not someone from their All-heaven Sect, her identity and status could not be looked down on.

Thus, the elder that had denounced Chu Feng said no more and instead looked to Tuoba Chengan.

He wanted Tuoba Chengan to uphold justice for him.

“Why are you looking at me? You should be apologizing to young friend Asura.” Tuoba Chengan said coldly.

“Apologize?”

The people from the All-heaven Sect were all startled.

Their All-heaven Sect was the overlord of the All-heaven Starfield. They were always able to act arrogantly. When had they ever apologized to a person of the younger generation?

“Why are you still standing there? Do you need me to repeat myself?”

Tuoba Chengan’s face became gloomy.

“Young master Asura, I drank too much and forgot my manners. I hope that young master Asura will not take offense to my actions.”

Seeing that, the All-heaven Sect’s elder did not dare to hesitate anymore. Though extremely unwilling, he immediately bowed and apologized to Chu Feng.

“Forget about it.”

Chu Feng casually waved his hand at that elder’s apology.

He was acting as if he did not place anyone from the All-heaven Sect in his eyes at all.

This caused great displeasure to the people from the All-heaven Sect. Even the cold and detached Nangong Yifan was sizing Chu Feng up nonstop. Of course, his gaze was also filled with displeasure.

Afterwards, the banquet officially began.

After the banquet started, the people from the All-heaven Sect attempted to chat with Chu Feng. However, they were only met with coldness from him.

However, when Chu Feng chatted with the people from the Red-dress Holy Land, he was cheerful and lively.

By comparison, Chu Feng’s attitude was completely different.

This caused the people from the All-heaven Sect to become even more displeased. However, no one got angry at Chu Feng.

Ignoring the fact that they had to give the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster face, their own Lord Supreme Elder Tuoba Chengan had even gotten angry at them before. With this, who would dare to provoke that Asura?

That said, Tuoba Chengan was actually not some amiable fellow. He was actually someone with a very violent temper.

The reason why he was able to remain smiling even after being refused by Chu Feng twice, was not because his temper had changed. Nor was it because he was giving the Red-dress Holy Land face.

Instead, it was because he was being considerate toward a very important matter: where was Chu Feng from?

A person of the younger generation with such talent and such a strange temper who refused to give even him face...

All of this caused Tuoba Chengan to have no choice but to ponder where that brat by the name of Asura came from.

The Holy Light Galaxy was a place filled with hidden dragons and crouching tigers. There were simply too many powerful starfields.

When placed amongst the entire Holy Light Galaxy, their All-heaven Starfield was simply insignificant.

Thus, facing a genius of dubious origin like Asura, Tuoba Chengan did not dare to act carelessly.

If he were to accidentally provoke a huge monster, their entire All-heaven Sect might end up being exterminated.

Thus, no matter how displeased by Chu Feng's attitude he might be, he could only endure it.

Not long afterward, Chu Feng did something shocking again.

He felt that the banquet was boring and, after bidding farewell, left.

This caused the people from the All-heaven Sect even greater displeasure. After all, the banquet had been prepared for them.

For Chu Feng to think that the banquet was boring, wouldn't that be equivalent to him saying that they were boring?

Thus, they were truly furious, and felt like vomiting blood. All of them felt extremely displeased.

However, even though they were extremely displeased and furious, none of them said anything. Just like that, they swallowed their anger.

There were actually reasons as to why Chu Feng dared to act so arrogantly.

Firstly, he detested the All-heaven Sect to begin with. Thus, how could he set aside his own dignity and put on a performance for them?

Likewise, Chu Feng would not laugh and chat merrily with people from the All-heaven Sect.

Secondly, Chu Feng knew that his mysterious identity would cause some restraining fear to the All-heaven Sect.

That was why Chu Feng was so confident.

If he were to act arrogantly, the All-heaven Sect might feel more fear in provoking him.

On the contrary, if Chu Feng decided to act petty and low, they might look at him with contempt.

“Brother Asura, are you present?”

To Chu Feng’s surprise, right after he returned to his residence, someone came to pay him a visit.

Furthermore, to Chu Feng’s greater surprise, the person who came to pay him a visit was the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“Why did you come to find me?”

Seeing the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints, Chu Feng immediately narrowed his brows.

The Mystic Cave Saints were not good people.

Those men were extremely vile. Despicable and shameless would be the best description for them.

And now, the Mystic Cave Saints’ Eldest had decided to seek him out of his own accord. Furthermore, he addressed Chu Feng as brother Asura. This made Chu Feng realize that the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints had come with ill intentions.

After all, the Mystic Cave Saints gnashed their teeth every time they encountered him, and would always address him as ‘little brat’ or ‘damn brat.’

The change in the Eldest’s attitude was simply too unexpected.

This was truly a typical case of a suspicious person bearing gifts with ill intentions.

“Brother Chu Feng, as the saying goes, visitors are guests. You couldn’t possibly be planning to have me stand out here the entire time, right?” the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints asked with a beaming smile.

Chu Feng let out a faint smile upon hearing those words. Then, he invited the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints into his residence.

It wasn't that Chu Feng never thought of the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints possibly being a danger to him.

After all, the Mystic Cave Saints had truly concealed their strength very well.

Even when they were facing the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster, they showed no sign of fear. Chu Feng didn't know if they were putting up a pretense of being fearless, or if they truly possessed the ability to contend against the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster.

Since the Mystic Cave Saints had had conflicts with him, how could Chu Feng not wonder when the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints came over?

However, after pondering about it, Chu Feng still decided to invite the Eldest in.

After all, they were in the Red-dress Holy Land. Chu Feng felt that the Mystic Cave Saints would not do anything to him there.

Besides, if they wanted to do anything to him, even if Chu Feng didn't invite the Eldest in, he would be able to directly attack Chu Feng whilst they stood by the door.

Chapter 3852 - The Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb

“Woosh~~~”

Right after they entered Chu Feng's residence, the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints waved his hand and released his spirit power.

His spirit power sealed the entire palace hall from the inside.

That was a grand soundproofing spirit formation. Its use was to prevent others outside from spying on the conversation inside.

“Go ahead and tell me what matter you have. I've already set up a protective formation around this place.”

Through the actions of the Mystic Cave Saints' Eldest, Chu Feng knew that he had not come with the intention of harming him. Instead, he most likely had something that he wanted to say to him. Otherwise, there was no need for him

to set up a soundproofing spirit formation to prevent others outside from spying on their conversation.

“Hehe. Seems like brother Asura is also a cautious person.” the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints said with a beaming smile.

“It’s better that you address me as Asura. Even ‘boy’ or ‘little brat’ would be better than calling me brother.” said Chu Feng.

“Brother Asura, you’re still angry because of what happened in the past, right?”

“Actually, we can be considered to be people that have fought and become friends. Besides, it is us brothers who came out suffering losses every time. You’ve never suffered any losses, thus, let us forget about the past and not be angry at each other.” the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints said with a beaming smile. His attitude was extremely good. There was simply a night and day difference between his current attitude and the attitude he had displayed before.

“There is nothing for me to be angry about. What matters is that you all are simply too despicable. For you to find me with a beaming smile on your face, who knows what sort of evil trick you have in your stomach.” Chu Feng said mockingly.

“Look, look. Those words of yours, I knew that you would possess prejudice against me.”

“Actually, we brothers are not bad people. You should be able to tell from how good of a relationship we eleven possess.”

“I will admit that we brothers are a bit greedy. Sometimes, we will try to attain our goal by hook or by crook. However, we are people with a baseline.”

“Whilst it is true that us Mystic Cave Saints do not have a good reputation, we’ve never willfully slaughtered innocents. Brother Asura, you can go and ask around if us Mystic Cave Saints have done any outrageous criminal acts such as killing innocent people.” The Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints patted his chest and spoke in a righteous manner.

Chu Feng had actually inquired about the Mystic Cave Saints whilst chatting with the people from the Red-dress Holy Land over the past several days.

He learned that the Mystic Cave Saints did not possess a fixed residence, and no one knew where they came from or their true identities.

Even their title 'Mystic Cave Saints,' was something that they announced themselves.

They were the ones who had called themselves the Mystic Cave Saints.

No one knew where their so-called Mystic Cave was. The Mystic Cave Saints had also never mentioned it either.

The Mystic Cave Saints had only appeared three years ago.

However, in a mere three years, their reputation had flourished greatly, and their name was known throughout the All-heaven Starfield.

They were extremely famous in the All-heaven Starfield, and many people in various powers had heard of them.

The reason why they were so famous was because they had practically traveled throughout all of the worlds in the All-heaven Starfield. They'd even appeared in the Ordinary Realms.

Of course, with how shameless they were, they'd done all sorts of swindling and deceiving.

Because of that, they currently had a lot of enemies.

However, even with that, the Mystic Cave Saints were still living fine. Their ability to flee from situations was simply top rated. They had a lot of bizarre treasures on them.

Judging from that, the Mystic Cave Saints were quite capable.

That being said, although they were swindlers, they, like the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints declared earlier, had never done anything outrageous, and had never committed atrocities such as killing innocent people.

They were only known for swindling people. There had never been any rumors of them killing others for their property.

Thinking carefully, although Chu Feng had indeed had disagreements with the Mystic Cave Saints, and they would sometimes be so furious that they

seemed like they wanted to kill him, they'd really never held any murderous desire towards him.

Otherwise, with their strength, they were most definitely capable of attacking Chu Feng long ago should they have wanted to.

After all, their Eleventh was already a peak Exalted. Chu Feng felt that this Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints was at least an Utmost Exalted.

"Brother Asura, if I'm not mistaken, you seem to greatly detest the people from the All-heaven Sect."

"Could you have some sort of conflict with them?" asked the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

"Instead of beating around the bush, why don't you tell me directly what business you might have?" Chu Feng spoke with some impatience.

"Answer my question first." said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

"I do not like people who are arrogant." said Chu Feng.

"There we go. There's no one more arrogant than the people from the All-heaven Sect in this All-heaven Starfield. We actually also dislike them a lot."

"Brother Asura, I am truly feeling admiration for you. That is why I came to find you today."

"I am not afraid of you screwing me over. Thus, I might as well tell you things directly. I wish to cooperate with you for some big business." said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

"Big business? What sort of big business?" asked Chu Feng.

"According to my knowledge, the All-heaven Sect has mustered such a large force to come to the Reincarnation Upper Realm not because they wanted to come to stay as guests in the Red-dress Holy Land. They've merely done so for civilities. Their true purpose is something else."

Hearing those words, Chu Feng immediately grew very interested.

Chu Feng already knew what the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints wanted to discuss with him.

It just so happened that what the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints wanted to tell him was what he wanted to know the most at that moment.

Thus, Chu Feng asked, "What is their true purpose?"

"The Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb." said the Mystic Cave Saints' Eldest one word at a time in a deliberately mystifying manner.

"The Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb? What sort of place is that?" asked Chu Feng.

"Since you're not from the All-heaven Starfield, it is normal for you to not have heard of the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb."

"The Great Monster Slayer Emperor was an extremely powerful individual that appeared in the All-heaven Starfield after the Ancient Era."

"By relying on a single Monster Slaying Sword, he slew countless monsters. Because of that, he received the title of the Great Monster Slayer Emperor."

"After the Great Monster Slayer Emperor died, he was buried in the Reincarnation Upper Realm."

"When he was alive, the Great Monster Slayer Emperor was overwhelmingly impressive. The treasures he obtained in his lifetime were simply innumerable."

"However, he did not leave a single treasure behind. All the treasures he had obtained in his life were buried with him."

"The All-heaven Sect has been eyeing the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb for many years. Through many years of effort, they've gathered a great amount of treasures and methods that can open the tomb. However, they were still unable to open it."

"Do you know why that's the case?" asked the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

"How could I know about that? Why don't you get on with it?" Chu Feng took a glance of contempt at him.

“I’m trying to mystify things. Boy, why are you so dull?” The Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints laughed mischievously. Soon after, he continued, “That’s because they are simply unable to breach the tomb at all.”

“Simply unable to breach the tomb at all?”

“If the tomb is unable to be opened, why are they trying to open it?” asked Chu Feng.

“That’s because the protective formation around the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb is starting to weaken.” said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

Chapter 3853 - Snatching Food From The Tiger’s Den

“Starting to weaken? Why is it weakening?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

“There are rumors saying that it’s because the protective formation around the Great Monster Slaying Emperor’s Tomb has been active for too long, and has thus weakened.”

“There are also rumors stating that it’s the Great Monster Slaying Emperor who deliberately set up a time for the protective formation to gradually disappear once the time arrives.”

“After all, his tomb was placed right before them. Clearly he wanted to leave the treasures inside his tomb to the people of the future generation. It was merely that it was not time yet.”

“And now, it is likely the time.”

“Because of that, this is the best opportunity to open the Great Monster Slaying Emperor’s Tomb.” said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“Thus, you all plan to snatch food from the tiger’s den?” asked Chu Feng.

“Hehe, boy, you’re correct. Snatching food from the tiger’s den is precisely what we’re planning to do.” said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“You all are truly bold. You actually dare to think about touching the possessions of the All-heaven Sect? Do you not plan to continue staying in the All-heaven Starfield?” asked Chu Feng.

“Brother Asura, you’re looking down on us. Do we brothers seem like people who are afraid of getting into trouble?”

“So what if it’s the All-heaven Sect? We simply do not care about them at all.”

“Merely, I wonder if brother Asura has the courage to accompany us in snatching food from the tiger’s den?” asked the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“It’s not a question of whether or not I dare to do so, but rather a question of why I should cooperate with you?”

“Do you think that you’re trustworthy?” asked Chu Feng.

“Of course we’re trustworthy.”

“Brother Asura, I’m already addressing you as brother. I’m truly considering you as a brother.”

“No matter how despicable and shameless we Mystic Cave Saints might be, we will never screw over our brothers.” said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“Unfortunately, your manner of conduct makes it truly impossible for me to believe you.”

“Besides, I don’t have any interest in the treasures of that Great Monster Slaying Emperor’s Tomb.” said Chu Feng.

“Brother Asura, it’s one thing for you to be uninterested in treasures, but could you possibly be uninterested in becoming a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist?”

“As a Saint-cloak World Spiritist, you should know that a world spiritist’s battle power will become extremely strong after reaching Saint-cloak.”

“Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritists have a battle power on par with rank one Exalted.”

“Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritists have a battle power on par with rank five Exalted.”

“If one is able to become a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, one’s battle power will be on par with a rank one Utmost Exalted.”

“I know that brother Asura is also superbly talented in martial cultivation. However, I suspect that brother Asura’s current cultivation is only that of an Exalted. Likely, there’s still a certain amount of distance before you can become a peak Exalted.”

“As for Utmost Exalted, it would be even more remote for you. In fact, it is even possible that you won’t be able to become an Utmost Exalted as a person of the younger generation.”

“However, the current you is only a step away from becoming a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.”

“As long as you’re able to become a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, you will be able to possess battle power on par with a rank one Utmost Exalted.”

“Back then, the Great Monster Slaying Emperor had obtained a treasure. Reportedly, that treasure contained an enormous amount of spirit power. To Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritists, that treasure is simply an enormous enticement. After all... that treasure is capable of allowing a Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist to make a breakthrough to Dragon Mark in a very short period of time.” The Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints appeared somewhat excited as he said those words.

It was unknown if the treasure was truly that enticing, or if he truly hoped that Chu Feng would join them.

“Thus, the true purpose that you all have in snatching food from the tiger’s den is that treasure?” asked Chu Feng.

“That is indeed the case. Our main target is that treasure. That said... if there are any other treasures, we will naturally not leave them hanging either.” The Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints let out a vulgar laugh.

“Then what is the name of the treasure that you spoke of? What does it look like?” asked Chu Feng.

“Brother Asura, you’re being insincere now. Are you trying to scout out my knowledge to then seek out that treasure yourself?” asked the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“Of course not. Do I seem like that sort of person?”

Although that was what Chu Feng said, he was actually thinking about seeking out that treasure on his own.

He merely did not imagine that the Mystic Cave Saints were not so stupid. On the contrary, that old codger seemed to be quite shrewd.

“Brother Asura, I will secretly tell you this. We have a map of the interior of the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb.”

“Should you be willing to cooperate with us, we guarantee that we will share the treasures equally with you. As for that treasure that is able to allow us to make a breakthrough, we will also share it with you.” said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“That Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb has never been opened before. You’re telling me you all have a map of the interior? Do you think I’m a fool?” asked Chu Feng.

“Brother Chu Feng, you’re not thinking outside the box here.”

“This map came from many years ago. It is not something drawn by the future generations. Instead, it was drawn when the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb was being constructed.”

“Regardless, I am not lying to you. We brothers are sincerely inviting you to accompany us.”

“We fancy your moral quality and admire your personal conduct. Furthermore, we need your world spirit techniques to assist us.”

“Of course, we are not in a rush for an answer from you right now. You can think things over.”

“That said, brother Asura, even if you don’t agree to cooperate with us, we will not blame you. After all, that is your own decision.”

"However, if you are to go to the All-heaven Sect and inform them about our plan to rob the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb, I will truly look down on you." said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

"Rest assured. I, Asura, am not that sort of person." said Chu Feng.

"I believe in brother Asura's character. In that case, brother Asura, I will take my leave. Think things over and give me an answer tomorrow, because we brothers will be leaving tomorrow." said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

"Why are you in such a hurry to leave?"

"Why not stay a couple more days? Could you all have managed to decipher all of the Red-dress Holy Land's treasures?" asked Chu Feng.

"Decipher my ass. Those were simply not valuable treasures at all. That damned old woman Han Xiu simply didn't trust us, and suspected that the YinYang Soulsealing Rope we gave her was a fake."

"That's why she had us stay, so that she could test out the validity of that YinYang Soulsealing Rope during this period of time."

"And now that the damned old woman has verified the YinYang Soulsealing Rope to be real, we are no longer useful."

"She was actually the one who gave the order to drive us out."

"Motherfucking hell. That damned old woman is simply beyond shameless!"

When mentioning this matter, the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints immediately became furious.

At that moment, Chu Feng finally realized why the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster had decided to invite tigers into her home.

Turned out, it was because she didn't trust them.

"Oh, that's right, what's the usage of that YinYang Soulsealing Rope?" asked Chu Feng.

"That YinYang Soulsealing Rope is a remarkable item. That said, very few people know of its usage."

“Brother Asura, do you really want to know of its usage?” the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints asked in a mystifying manner.

“Tell me about it.” said Chu Feng.

“Hehe. If you are to agree to cooperate with us and accompany us in robbing that Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb, robbing the treasures of the All-heaven Sect, I will tell you what the usage of that YinYang Soulsealing Rope is.”

“Well then, farewell, brother Asura. I will wait for your answer.”

After the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints finished saying those words, he waved his hand and left.

Seeing the back of the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints, Chu Feng cursed with a low voice, “That old bastard is truly petty. He actually put forth a condition for even something like that?”

Right after that, Chu Feng entered deep contemplation.

He had planned to enter the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb from the beginning.

Even if he wasn’t there to snatch the treasures, he was going to cause some trouble for the All-heaven Sect.

Thus, there was no need for him to ponder the matter at all. He was definitely going to enter the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb.

What Chu Feng was wondering was whether or not join hands with the Mystic Cave Saints.

Chapter 3854 - Acting Promptly

After pondering for some time, Chu Feng ultimately decided to join hands with the Mystic Cave Saints.

Even though the Mystic Cave Saints were very unreliable, and cooperating with them would be very dangerous, Chu Feng felt that they were indeed people that had a baseline.

It was as the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints had said, the eleven of them had a very good relationship.

Of course, the most important thing was that the Mystic Cave Saints had a map of the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb. If that map was real, it would mean that they would gain a decisive opportunity over the All-heaven Sect.

That was the reason why Chu Feng had decided to take such a risk.

After making his decision, Chu Feng planned to go and find Yin Zhuanghong to bid her farewell.

When the welcoming banquet for the All-heaven Sect concluded, Chu Feng proceeded toward Yin Zhuanghong's residence.

As the Holy Daughter of the Red-dress Holy Land, Yin Zhuanghong's residence was remarkable.

Her residence encompassed an entire floating island.

That island was extremely large, and resembled an isolated world. Everything inside the isolated world belonged to Yin Zhuanghong.

As she possessed a very antisocial personality, she did not even have any servant girls on the island.

Thus, she was the only person living on the enormous island.

To Chu Feng's surprise, after he arrived at the island, he discovered the auras of two different people on the island.

Apart from Yin Zhuanghong, the other person was... Nangong Yifan.

"Why is this guy here?"

Chu Feng felt that Yin Zhuanghong actually greatly detested Nangong Yifan, and would not have invited him over as a guest unless there was some sort of ulterior motive.

Thus, Chu Feng immediately unleashed his Heaven's Eyes with the intention to check things out.

With his Heaven's Eyes activated, Chu Feng's field of vision immediately increased many times over.

Even though he had only just set foot onto the island, he was able to clearly see everything on it.

As expected, Yin Zhuanghong and Nangong Yifan both appeared in Chu Feng's field of vision.

Not only was Chu Feng able to see them, but he was also able to read what they were saying through the movement of their lips.

Yin Zhuanghong and Nangong Yifan were both standing outside a palace.

That palace was Yin Zhuanghong's sleeping palace.

"Nangong Yifan, it is already late, exactly what are you planning to do by coming to my residence without my permission?"

"Leave immediately. Else, do not blame me for becoming impolite." n./o//v-)E--
l(-&/l(.n

Yin Zhuanghong had an ice-cold expression and anger in her eyes as she looked to Nangong Yifan.

Chu Feng gained a rough idea of what was happening from her words.

It turned out that Nangong Yifan had come to Yin Zhuanghong's residence uninvited.

"Miss Yin, you know of my feelings for you. I only wish to ask you one thing today."

"I, Nangong Yifan, wish to take you as my wife. Are you willing to marry me?"

"Should you be willing, I can give you anything you want as a betrothal gift. Just tell me what it is and I'll get it for you."

"Furthermore, I can guarantee that if you are willing to marry me, I will never take any concubines, and love only you for the rest of my life."

Nangong Yifan was extremely emotional as he said those words.

That Nangong Yifan was normally very uncommunicative, and extremely proud. Never would Chu Feng have imagined that he would actually be so passionate when facing Yin Zhuanghong.

Chu Feng suspected that as long as she said she was willing, Nangong Yifan would even kneel without any hesitation.

“Nangong Yifan, it’s impossible for you and me.”

“Leave immediately. I am going to rest.”

After saying those words, Yin Zhuanghong turned around with the intention to enter her sleeping palace.

As for Nangong Yifan, he stood there shivering from anger.

Soon afterward, his expression changed completely. His gaze was like that of a crazed ferocious beast.

Nangong Yifan suddenly extended his hand and grabbed Yin Zhuanghong’s wrist.

“Let go of me.”

Yin Zhuanghong turned around. A look of anger filled her ice-cold gaze.

However, Nangong Yifan, who had always been obedient to Yin Zhanghong, did not listen to her this time around. Instead, he stared fiercely at her. “I know why you don’t want to marry me. It’s because there’s someone else in your heart.”

“Did you fall for that Ancestral Martial Starfield’s Chu Feng?”

“That Chu Feng is of low birth. Everything about me is superior to him.”

“Do you believe that I will call my men and extinguish his entire clan tomorrow?”

Nangong Yifan was extremely furious. His tone sounded somewhat crazed.

“I will say it again. Let go of me. Otherwise, I am going to be impolite with you.”

Yin Zhuanghong's gaze turned even colder. She was not joking around.

"Impolite? I wish to see how you're going to be impolite with me."

"You damned bitch who refuses the face that is given to you. Today, I am going to make you mine."

"After today, even if you want to marry me, I wouldn't marry you. You'll only be my plaything."

Engulfed in rage, how could Nangong Yifan possibly listen to Yin Zhuanghong? As he spoke, he extended his other hand and grabbed her clothes.

Yin Zhuanghong immediately avoided his hand upon seeing that. However, the cuff of her sleeve was still grabbed by Nangong Yifan.

With a tear, one of Yin Zhuanghong's sleeves was torn apart by Nangong Yifan, revealing her arm.

"Nangong Yifan, have you gone mad?"

"What sort of place did you take this to be? This is the Red-dress Holy Land!"

Yin Zhuanghong's voice was trembling. Killing intent appeared in her beautiful eyes.

She was truly furious, and really wanted to kill Nangong Yifan.

Unfortunately, she could not. In fact, she did not dare to attack Nangong Yifan.

In reality, Yin Zhuanghong's strength surpassed Nangong Yifan's.

However, for some special reason, she had been concealing her cultivation.

Because of that special reason, even though Nangong Yifan had unleashed his bestial nature, Yin Zhuanghong was still exercising restraint, and not attacking him.

As for Nangong Yifan, he had already lost all sense of reasoning due to his anger.

After he saw Yin Zhuanghong's fair-skinned, beautiful arm, he became even more crazed.

He leapt, and pounced toward Yin Zhuanghong.

“Scram!”

Suddenly, a furious shout was heard.

Following that, Nangong Yifan, who had already leapt into the air, let out a scream and was sent flying.

The next moment, Nangong Yifan who had landed on the ground, had a stunned look. As for Yin Zhuanghong, she was also completely shocked.

The reason for that was because a figure had appeared between the two of them.

Naturally, that person was Chu Feng.

Chapter 3855 - Astonishing Action

Nangong Yifan was lying on the ground, looking quite miserable.

Astonishment filled his eyes. That could be seen from how they were flickering.

As the strongest younger generation of the All-heaven Sect, the strongest genius of the All-heaven Starfield, Nangong Yifan had always been able to get whatever he wanted in the All-heaven Starfield.

Even the people of the older generation had to act respectfully toward him. As for the people of the younger generation, they simply acted like they were seeing a god when they saw him.

Yet, at that moment, not only was he lying on the ground in a sorry state, but the person that had injured him was actually a person of the younger generation as well.

However, that was not what was important. What was important was that... that person of the younger generation actually dared to attack him???

Yet, it just so happened that he had been attacked by a person of the younger generation. Not only that, but the attack had landed on him, and he was beaten to a sorry state of lying on the ground.

After a brief moment of shock, Nangong Yifan shouted furiously, “Bastard! Do you know who I am?! You dare to attack me?!”

His furious roar resounded everywhere, and even caused space to tremble. In fact, his voice had even extended out from the enormous island. n-)o/-v.-ε//l- /B..l//n

Nangong Yifan was truly furious.

“Attack you?”

“Is that very hard to believe?”

Chu Feng smiled indifferently. Then, he extended his hand and made a grabbing motion. Nangong Yifan, who was lying on the ground thousands of meters away, immediately stood up, started floating in midair and then began to rapidly fly towards Chu Feng.

Nangong Yifan was being affected by an attractive force. Chu Feng was forcibly sucking him towards him.

After Nangong Yifan was brought over to Chu Feng, Chu Feng waved his hand.

“Paa!” Nangong Yifan was once again sent flying.

After Nangong Yifan landed, he rolled several times on the ground before finally stabilizing himself.

After Nangong Yifan stabilized himself, Yin Zhuanghong’s heart tensed up, and panic appeared on her face.

Nangong Yifan had already appeared very miserable lying on the ground.

However, there was now a bloody handprint imprinted on his cheek.

It was Chu Feng. Earlier, Chu Feng had sent Nangong Yifan flying with a slap to the face.

That slap caused Nangong Yifan to bleed profusely from both his nose and his mouth.

Not only was half of his face covered by the bloody hand-print, but it was also rapidly swelling.

Originally handsome, Nangong Yifan's face had been deformed by the slap.

"You damned bastard! You're courting death! You're fucking courting death!"

"I'll rip you to shreds!!!"

Nangong Yifan shouted once more. This time, he unleashed a great amount of killing intent.

However, even though Nangong Yifan was furious, he was unable to stand up. In fact, he was unable to even unleash his oppressive might or power. As for attacking Chu Feng, it was even more impossible.

It was like Nangong Yifan had lost his cultivation.

Nangong Yifan felt extremely confused by what was happening. At the same time, he felt very unreconciled and furious.

Seeing the enormously furious yet puzzled Nangong Yifan, a mocking smile appeared on Chu Feng's face.

"I've heard that you're the number one genius of the All-heaven Starfield?"

"The number one genius of the All-heaven Starfield is actually trash like you?"

"I can only say that this All-heaven Starfield is truly too disappointing." mocked Chu Feng.

Chu Feng knew very well why Nangong Yifan was unable to unleash his power.

After all, his power had been sealed away by Chu Feng.

Ordinary Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritists were able to possess a battle power on par with rank five Exalted.

Chu Feng, by relying on the power of the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak, possessed a battle power on par with rank six Exalted.

Such a battle power was extremely powerful. Even without using any martial power, Chu Feng was still an existence that Nangong Yifan could not defeat.

By relying on his superb attainments in the utilization of world spirit techniques, Chu Feng was able to make Nangong Yifan unable to utilize his own power; he was able to completely seal away Nangong Yifan's cultivation.

Because of that, the current Nangong Yifan was akin to a fish on the chopping block, waiting for Chu Feng to slaughter it.

“What is going on here?”

“What happened?”

Suddenly, lights flew over from all directions, and ultimately landed on the island

They were all elders of the Red-dress Holy Land.

They'd thought that something had happened after hearing Nangong Yifan's furious shout, and rushed over because of that.

Seeing the scene before them, they were all confused and panicking.

They were unable to keep themselves from panicking. After all, the person lying on the ground was Nangong Yifan, the strongest genius of the All-heaven Sect, the future successor to the All-heaven Sect.

“Zhuanghong, what is going on here?”

“Why is young master Nangong injured?”

In a panic, the Red-dress Holy Land's elders all turned to question Yin Zhuanghong with angry tones.

“Don't blame her, I'm the one that beat him up.” said Chu Feng.

“What? It's you?”

“Young master Asura, why did you beat up young master Nangong?”

The elders of the Red-dress Holy Land all looked to Chu Feng with astonishment.

“He wanted to do something immoral to Yin Zhuanghong, is it wrong for me to beat him up?” asked Chu Feng.

“This...”

Hearing those words and then seeing Yin Zhaunghong’s torn sleeve, the elders believed what Chu Feng said to be true.

But, even if that was the case, they still felt that he should not have beaten up Nangong Yifan.

“Sigh, young master Asura, you’ve truly...”

“You’ve courted great trouble this time around.”

The elders of the Red-dress Holy Land were not blaming Chu Feng. Instead, they were worried for him.

It was one thing for Chu Feng to offend anyone else. However, to injure Nangong Yifan was a serious offense.

Besides, so many experts from the All-heaven Sect were gathered there. Even that Tuoba Chengan was here.

The elders of the Red-dress Holy Land had no idea how to protect Chu Feng. In fact, they felt that they were no longer able to protect him. They felt that Chu Feng had committed a capital offense, and would likely lose his life.

“Courtied great trouble?”

Chu Feng revealed an indifferent smile at their words.

Then, Chu Feng did something that astonished everyone present.

“All you people from the All-heaven Sect, scam out here for this young master!!!”

Chu Feng shouted loudly at the sky.

His voice was so resounding that it not only spread out from the island, but it even shook the heavens, and practically spread throughout the entire Red-dress Holy Land.

Chapter 3856 - Extremely Ill-intended

“All you people from the All-heaven Sect, scam out here for this young master!!!”

Chu Feng’s voice was incomparably loud, and resounded throughout the entire Red-dress Holy Land.

Practically everyone in the Red-dress Holy Land was startled by Chu Feng’s voice.

At that moment, many rays of red light streaked through the sky.

Many elders from the Red-dress Holy Land were rushing towards Yin Zhuanghong’s residential island.

In fact, there were even many disciples that were rushing over. Merely, the great majority of the disciples were unqualified to set foot on the island, and could only watch from outside.

Only a small portion of disciples with high status and noble identities were able to step onto the island to investigate things.

Naturally, the people from the All-heaven Sect were also alarmed by Chu Feng’s voice, and rushed to the island.

The only difference was that the people from the Red-dress Holy Land had rushed over out of curiosity, whereas the people from the All-heaven Sect were rushing towards the island in a rage.

In fact, after they approached the island, even the sky changed color.

The sky had turned dark and gloomy. It seemed like a torrential storm would soon engulf the entire island.

The All-heaven Sect was the overlord of the entire All-heaven Starfield.

As for those elders and disciples, they were people with status in the All-heaven Sect.

Normally, people would flatter and show incomparable reverence for them wherever they went.

Yet, someone actually dared to curse at them. This caused them to be furious.

And, after arriving on the island and discovering the situation there, all of them became so furious that they were about to explode with rage. In an instant, boundless killing intent filled the entire island, and extended even to the entire Red-dress Holy Land.

After all, the person lying on the ground was Nangong Yifan.

Nangong Yifan was their All-heaven Sect's future Lord Sectmaster.

"Bastard! Who did this?!" The elders from the All-heaven Sect asked furiously.

Their killing-intent-filled sharp, ice-cold gazes were sweeping across the people from the Red-dress Holy Land.

Facing those ice-cold gazes, even the elders from the Red-dress Holy Land were shivering in fear.

At that moment, they all looked at Chu Feng with confusion in their eyes.

They were unable to comprehend his actions.

Instead of fleeing after offending the All-heaven Sect, he actually cursed out the All-heaven Sect, and lured all of their experts. His actions were simply akin to courting death.

That said, even though the people from the All-heaven Sect were looking at them furiously, the Red-dress Holy Land's elders did not reveal that the matter was done by Chu Feng.

After all, Chu Feng was their benefactor.

Unfortunately, they were powerless to protect him. They could only hope that he would properly beg for forgiveness, and that the All-heaven Sect would be merciful enough to forgive him. Only with that would Chu Feng's life be spared.

That being said, they felt that to be something that wouldn't possibly happen.

It wasn't that they thought that Chu Feng wouldn't beg for forgiveness, but rather that they felt the people from the All-heaven Sect wouldn't possibly spare Chu Feng.

However, to their surprise, at the moment when they were all worrying about Chu Feng, Chu Feng suddenly spoke. "Are you all deaf or what?"

"Apart from you people from the All-heaven Sect, there's only me, Asura, that's a male in this Red-dress Holy Land."

"Could it be that you all were incapable of determining whether the voice from earlier was a man's voice or a woman's voice?"

Chu Feng had an extremely ice-cold gaze as he said those words. He ran his ice-cold gaze across every single person from the All-heaven Sect.

Chu Feng's action successfully attracted their attention to him.

"It's you?!"

"You're the one who injured Nangong Yifan?!" The All-heaven Sect's elders asked fiercely.

One could even hear them gritting their teeth as they asked those questions.

They resembled furious wolves itching to tear Chu Feng to shreds.

"That's correct." said Chu Feng.

"Courting death!!!"

Suddenly, several waves of oppressive might swept forth explosively. Like a tide, they rushed to attack Chu Feng.

Not only were the people from the Red-dress Holy Land greatly startled, but even Yin Zhuanghong's expression changed enormously from worry.

They knew that that oppressive might contained killing intent. Furthermore, those were not only oppressive might from peak Exalted. Even Utmost Exalted-level experts had unleashed their oppressive mights to attack Chu Feng.

That was not only a tide of oppressive might. Instead, it was an enormous life-demanding and soul-snatching wave.

Should one be struck by that wave, they would undoubtedly be killed. Not even Chu Feng would be an exception.

“Buzz~~~”

At the moment of imminent peril, that terrifying tide of oppressive might actually disappeared.

At the moment when the crowd were confused as to what had happened, a red dress fluttered in the air and descended from the sky, landing before Chu Feng.

Once that person appeared, the surroundings changed completely. Even the dark and gloomy sky turned sunny and cloudless.

The appearance of that person was more than the descent of a ruler. It was simply the descent of a god.

Naturally, that person was the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster, Han Xiu.

After Han Xiu appeared, everyone realized what had happened.

It was most definitely Han Xiu who had dispersed the oppressive might of the All-heaven Sect’s elders.

“Han Xiu, are you trying to protect that man?!” the All-heaven Sect’s elders asked ferociously as they pointed at the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster.

They were truly enraged. Even though the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster was before them, they were still not giving her any face.

“Elders, before we figure out what exactly happened here, I will not allow you to injure young master Asura.” said the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster.

“That would depend on whether or not you can protect him.”

The All-heaven Sect’s elders were planning to attack Chu Feng again.

“Stop.”

Right at that moment, another voice was heard.

Then, another figure descended from the sky and landed before the All-heaven Sect's elders.

That person was the All-heaven Sect's Supreme Elder, Tuoba Chengan.

"Lord Supreme Elder, that bastard dared to injure Yifan, and the Red-dress Holy Land is protecting him. Lord Supreme Elder, you must uphold justice for us!"

Seeing Tuoba Chengan, the people from the All-heaven Sect all reacted as if they'd seen their savior.

"All of you, shut up!"

However, to their surprise, Tuoba Chengan shouted angrily at them. He even had a look of blame on his face.

This completely bewildered the elders of the All-heaven Sect. They were unable to understand why their Lord Supreme Elder would berate them at a time like that.

Most importantly, their Lord Supreme Elder was not someone who normally behaved like that.

Their Lord Supreme Elder had always been someone who would stand up for them.

Even if they were the ones in the wrong, their Lord Supreme Elder would still help them against outsiders. Why would he suddenly be shouting them down and protecting outsiders at that moment?

Although they were confused, they still shut their mouths.

The reason for that was because they knew how terrifying a person their Lord Supreme Elder was.

No one dared to go against him.

"Young master Asura, were you the one that injured our sect's Nangong Yifan?"

Tuoba Chengan looked to Chu Feng and questioned him.

Compared to the other elders from the All-heaven Sect, Tuoba Chengan's attitude was much more amiable.

"That's right, what about it?"

Chu Feng was neither servile nor overbearing. He was very strong-willed as he said those words. It was as if what he had done was the correct thing to do.

This completely terrified the elders from the Red-dress Holy Land.

After all, they'd all heard of Tuoba Chengan's terrifying reputation.

The other elders from the All-heaven Sect were extremely arrogant, despotic and completely unreasonable.

However, Tuoba Chengan's ruthlessness was many times worse than those elders.

It was one thing for Chu Feng to refuse to give face to those elders. However, for him to dare to act in the same manner towards Tuoba Chengan, he was simply courting death.

Yet, to their surprise, even though Chu Feng's attitude was so bad, Tuoba Chengan was not angered at all. Instead, very patiently, he asked, "May I know why young master Asura decided to do that?"

"Instead of asking me that, why don't you ask Miss Yin?" Chu Feng looked to Yin Zhuanghong as he spoke.

"Miss Yin, what happened here?" Tuoba Chengan asked.

Then, Yin Zhuanghong revealed everything in full detail.

After hearing the course of events, Tuoba Chengan's expression finally changed.

Anger appeared on his crafty face.

He seemed like a homicidal maniac about to unleash a massacre.

At that moment, the elders from the Red-dress Holy Land all turned pale with fear. The disciples all hid themselves behind their elders, and were shivering.

At the same time, they were all looking at Chu Feng with sympathy in their eyes.

They all felt that Chu Feng was definitely toast.

“You absolute disgrace!”

Suddenly, Tuoba Chengan let out a furious roar.

His voice caused heaven and earth to tremble violently. It seemed like doomsday had arrived.

In the next instant, the elders and disciples from the Red-dress Holy Land were all stunned.

Although that furious roar came from Tuoba Chengan, his shout was not aimed at Chu Feng. Instead, he had shouted at Nangong Yifan.

“Lord Supreme Elder, I...”

Nangong Yifan was completely dumbstruck.

He did not understand why the situation would become like that. He was clearly the one that had been beaten up; why would his Lord Supreme Elder shout furiously at him?

Although he was confused, he didn't know what to say when facing the furious-looking Tuoba Chengan.

“You what?! Upon our return, I will properly punish you!” Tuoba Chengan let forth another angry roar.

Then, he looked to the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster and, with a surprisingly apologetic expression on his face, clasped his fist respectfully. “Headmaster Han, Miss Yin, I've failed in disciplining our sect's disciple. I hope you'll forgive me.”

The completely unreasonable and famously ferocious Tuoba Chengan actually took the initiative to apologize.

"It's alright. Youngsters sometimes do things out of impulse. It's inevitable, let's forget about it." said the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster.

"I am truly sorry."

"However, please rest assured, I will definitely disciple him rigorously upon our return."

"I will definitely give you a proper accounting of this matter."

After saying those words, Tuoba Chengan grabbed Nangong Yifan and planned to leave with the others from the All-heaven Sect.

Seeing this scene, the people from the Red-dress Holy Land looked at each other in dismay. They simply did not dare to believe their eyes.

They truly never would've imagined that things would end like this. The famously arrogant and unreasonable All-heaven Sect not only did not unleash a massacre after their top genius was beaten up, but they instead apologized and then left?

This was completely different from the All-heaven Sect that they knew.

"Wait."

However, right at that moment, an ice-cold voice sounded.

When that voice was heard, the relieved crowd grew nervous once more.

The reason for that was because that voice belonged to Chu Feng.

Furthermore, his tone was extremely ill-intended.

Chapter 3857 - Nearly Provoked A Calamity

"What's this? You're trying to come and go as you please?" Chu Feng asked with a very ill-sounding tone.

"What else do you want?" asked the elders of the All-heaven Sect angrily.

However, right after they spoke, Tuoba Chengan waved his hand to indicate for them to shut up.

“Young master Asura, do you still have instructions?” asked Tuoba Chengan.

“Before your arrival, those elders of your All-heaven Sect had unleashed killing intent toward me.”

“If it wasn’t for Lady Headmaster of the Red-dress Holy Land acting promptly, I’m afraid that I would’ve died here.”

“And now, you all want to storm off in a huff with but a single word of apology? Who did you take me, Asura, to be? Am I someone that you all can kill at will?”

As Chu Feng said those words, he narrowed his brows and unleashed an air of chilliness.

The chilliness wreaked havoc throughout the surroundings, and pierced through one’s flesh and bones.

Not to mention the people of the younger generation, even the elders from the All-heaven Sect and the Red-dress Holy Land were shaken by that chilliness.

It had nothing to do with one’s cultivation or oppressive might.

The grandeur of that chilliness was simply akin to the descent of a ruler, and a god becoming angry.

It was as if the experts from the All-heaven Sect were nothing more than ants in Chu Feng’s eyes.

When ants dared to provoke a god, how could the god not possibly be furious?

Although it was very hard to believe, even the elders from the All-heaven Sect were panicking slightly.

“Young master Asura, they did not know the whole situation, and had a momentary misunderstanding. I believe that they do not possess any malice towards young master Asura. This old man will apologize to them on your behalf here.” As Tuoba Chengan spoke, he actually really bowed to Chu Feng to express his apology,

“Why would you need to apologize for them when they’re here?” asked Chu Feng.

Tuoba Chengan looked to the elders of the All-heaven Sect and shouted angrily. "Why are you all still standing there?! Quickly apologize to young master Asura!"

Helpless, those elders also began to apologize to Chu Feng.

If they hadn't witnessed it themselves, the elders of the Red-dress Holy Land would simply not believe what they were witnessing.

This person of the younger generation by the name of Asura beat up the most valued genius of the All-heaven Sect. Yet, not only was he not harmed in the slightest, he had even demanded that the All-heaven Sect elders apologize to him.

Most incredible of all, those All-heaven Sect elders actually really ended up apologizing to him.

Even Tuoba Chengan, who was renowned for his ferociousness, was extremely respectful to that Asura, fearing to disobey him.

At that moment, the Red-dress Holy Land's elders were simply unable to help themselves from pondering a question again -- perhaps this Asura truly possessed an enormous origin.

They were thinking that not only because of the attitude Tuoba Chengan displayed towards Chu Feng.

It was also because of how Chu Feng was able to keep his calm before a threat to his life, and remain arrogant the entire time.

He was simply acting like a crown prince that had decided to mingle with the common folk incognito.

With many experts protecting him, how could he possibly be afraid of a local tyrant?

Upon their return, Tuoba Chengan gathered all the elders and important disciples.

He needed to give everyone an explanation for what had happened.

They had also sealed off the palace hall, as if they were planning to discuss some important and confidential matter.

“Yifan, what is wrong with you today? Why would you do such a thing?” Tuoba Chengan asked sternly.

The reason why he asked that was because he knew Nangong Yifan was someone who had a lot of self-control, and would simply not do something so detrimental to his image.

“Lord Supreme Elder, it’s not that I lacked self-control, it’s just that that bitch Yin Zhuanghong is simply one who refuses the face given to her.”

“I’ve attended to her in every possible way and shown extreme affection for her. Even though she has always treated me coldly, I’ve remained passionate about her.”

“When have I, Nangong Yifan, ever treated a person in such a manner?”

Nangong Yifan actually had a look of grievance on his face as he said those words.

“Enough, I know of your hardships.”

“However, restrain yourself for a while longer. At least, now is not the time to have a falling-out.”

“Wait for Lord Sectmaster to exit his closed-door training. At that time, we will take care of the Red-dress Holy Land. At that time, you can play with that girl however you wish. She will become your slave.” said Tuoba Chengan.

“Lord Supreme Elder, Lord Sectmaster has decided to eliminate the Red-dress Holy Land?” An elder asked.

“The Red-dress Holy Land is too stubborn, and continues to insist that the Ancient Era’s Blood Refinement Pond is their sole possession.” *novE(lB)*In

“The Ancient Era’s Blood Refinement Pond contains precious treasures left behind by the experts of the Ancient Era. Those treasures should naturally belong to our All-heaven Sect. The fact that they’re trying to selfishly keep those treasures for themselves is a sign of their disloyalty.”

“If the treasures in the Ancient Era’s Blood Refinement Pond are acquired by them, the Red-dress Holy Land’s strength will increase by leaps and bounds.

At that time, they will definitely become a formidable opponent to our All-heaven Sect.”

“Lord Sectmaster wouldn’t possibly allow such a thing to occur.” said Tuoba Chengan.

Hearing those words, the All-heaven Sect’s elders all realized what would happen to the Red-dress Holy Land.

Thus, the burning anger in their hearts decreased enormously.

Since they knew that they would eliminate the people of the Red-dress Holy Land sooner or later, they naturally did not have to hurry to take care of them now.

“What’s thorny right now is that irksome fellow who appeared out of nowhere.” Tuoba Chengan frowned as he said those words.

“Lord Supreme Elder, are you talking about that Asura?” asked an elder.

“That child possesses superb talent and an unidentified origin. We cannot disregard him.” said Tuoba Chengan.

“Lord Supreme Elder, could he be bluffing?” asked an elder.

“I actually arrived when Yifan was beaten up earlier.”

“I arrived before you all were even alarmed by that boy.”

“The reason why I didn’t show myself was because I wanted to observe that boy’s reaction.”

“However, the outcome of my observation was extremely bad.”

Tuoba Chengan’s frown grew even worse as he said those words.

“Lord Supreme Elder, what do you mean by that? Did you discover something?” the elders asked in unison.

“That boy remained calm and continued to emit an imposing air even when confronted with death. Even though our All-heaven Sect is renowned for our strength and prowess, he did not place us in his eyes at all.”

“His imposing behavior does not resemble a disguise.”

“If I’m not mistaken, he is most likely backed by someone or some power. And, regardless of who that person or power might be, they are definitely not something that our All-heaven Sect can afford to provoke.”

Once Tuoba Chengan said those words, those elders also narrowed their brows.

They were not only panicking, but they even had looks of lingering fear on their faces.

They had suddenly discovered after hearing Tuoba Chengan’s words that they had nearly provoked a calamity.

Chapter 3858 - The Ruthless All-heaven Sect

Nangong Yifan had a miserable look on his face as he asked, “Lord Supreme Elder, are we really unable to do anything to him? Must we allow him to run amok in our All-heaven Starfield?”

He naturally did not wish for such a malignant star to appear in their All-heaven Starfield.

After all, such a malignant star would not only cause him to feel very unwell, but it would also cause everyone else from the All-heaven Sect to feel very unwell.

“If that Asura is truly a genius from another starfield and supported by an enormous power or peak experts, we would truly not be able to do anything to him.”

“However, it remains that the All-heaven Starfield is the territory of our All-heaven Sect. Thus, we naturally cannot allow him to run amok.” said Tuoba Chengan.

“Lord Supreme Elder, in that case, what should we do?” asked an elder.

“As matters stand, there is nothing else we can do besides taking risks to probe things out.”

As he spoke, a case appeared in Tuoba Chengan’s hand.

After the case opened, a seven-colored medicinal pellet appeared.

“Everlasting Appearance-changing Pellet?”

The expressions of many of the elders present changed upon seeing that medicinal pellet. Then, they seemed to have realized something.

Thus, a look of alarm appeared in their eyes.

No. To be exact, it was a look of fear.

“We’re all people of the All-heaven Sect. It is all thanks to the All-heaven Sect that you all were able to attain your current level of accomplishments.”

“It is now time for you all to devote yourself to the All-heaven Sect. Or... could it be that you all want to cower from your duty?” Tuoba Chengan said as he looked to the crowd.

“Lord Supreme Elder, even if you plan to probe that Asura, you can totally find outsiders to do the job. There is no need for you to insist on using us, no?”

“Right, that’s right. We can totally have outsiders do the probing.”

The various elders all began to voice their objections.

The person leading them in saying those words was a rank one Utmost Exalted-level expert.

That person was also a Supreme Elder of the All-heaven Sect. His name was Cheng Hui.

“Elder Cheng, you are, no matter what, a Supreme Elder of our All-heaven Sect.”

“Let me ask you this: is having an outsider do this sort of secretive thing more reliable, or is it more reliable for us to do this sort of thing ourselves?” asked Tuoba Chengan.

“This... it is naturally more reliable for our own people to do this.” As Cheng Hui spoke, he wiped away the sweat on his face repeatedly.

The palace hall was not hot. Yet, he was sweating profusely. Furthermore, that sweat was cold.

“What Elder Cheng said is correct. It is more reliable for the people from our All-heaven Sect to do this sort of thing.”

“If my memory serves me rightly, Elder Cheng, you seem to have also attacked Asura earlier, no?”

“If it wasn’t for the prompt arrival of that Han Xiu, you would’ve harmed that Asura and caused a major blunder.” said Tuoba Chengan.

“This old man was foolish, and nearly caused a blunder. Lord Supreme Elder, please punish me.”

Cheng Hui immediately acknowledged his mistake. His every action revealed his fear towards Tuoba Chengan.

“Indeed, you were foolish. However, your every action has been witnessed by that Asura.”

“The way I see it, that Asura is definitely not some sort of benevolent individual either. Instead, he should be someone who holds a grudge deeply.”

“If he is truly backed by someone or some power, I believe that Elder Cheng will, sooner or later, suffer by his hands.”

“Rather than that, why don’t we have you take on the heavy responsibility of probing that Asura?”

Tuoba Chengan said those words with a smile on his face. However, he had a cold and gloomy look in his eyes as he said those words.

“Lord Supre...”

“Buzz~~~”

Right after Cheng Hui opened his mouth, an enormous oppressive might immediately covered the entire palace hall.

Everyone noticed that Cheng Hui was currently motionless with his mouth open. He had been restricted by the oppressive might.

Whilst Cheng Hui was restricted, Tuoba Chengan stuffed the Everlasting Appearance-changing Pellet into his mouth.

It was only after he forcibly fed the pellet to him that he retrieved his oppressive might.

“Cough, cough~~~”

Upon regaining his freedom, Cheng Hui immediately used his hand to dig at his throat and tried very hard to cough. He was trying his best to vomit out the Everlasting Appearance-changing Pellet.

However, not only was the Everlasting Appearance-changing Pellet not vomited out, but Cheng Hui’s body also began to emit a seven-colored radiance.

The light was very faint, and was coming from within Cheng Hui. Furthermore, the aura emitted by the light was completely identical to Cheng Hui’s own aura.

It was as if that light and Cheng Hui were one and the same.

“This...”

At that moment, Cheng Hui was nearly about to cry.

He knew that it was the sign of the Everlasting Appearance-changing Pellet taking effect. He was no longer able to vomit out the medicinal pellet.

“Elder Cheng is truly worthy of being a pillar of our All-heaven Sect. Only you will be able to shoulder such a difficult mission.”

“Be at ease. Once you accomplish this mission, I will report your meritorious service to Lord Sectmaster.”

“That said, the effect of the Everlasting Appearance-changing Pellet is limited in time. You must change your appearance whilst it is in effect.”

“Otherwise, you will have wasted the Everlasting Appearance-changing Pellet.”

As he said those words, Tuoba Chengan once again revealed a look of ruthlessness in his eyes. At the same time, he unleashed his oppressive might again.

Furthermore, killing intent was present in his oppressive might this time around.

Because of that, Cheng Hui realized that he must do as Tuoba Chengan had demanded. Otherwise, he would be killed before he could even probe Chu Feng.

In fact, Cheng Hui was not the only one who had realized that. The others present had also realized it.

That was the sort of individual Tuoba Chengan was. He was someone who would disregard even his own family. That was the reason why these elders were so deeply afraid of him.

“Lord Supreme Elder, whose appearance should I change myself into?” asked Cheng Hui.

“Since you’re going to be acting in the Red-dress Holy Land, you’ll naturally have to disguise yourself as someone from the Red-dress Holy Land.”

“Here, disguise yourself as her.”

As Tuoba Chengan spoke, he released his spirit power and sketched a portrait in midair.

Seeing that portrait, everyone exclaimed in their hearts as to how meticulous Tuoba Chengan was.

The woman in the portrait was named Song Yichen.

That Song Yichen was a Supreme Elder of the Red-dress Holy Land, and possessed a cultivation of rank one Utmost Exalted.

However, she had disappeared several days ago. Even now, no one knew where she was. The Red-dress Holy Land had been searching for her the entire time.

That said, the All-heaven Sect elders present all knew that Song Yichen had not disappeared.

Instead, she had learned of their All-heaven Sect’s secret to eliminate the Red-dress Holy Land and... was assassinated by them.

Nothing could be more ideal than using her identity to take on Asura.

Chapter 3859 - About To Be Killed

“These were that Song Yichen’s possessions. Her aura is present all over them.”

As Tuoba Chengan spoke, he waved his sleeve. Then, clothes, a Cosmos Sack, a title plate and other materials appeared in midair.

The clothing was the Red-dress Holy Land elder’s attire. As for the title plate, it was a special title plate that belonged only to the Red-dress Holy Land’s Supreme Elders.

All of the possessions, including the Cosmos Sack, had been used by Song Yichen when she was alive.

Cheng Hui received the items that had originally belonged to Song Yichen.

After he placed all those possessions on himself, his appearance started to change enormously.

He was no longer an aged old man. Instead, he had turned into a middle-aged woman.

Although the woman had a mediocre appearance, she emitted an extraordinary air. Most importantly, one could tell by her appearance that she was very amiable.

Naturally, she was Song Yichen.

Unfortunately...

Song Yichen had already died. The current Song Yichen was merely Cheng Hui in disguise.

“Remember, you are now the Red-dress Holy Land’s Supreme Elder Song Yichen.”

“Regardless of the outcome, that will remain your identity for the future.”

“However, you must remain loyal to our All-heaven Sect. If you ever decide to betray our All-heaven Sect, not only will you die, but your family shall also die

with you.” Tuoba Chengan had a look of ruthlessness in his eyes as he said those words. He was not threatening Cheng Hui. Instead, he was really going to do what he declared he would do.

“Lord Supreme Elder, please rest assured. I, Cheng Hui, will definitely not let down Lord Supreme Elder’s expectations.”

A look of determination appeared in Cheng Hui’s eyes.

As things had already reached this point, he no longer had any choice. He could only pray that Asura was not protected by powerful backers.

Should that be the case, he would not only be safe, but he would also be rewarded by the All-heaven Sect’s Sectmaster.

.....

Chu Feng was still in Yin Zhuanghong’s residence.

All the other elders and disciples had left. Only Chu Feng was still there.

He had been invited into Yin Zhuanghong’s palace.

After entering her palace, Chu Feng set up a soundproofing formation around it.

He did not wish for anyone to hear the conversation between him and Yin Zhuanghong.

Yin Zhuanghong and Chu Feng had already chatted for a long time.

Chu Feng had informed her of his decision to leave. Naturally, Yin Zhuanghong did not urge him to stay. Instead, she was very grateful towards him.

Not only had Chu Feng helped the Red-dress Holy Land defeat the Mystic Cave Saints, but he had also helped her out of the difficult situation earlier, preventing her from having to expose her cultivation out of helplessness.

“You are simply too bold.”

“Although I know that you were doing that to save me, you still shouldn’t have injured that Nangong Yifan. You have no idea how tyrannical the All-heaven Sect is.”

“They will definitely not drop the subject at this.” Yin Zhuanghong was not looking at Chu Feng with blame in her eyes. Instead, her eyes were filled with worry. She was afraid that Chu Feng had harmed himself by coming to her assistance.

“Thus, you were hiding your cultivation because you were afraid of them?” asked Chu Feng.

“Why do you say that?” asked Yin Zhuanghong.

“It is as you said, the All-heaven Sect is extremely tyrannical. A power like them would not allow anyone in the All-heaven Starfield to threaten them.”

“If the people of the world were to know that your cultivation surpasses Nangong Yifan’s, if they are to know that the title of strongest genius of the All-heaven Starfield would no longer belong to their All-heaven Sect, but the Red-dress Holy Land instead, you will not only become a threat to the All-heaven Sect, but your Red-dress Holy Land will also be viewed as a threat by them.”

“That is why you do not dare to reveal your true cultivation. That is why you’ve deliberately concealed your strength,” said Chu Feng.

Yin Zhuanghong turned silent. Although she did not answer Chu Feng, her silence had answered for her.

“If they are to know that you’re from the Chu Heavenly Clan, your Chu Heavenly Clan will also be implicated,” said Yin Zhuanghong.

“We’re already implicated. However, I was not the one who dragged in my Chu Heavenly Clan,” Chu Feng had a wry smile on his face as he said those words.

“What do you mean by that? Could it be that something happened?” asked Yin Zhuanghong.

Chu Feng informed Yin Zhuanghong of the All-heaven Sect secretly helping the Linghu Heavenly Clan.

After learning about it, Yin Zhaunghong's expression changed. She seemed to realize why Chu Feng possessed such deep hostility towards the All-heaven Sect.

It turned out that the Chu Heavenly Clan and the All-heaven Sect were already enemies.

"In that case, what do you plan to do now?" Yin Zhuanghong asked with concern.

"Don't worry about me. The All-heaven Sect won't be able to do anything to me."

"Don't forget that I'm able to conceal myself. Not even your master was able to detect me. The All-heaven Sect is naturally also unable to detect me."

"Even if they want to take care of me, it will not be so easy."

"Furthermore, whilst I'm inside the Red-dress Holy Land, they won't dare to attempt to kill me, no?"

"After all, I am a guest of your Red-dress Holy Land, and your master would likely protect me too," said Chu Feng.

"You're quite confident," said Yin Zhuanghong.

"My confidence is not blind. Instead, there are reasons behind it," said Chu Feng with a smile.

Suddenly, Chu Feng's expression changed enormously. He discovered an ill-intended aura coming from outside the palace.

"Bang~~~"

By the time Chu Feng reacted to it, the entrance gate of the palace had been kicked open by someone.

Not only was the entrance gate shattered, but the spirit formation Chu Feng had set up was also destroyed.

Then, a powerful aura covered the entire palace.

Both Chu Feng and Yin Zhuanghong were restricted by that aura.

They were unable to move at all.

The reason for that was because that aura belonged to an Utmost Exalted.

“You are?”

Chu Feng was able to see that there stood a person at the entrance.

That person was not from the All-heaven Sect. Instead, she was from the Red-dress Holy Land.

That person was an elder of the Red-dress Holy Land. However, that elder was currently looking at him with eyes filled with killing intent.

Chu Feng was confused as to what was happening.

He was able to understand why the people from the All-heaven Sect would want to kill him. After all, he had provoked them.

But why would someone from the Red-dress Holy Land attack him?

Chu Feng was unable to understand the reason.

At the time when Chu Feng was confused, a voice entered his ears, “Chu Feng, be careful. She is not an elder of our Red-dress Holy Land.”

That was Yin Zhuanghong’s voice transmission.

“Not someone from the Red-dress Holy Land?”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng immediately activated his Heaven’s Eyes to carefully inspect that person.

However, no matter how Chu Feng looked at her, he was unable to find any gap in her disguise.

That said, even with that being the case, he still firmly believed in Yin Zhuanghong’s words.

Yin Zhuanghong’s eyes were simply too powerful. Her eyes were able to see through things that not even his Heaven’s Eyes could see through.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, that fake Red-dress Holy Land's elder arrived before Chu Feng and grabbed him by the throat, lifting him up.

"Asura, you are someone of dubious background. You most definitely harbor ulterior motives."

"I already know that you're not a person of the younger generation. Instead, you're an old monster that has cultivated for many years."

"Disguising yourself as a person of the younger generation to get close to Yin Zhuanghong, and then sneaking your way into our Red-dress Holy Land, I don't care why you did that."

"However today, I will kill you here!"

After hearing those words, Chu Feng felt a boundless amount of killing intent pounding his body and soul like a massive tide.

At that instant, Chu Feng felt the aura of death.

That person was truly planning to kill him.

And he... was completely powerless to resist.

Chu Feng was about to be killed.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 3860 - Failed Assassination - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3860 - Failed Assassination

Chapter 3860 - Failed Assassination

"Buzz~~~"

Right at the moment when Chu Feng felt that he was about to die, an even more powerful aura filled the entire region.

That oppressive might was so powerful that everything in the world became insignificant before it.

Even the oppressive might that was restricting Yin Zhuanghong and endangering Chu Feng instantly turned to dust.

The reason for that was because the oppressive might that had appeared belonged to a rank three Utmost Exalted!!!

Accompanying the appearance of that oppressive might was a figure.

Her red dress fluttered in the wind as she floated in midair. Offset by the moonlight above, she resembled a queen descending onto the earth.

That person was none other than the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster, Han Xiu.

Han Xiu was not the only one that had appeared. Many other elders from the Red-dress Holy Land had also appeared.

Without exception, they were all very puzzled when they saw the scene before them.

After all, Song Yichen had disappeared for a long while now. They had thought that she had encountered a mishap.

Yet, Song Yichen's return had failed to bring them joy.

After all, Song Yichen was trying to kill Chu Feng. If it wasn't for their Lord Headmaster's prompt arrival, she would've caused a major blunder.

"Elder Song, why are you doing this?" the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster asked with a stern voice.

"This man harbors malicious intentions and must be killed," said the fake Song Yichen.

Even though Cheng Hui was already restricted, his killing intent did not decrease in the slightest.

"Harbors malicious intentions? Elder Song, why do you say that?"

"That's right. Young master Asura is our Red-dress Holy Land's distinguished guest."

Hearing those words, even the elders of the Red-dress Holy Land revealed skeptical looks.

When they looked to Chu Feng again, there was alertness in their eyes.

To them, Song Yichen was their Supreme Elder, someone who had been extremely close.

Although Chu Feng, or Asura as they knew him, was a benefactor to their Red-dress Holy Land, it remained that they had only known him for a short while.

If they had to choose between Song Yichen and Chu Feng, they would definitely choose to believe in Song Yichen without the slightest hesitation.

“She is not Elder Song!” Right at that moment, Yi Zhuanghong spoke.

“What?”

Hearing her words, the expressions of the crowd all changed.

Subconsciously, they started to carefully examine Song Yichen. However, no matter how they looked at her, no matter what sort of technique they used, the person before them was still Song Yichen. They were simply unable to detect any gap in Cheng Gui’s disguise.

Thus, they looked to Yin Zhuanghong again, “Zhuanghong, what sort of nonsense are you saying?”

“She is not Elder Song. Elder Song wouldn’t possibly do this sort of thing,” Yin Zhuanghong re-emphasized.

Yin Zhuanghong did not reveal the fact that she was able to detect that Song Yichen was a fake.

The reason for that was because she could not expose the fact that her eyes were special.

Should she do that, she would incur the jealousy of the All-heaven Sect, and potentially court a disaster upon herself.

Because of that, Yin Zhuanghong had only informed Chu Feng and the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster as to who the fake Song Yichen was through voice transmission.

Upon learning that the fake Song Yichen was actually the All-heaven Sect’s Supreme Elder Chen Hui in disguise... Chu Feng knew that the All-heaven Sect was bolder than he had imagined them to be.

Chu Feng also learned that he could not attempt to openly provoke the All-heaven Sect again.

Otherwise... he might really end up being killed by them.

The reason for that was because the All-heaven Sect had dispatched that Cheng Hui to assassinate him to probe things out.

They were probing whether or not Chu Feng was being protected by an expert.

If he was, they would sacrifice that Supreme Elder Cheng Hui.

If he wasn't, they would directly kill him, and solve all future troubles.

Although Cheng Hui's assassination attempt had failed because of the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster's prompt arrival, it had proved that Chu Feng was not protected by any expert.

In a situation like that, the All-heaven Sect would definitely attempt to kill Chu Feng again.

"What Zhuanghong said is correct. Elder Song wouldn't possibly do this sort of thing."

"This person is definitely someone else disguised as Elder Song."

"Arrest her and keep a strict guard on her. I will personally interrogate her to determine exactly who she is."

"Clamor~~~"

After she finished saying those words, the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster waved her sleeve, and chains bound the Song Yichen impersonator.

No matter how the fake Song Yichen tried to explain herself, the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster paid no attention.

The reason for that was because she was certain that Yin Zhuanghong's eyes would not be mistaken.

Since Yin Zhuanghong had declared that that Song Yichen was an All-heaven Sect elder in disguise, that was most definitely the case.

Besides, based on her knowledge of the All-heaven Sect, she knew that this was indeed something they would do.

Just like that, the All-heaven Sect's Supreme Elder Cheng Hui was arrested, and was being tortured and interrogated.

This matter soon reached the ears of the All-heaven Sect...

At that moment, they gathered once again. The elders were all panicking.

"What are we to do? Lord Supreme Elder, Elder Cheng Hui has been captured."

"That Han Xiu is not easy to deal with. She will definitely carry out ruthless torture to interrogate Elder Cheng Hui. If Elder Cheng Hui fails to withstand her tortures and reveals our All-heaven Sect, what are we supposed to do?" asked the elders.

"Don't worry."

Compared to the panicking crowd, Tuoba Chengan showed no trace of worry. Instead, he had a very calm face.

"Lord Supreme Elder, it is not that this subordinate lacks faith in Elder Cheng Hui, it's just that Han Xiu is extremely ruthless. Being ruthlessly tortured, anyone could make a mistake," the elders were still extremely worried.

"I never said that Cheng Hui would definitely be able to keep his mouth shut," said Tuoba Chengan.

"Ah?" Hearing those words, the elders' expressions changed. Confusion appeared in their eyes.

Since even their Lord Supreme Elder was unable to be certain that Cheng Hui wouldn't be able to keep his mouth shut, why would he be so calm?

If Cheng Hui were to expose his identity, wouldn't their All-heaven Sect's intention to kill Chu Feng and the murder of Song Yichen be exposed?

If the matter were to spread, the reputation of their All-heaven Sect would be greatly affected.

“The Everlasting Appearance-changing Pellet does not have any flaws at all. No one will be able to see through it.”

“So what if that Han Xiu suspects Cheng Hui? So what if Cheng Hui decides to confess?”

“The current Cheng Hui, regardless of whether it might be his aura or appearance, is completely identical to the Red-dress Holy Land’s Supreme Elder Song Yichen, and not our All-heaven Sect’s Supreme Elder Cheng Hui.”

“If the Red-dress Holy Land dares to cause trouble for us using Cheng Hui as the justification, they will be making a false accusation against us. That would in turn mean that they harbor ill intentions toward us, and are trying to revolt against their Masters.”

“That would serve our will perfectly, and provide us with a justification to eliminate their Red-dress Holy Land,” said Tuoba Chengan.

“That’s true. Lord Supreme Elder is truly one to have thought things through thoroughly. Since it’s impossible to detect any shortcomings with the Everlasting Appearance-changing Pellet, our All-heaven Sect simply has no need to be afraid of their Red-dress Holy Land.”

Upon hearing what Tuoba Chengan said, the All-heaven Sect’s elders finally came to a sudden realization. Sinister smiles appeared on their depressed faces.

Suddenly, an elder asked, “That said, Lord Supreme Elder, it seems that Asura is not protected by any expert.”

“Although we’ve confirmed that, we are unable to confirm that he’s not a genius from a major power.”

“How are we to handle him now?”

“That child is a threat in our All-heaven Starfield.”

“It is best to quickly eliminate him,” as Tuoba Chengan spoke, another medicinal pellet appeared in his hand.

It... was another Everlasting Appearance-changing Pellet.

Seeing the medicinal pellet, the elders all realized what Tuoba Chengan wanted to do.

Tuoba Chengan wanted them to continue to disguise themselves as people from the Red-dress Holy Land, and continue to try to assassinate that Asura.

Should that happen, even if he was backed by some sort of colossus, it would be the Red-dress Holy Land that had killed him, it would be completely unrelated to their All-heaven Sect.

“Lord Supreme Elder.”

Right at that moment, an elder opened the spirit formation and rushed in.

“What happened? Why are you in such a panic?”

Tuoba Chengan felt somewhat annoyed to see the elder charging in like that.

They were talking about a confidential matter. What he hated the most at such a time was being disturbed.

“That Asura has fled,” said the elder.

“What?”

Hearing those words, even Tuoba Chengan’s expression changed.

Chapter 3861 - Being Humiliated

“Didn’t I order you to monitor him closely? How did you allow him to flee?” asked Tuoba Chengan.

He had given that elder a treasure. That treasure was capable of concealing his aura and body.

His purpose in doing so was to allow that elder to move about the Red-dress Holy Land unhindered, and carefully monitor Asura so as to not let him escape.

“I was monitoring him carefully. However, all of a sudden, that Asura walked out of his palace and looked towards where I was, and made a motion to signal me to come to him.”

“After making that motion, his body suddenly started changing. He turned into light and disappeared, leaving behind only a letter.”

“When I entered his abode to search for him, I discovered that there was no sign of him at all and that he had already left.”

As that elder spoke, he took out a letter and presented it to Tuoba Chengan.

Seeing that, the crowd all came to a realization.

That fellow by the name of Asura had discovered that they’d been secretly monitoring him.

That was why he had deliberately set up a spirit formation before fleeing, and made that spirit formation take on his appearance, so the that All-heaven Sect’s elder in charge of monitoring him would take note of it, and then transforming into a letter before his sight.

Evidently, he had deliberately left that letter for them.

Thus, Tuoba Chengan accepted the letter from that elder.

“Buzz~~~”

Once he opened the letter, the letter immediately turned into a ray of light and soared into the sky.

The light dispersed in midair, turning into many large characters floating in the sky.

Although the light was very bright, one could make out the words clearly.

However, upon seeing the words, the expressions of the elders of the All-heaven Sect all grew distorted with anger.

The reason for that was because those words were indeed prepared for them.

However, those words were simply unbearable to look at.

“I’ve long heard that the All-heaven Sect is arrogant, unrestrained and tyrannical.

“Never would I have imagined that I, a person of the younger generation without anyone to rely on, would scare the All-heaven Sect witless.

“After beating up the number one genius of the All-heaven Sect, I did not hide, did not flee and did not make excuses. Yet, a bunch of furious teeth-gnashing elders were unable to do anything to me.

“Although they put up a show by unleashing their oppressive might at me, they then apologized to me for their actions in an extremely lowly manner.

“Most incompetent of all would be that Supreme Elder Tuoba Chengan. At least the other elders were only putting on a show.

“However, Tuoba Chengan did not dare to even utter a single fart the entire time. He was bending over and scraping to currying favor the entire time. He simply wanted to kneel before me and consider this young master his ancestor.

“So much for being cold-blooded and ruthless. Nothing more than an undeserved reputation.

“With how incompetent the All-heaven Sect is, this young master became completely uninterested. I no longer want to continue to humiliate you all. Originally, I had planned to just drop this subject.

“Never would I have imagined that you all would disguise one of your own as an elder of the Red-dress Holy Land to attempt to assassinate this young master with such a disgusting trick.

“To not even dare to openly take care of this young master, you are all truly shameless to a disgusting level.

“However, since you dare attempt to assassinate me, this young master will have you know what the price of offending me is.

“Although this young master is all alone and without anyone to rely on, I am able to turn your All-heaven Sect upside down all on my own.

“The future is long, let us wait and see...”

The people from the All-heaven Sect were all gnashing their teeth furiously as they read those words. Their faces turned red with anger. Some were even shivering angrily. They seemed like they were about to explode.

After all, they had learned from the letter that that brat by the name of Asura was a talented member of the younger generation, but possessed no backing at all.

Thus, they'd been being toyed with by him before.

Thinking of how they were people with superb status, and would be worshipped like gods wherever they went, but were toyed with by a brat... they were simply no longer able to restrain the anger in their hearts.

That said, although they were feeling overwhelming anger, they were unable to keep themselves from looking to Tuoba Chengan.

The contents of the letter were aimed more at insulting him.

The intention to humiliate Tuoba Chengan was completely expressed by the words. They were like sharp blades to one's heart.

When they were already so furious upon seeing those words, then what sort of reaction would Tuoba Chengan, with his famous explosive temper, possibly have?

Sure enough, Tuoba Chengan had a gloomy look on his face. It was so gloomy that it was extremely terrifying.

Seeing Tuoba Chengan like that, the elders did not even dare to say anything. In fact, they did not even dare to look Tuoba Chengan in the face.

They were afraid that they would accidentally provoke him, and court a disaster upon themselves.

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, the words floating in midair started to change.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

As the words dissipated, they turned into yellow liquid. Like a torrential storm, the yellow liquid started splattering everywhere.

As the people present were all cultivators, they all unleashed their martial power to form barriers, and easily blocked the yellow liquid. n--o.-v).e(/L-.b-.1-(n

Not a single person was struck by it.

“Humph. To try to harm us with such a trick, you’re simply looking down on us too much.”

The people from the All-heaven Sect revealed looks of complacency.

They all knew that the yellow liquid was a trap left by Chu Feng, a trap to attack them.

However, that trap was unable to harm them in the slightest. Naturally, they would be very pleased with themselves.

“What’s this smell?”

Suddenly, a stinky smell assailed their noses.

Soon, the crowd discovered that the stench was coming from the yellow liquid.

It turned out, that it was no ordinary liquid. Instead, it was feces.

It turned out that Asura had no intention to attack them at all. Rather, he only intended to humiliate them.

“Boom~~~”

Suddenly, a boundless killing intent engulfed the entire palace hall.

Following that, Tuoba Chengan’s voice filled with fuming rage could be heard.

“Find that brat! Even if we have to search the entire All-heaven Starfield! He can only be arrested alive, and not dead!”

“This old man shall personally skin him and pull out his tendons!!!”

Chapter 3862 - Arriving At the Emperor’s Tomb

At the time when Tuoba Chengan and the other All-heaven Sect's elders were about to vomit blood from anger, Chu Feng had already left the Red-dress Holy Land.

There were also a group of people accompanying him.

They were the Mystic Cave Saints.

“Say, brother Asura, did you really use canine excrement for that spirit formation of yours?”

Haha. If that's true, I bet those people from the All-heaven Sect were all angered to death by you.”

“That bunch are all arrogant people who believe themselves to be so important and above everyone. Especially in the All-heaven Starfield, they simply consider themselves to be gods.”

“Indeed. Even if the dog shit is unable to reach them, the stench should be able to disgust them.”

After the Mystic Cave Saints learned that Chu Feng had actually left behind such a spirit formation to mess with the All-heaven Sect's elders, they all rejoiced at their misfortune.

“That said, brother Asura, what you've done will set you against the All-heaven Sect, and make you an irreconcilable enemy of theirs,” said the Eleventh of the Mystic Cave Saints all of a sudden.

Even though he was the youngest of the Mystic Cave Saints, he was much older than Chu Feng. Because of that, even he addressed Chu Feng as brother.

Of course, the reason for the change in the Mystic Cave Saints' behavior was because Chu Feng was currently their ally.

“We are irreconcilable enemies to begin with,” said Chu Feng.

Chu Feng did not specify things clearly.

Only he knew that the All-heaven Sect had already been his enemy before he even travelled to the All-heaven Starfield.

They were the ones in the wrong first. Thus, Chu Feng would show no mercy towards them.

“Brother Asura, you actually didn’t have to lay your cards to them at all.”

“As long as you didn’t reveal your origin, they would have continued to think that you were supported by experts, or a major power.”

“More or less, they would have had a restraining fear of you.”

“By directly revealing your cards now, they will now attack you without any fear,” said the Eleventh of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“It’s useless. Since that All-heaven Sect dared to dispatch their men to assassinate our brother Asura, it proves that they cannot tolerate brother Asura being unrestrained in the All-heaven Starfield.”

“Although their first assassination attempt failed, it revealed to them that brother Asura is not protected by any expert.”

“Because of that, there will naturally be a second, or even a third assassination attempt. They will continue until brother Asura is killed...” said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“If that’s the case, then it would indeed not matter if brother Asura directly reveals his cards to them,” the others from the Mystic Cave Saints agreed.

“While it would indeed not matter for brother Asura to directly reveal his cards to the All-heaven Sect; brother Asura, you are, no matter what, a guest invited by the Red-dress Holy Land. Furthermore, I can tell that you have quite a friendship with that lass from the Red-dress Holy Land. Otherwise, you wouldn’t have helped them take us on.”

“Are you not afraid that the All-heaven Sect will cause trouble for the Red-dress Holy Land because of what you’ve done?” asked the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“They won’t,” said Chu Feng.

The reason why Chu Feng said that was because he already knew what had happened to Song Yichen.

He had learned from Yin Zhuanghong that even though it was the All-heaven Sect's Supreme Elder Cheng Hui that was disguised as Song Yichen, all of Chen Hui's clothing, title plate and even the contents in his Cosmos Sack belonged to Elder Song Yichen.

For Cheng Hui to be able to gain so many of Song Yichen's possessions, it most likely meant that she had already been killed.

In fact, when Elder Song Yichen had first disappeared, the people from the Red-dress Holy Land had already suspected that her disappearance might have something to do with the All-heaven Sect.

After all, Elder Song Yichen went to do one thing before her disappearance.

That thing was very dangerous, and concerned the interests of both the All-heaven Sect and the Red-dress Holy Land.

Because of Elder Song Yichen's disappearance, the Red-dress Holy Land had already realized that the All-heaven Sect would very likely try to eliminate them.

Thus, even if Chu Feng hadn't set himself against the All-heaven Sect, the All-heaven Sect would not have spared the Red-dress Holy Land either.

Likely, the All-heaven Sect was still holding back against attacking the Red-dress Holy Land due to some considerations.

However, battle between them was inevitable.

That was also the reason why Chu Feng had decided to openly make himself an enemy of the All-heaven Sect.

Since the people from the All-heaven Sect wouldn't possibly spare him anyways, he might as well infuriate them more.

After leaving the Red-dress Holy Land, Chu Feng proceeded for a place with the Mystic Cave Saints.

That place was the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb.

The Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb was located on a vast plain.

That plain was abnormally desolate.

Yellow dust was flying everywhere, and trees were extremely sparse. Furthermore, no trace of life could be seen.

Although that place was not a desert, it was practically no different from a desert.

It was truly a barren land.

However, deep within this barren land was a mountain range densely covered by greenery.

Ahead of the mountain range was an isolated mountain.

That mountain was not connected to the mountain range. Furthermore, it was very tall.

That isolated mountain was much higher than the highest point of the mountain range.

Although the mountain range was enormous, it was completely beneath the clouds.

As for that isolated mountain, it pierced through the clouds, and seemed to scale the heavens.

The mountain range was covered densely with greenery. Singing birds, fragrant flowers, flowing waters, wild beasts and ferocious beasts were all over the mountain range.

Apart from the birdsongs, one could occasionally hear roars that shook heaven and earth.

Even though the plain was completely barren, the mountain range was filled with vitality.

Because of that, the mountain range created a clear-cut contrast with the plain.

Chu Feng and the Mystic Cave Saints arrived by air. Thus, they were able to witness everything clearly.

Looking down from above, they were able to see that the vast and boundless continuous mountain range faintly resembled a person.

That was a person lying on the plain. nσVe-lb)1n

If one were to look closely, one would notice the trees changing too. In fact, one could even faintly make out the silhouette of that person.

The isolated mountain that pierced through the clouds also indicated what sort of place this was.

The reason for that was because the words 'Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb' were engraved on that mountain.

That mountain was actually the tombstone.

As for the continuous mountain range behind it, it was the burial ground of the Great Monster Slayer Emperor.

That place was the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb!!!

"Brother Asura, did you manage to make out anything?" Seeing Chu Feng standing in midair motionlessly for a long time, and sizing up the mountain range repeatedly with his seemingly ordinary eyes, the Mystic Cave Saints guessed that Chu Feng must be using a special observation method to examine the mountain range.

Because of that, they all arrived before Chu Feng and began to ask him if he had detect anything.

"This place is truly miraculous."

"Even though the mountain range is covered in greenery, the mountain range will be transformed into the form of a human should one pay close attention."

"The power of the Great Monster Slayer Emperor fills every corner of the mountain range."

"The inside of the mountain range is a profound mystery. It's no wonder the All-heaven Sect is unable to enter the tomb even after so long."

After examining the mountain range, Chu Feng praised it nonstop.

His praises also revealed how remarkable of a place the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb was.

Chapter 3863 - Strange Matter

“That’s true. This place is indeed extremely remarkable. Even though it appears to be very plain, dangers actually lurk everywhere.”

“In the past, there was someone that felt that since the treasures of the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb were all hidden inside the mountain range, he would be able to obtain the treasures should he excavate the entire mountain range.”

“Because of that, that person directly attacked the mountain range with the intention of destroying it, and excavating the entire region.”

“However, before his attacks could even reach the mountain range, they disappeared into thin air. They had all been engulfed by the invisible spirit formation around the mountain range.”

“Not only did he fail to cut open the mountains, he failed to even damage a single blade of grass on the mountain range.”

“Seeing that, the crowd all exclaimed in admiration at how powerful that protective formation was. After all, the person who had attacked the mountain range was no ordinary individual. He was a peak Exalted.”

“To the crowd’s surprise, things were not that simple at all.”

“After failing to successfully cut open the mountains, that peak Exalted-level expert planned to leave. However, right when he was doing that, he suddenly started screaming miserably. Then, with blood covering his entire body, he fell from the sky.”

“After that scene occurred, the crowd were both shocked and terrified.”

“Before that peak Exalted was injured, the crowd did not sense any oppressive might at all. Furthermore, no one saw anyone attacking that peak Exalted.”

“Just like that, without any reason at all, that peak Exalted was seriously injured.”

“What was more astonishing was that the crowd noticed that that peak Exalted’s injury fully appeared to be caused by the attack he had used to attack the mountain range earlier.”

“In other words, the attack he had unleashed at the Great Monstrous Slayer Emperor’s Tomb had ultimately returned landed on himself.”

“Furthermore, it happened in a completely undetected manner,” said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“There’s actually such a strange occurrence?” A startled look appeared in Chu Feng’s eyes.

“Strange? That wouldn’t be considered to be strange yet. Strangest of all...”

“After that peak Exalted returned home, he suddenly went mad, and personally massacred his entire clan...”

“After that, he committed suicide...”

“But, after being seriously injured, he was on the verge of death, and unable to even stand. Thus, how could he possibly be able to massacre his entire clan?” said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“In that case, it would mean that if one were to attack the Great Monstrous Slayer Emperor’s Tomb, not only would one be punished, but one’s relatives would also be implicated by their actions?” asked Chu Feng.

“That is precisely the case,” said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“In that case, has no one attempted to attack the Great Monstrous Slayer Emperor’s Tomb after that incident?” asked Chu Feng.

“Of course there are. What this world lacks the most are people that do not believe in superstitions.”

“After that person, there were many experts that attempted to attack the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb.”

“However, without any exception, they were all injured by their own attacks. Then, they suddenly went mad, and personally massacred their families. After killing all of them, they then took their own lives.”

“Furthermore, the manner in which they killed themselves was very strange. They ate themselves alive by the mouthful...” said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“Ssss~~~”

“That truly is strange...”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s brows narrowed, and he sucked in a mouthful of cold air.

The occurrence of such strange matters was no longer something that could be explained by whether or not a protective formation was powerful.

If a spirit formation was powerful, it would be able to block attacks, and turn the tomb into an impregnable fortress that no one could approach.

However, the mountain range had many creatures living in it. It had even formed an entire ecosystem.

There were even ferocious beasts in the mountain range. Furthermore, those ferocious beasts were not weak either.

Logically, the creatures should also be considered as intruders. Yet, those strange occurrences did not happen to them.

When observing it from the angle of a spirit formation, the spirit formation’s strength seemed to be identical.

It should be impossible for other creatures to be unaffected by the spirit formation inside the mountain range.

However, if martial cultivators were to attack the mountain range, they would suffer from a strange incident.

From that, Chu Feng suspected that the mountain range likely did not only contain an extremely powerful protective formation.

Likely, there was another sort of power present.

As for that other sort of power, it would be curse power.

Chu Feng suspected that those people that had attacked the mountain range had all been cursed by it.

That was why they ended up massacring their entire clan or family, and then eating themselves alive. That was why they ended up committing such irrational acts.

That said, if that was truly a curse, it would mean that the curse was extremely powerful.

Suddenly, Chu Feng once again used his eyes to carefully examine the mountain range.

This time around, he examined the mountain range for a particularly long time.

“Brother Asura, you’ve been examining it for six hours already. Did you manage to determine anything?” the Eleventh of the Mystic Cave Saints asked after six hours had passed.

However, Chu Feng did not answer him.

“Brother Asura, the people from the All-heaven Sect could arrive at any moment. Even if you plan to examine the mountain range, we should find somewhere hidden to examine it, no?” said the Eleventh of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“Eleventh, don’t disturb brother Asura for the time being. He must be earnestly examining things. Your actions will affect his observation,” said the Second Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“But it wouldn’t do for us to continue to be exposed like this, no? If others are to discover that we’re here, things will be very bad for us,” said the Eleventh of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“In that case, let’s set up a concealing formation and hide ourselves first.”

“We’ll wait till brother Asura finishes his examining before leaving,” said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints. As he spoke, he released his spirit power with the intention of setting up a concealing formation.

“There’s no need for that,” right at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly spoke.

Seeing that Chu Feng had finally spoken, and had retrieved his eyes from the mountain range, the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints hurriedly asked, "Brother Asura, did you manage to make out anything this time around?"

"One cannot forcibly attack that mountain range. The mountain range not only contains a complete and powerful protective formation, but it might also contain a hidden curse. The people you spoke of earlier were most likely not injured by the mountain range's protective formation. Rather, they triggered its curse," said Chu Feng.

"Curse?"

The Mystic Cave Saints were rather surprised.

When they looked to the vast mountain range again, there was more restraining fear in their eyes.

"Indeed, it's a curse. Furthermore, it's an extremely powerful curse," said Chu Feng.

"Brother Asura, in that case, do you have a way to breach it?" asked the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

"I do not." Chu Feng shook his head.

"What are we to do now?"

The Mystic Cave Saints all felt very distressed.

They had decided to travel there ahead of time because they wanted to enter the Tomb before the people from the All-heaven Sect arrived.

However, judging from the current situation, they could only continue according to their original plan.

Their original plan was to wait for the arrival of the All-heaven Sect and, once they finished using their methods and treasures to open the tomb, sneak their way inside.

However, that plan would put them in a much more passive situation.

Chapter 3864 - The Weakened Entrance

“Although I do not possess a method to breach the curse, the protective formation is, as you all said, weakening.”

“I’ve discovered the weakest location. Perhaps we will be able to enter from there.” said Chu Feng.

Hearing Chu Feng’s words, the Mystic Cave Saints were all wild with joy, and all spoke to ask Chu Feng at practically the same time, “Truly? Brother Asura, where is it?”

“Regarding that, I cannot tell you.” Chu Feng said in a very stern manner.

“Why aren’t you telling us the location?”

“That’s right. We are locusts on the same tree, could you possibly not trust us still?” asked the Mystic Cave Saints.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng smiled. Then, he refuted, “In that case, do you all trust me?”

“Of course we do.” the Mystic Cave Saints nodded their heads in unison.

“In that case, let me see the map of the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb.” said Chu Feng.

“You... This...”

Hearing those words, the eleven brothers nearly vomited blood from anger.

The map of the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb was one of the crucial aspects as to whether or not they could obtain the treasures. Although they were cooperating with Chu Feng, they’d yet to actually enter the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb. However, Chu Feng was already demanding to see the map. Naturally, they would not be willing to show him.

“Brother Asura, we are sincere in our cooperation with you.”

“You must not toy with us brothers.” said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints all of a sudden. After he finished saying those words, he handed a scroll to Chu Feng.

“Big brother, what are you...”

The others from the Mystic Cave Saints felt a bit displeased upon seeing the action of their eldest brother. They all tried to stop him.

The reason for that was because they knew that the scroll their eldest brother was handing Chu Feng was the map of the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb.

However, before they could attempt to dissuade their eldest brother, the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints waved his hand to indicate to them to say no more.

"Rest assured. I, Asura, care about sincerity the most." said Chu Feng.

"Why do your words sound so familiar?" asked the Mystic Cave Saints.

Those were precisely the words Chu Feng had said to them in the World Spirit Mansion Gate.

"It's different this time around." Chu Feng smiled faintly. Then, he accepted the scroll, opened it and began reading it.

Once he did that, Chu Feng's eyes started shining.

He still could not be certain if the map was real or fake.

However, regardless of its validity, Chu Feng had to admire how ingenious the map was.

The map was truly of uncanny workmanship. Furthermore, it was most likely the work of a grandmaster world spiritist.

Chu Feng had a superb memory. Soon, he had completely memorized the contents of the map.

Then, he returned the map to the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

"Follow me. I will need your help in breaching that spirit formation." As Chu Feng spoke, he soared into the sky and began flying towards a region of the mountain range.

The Mystic Cave Saints did not hesitate, and immediately followed him.

Chu Feng did not enter the depths of the mountain range. Instead, he arrived at the foot of the mountain.

There was an enormous stone at the foot of the mountain. Chu Feng landed before that stone.

The stone was covered in moss. It seemed to have been eroded by the passage of years. However, apart from that, there was nothing special about it.

“Brother Asura, is this really the place?”

The Mystic Cave Saints wanted to ask if Chu Feng had made a mistake, as that place did not seem like a place with a protective formation.

However, when they spoke, Chu Feng extended a finger and made a stroking gesture at the stone.

Chu Feng’s fingertip held spirit power.

His spirit power weaved in midair and turned into runes and symbols.

Although the runes and symbols were shining brightly and seemed very mystical, no one was able to determine exactly what they were.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng pointed his finger at the stone, and the runes and symbols floating before the stone all entered it at the same time.

“Brother Asura, what are you doing?”

The Mystic Cave Saints were even more confused by Chu Feng’s action.

The ability Chu Feng had used earlier was clearly not an ordinary ability.

However, even after he spent all that effort, the stone showed no signs of change. This caused the Mystic Cave Saints to become even more curious as to whether Chu Feng might’ve misjudged things.

If Chu Feng had made a mistake, they would naturally have to urge him to not waste time there.

However, to their surprise, Chu Feng suddenly said, "Follow me." n--0-V)-e.)l.-b(-l.(n

At the same time as Chu Feng said those words, he began to walk towards the stone.

At the instant when Chu Feng came in contact with the stone, splash-like patterns appeared on it. Soon after, Chu Feng disappeared into the stone.

"Holy!"

Seeing such a scene, the Mystic Cave Saints looked to each other. Then, they all walked toward the stone in succession.

Without exception, they, like Chu Feng, managed to successfully enter the stone.

After passing through the stone, what appeared before them was not a tunnel. Nor was it a world of nothingness.

They were able to tell that they were inside a spirit formation.

What stood before them was the actual spirit formation. Should they be able to breach that spirit formation, they would be able to enter the real Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb.

That said, the spirit formation was not very hard. For them, breaching the spirit formation would not be difficult.

"Brother Asura, your eyes are truly remarkable."

"Even when we brothers were standing before that stone, we were unable to detect anything special about it. Yet, you were actually able to detect that the stone was the crucial aspect to breaching the spirit formation from such a great distance away."

"I finally understand why my big brother insisted on cooperating with you."

"Amazing. As expected of the person who defeated us brothers. Brother Asura's ability is truly amazing."

"Hehe..."

The Mystic Cave Saints praised Chu Feng nonstop.

Their praises did not seem to be mere flattery. Instead, they seemed to truly feel great admiration for Chu Feng.

Their behavior was understandable. After all, Chu Feng had done what was impossible for them to do.

Furthermore, he had brought them into the place that they wanted to enter the most.

Chapter 3865 - The Person On The Mural

“Don’t bother with superfluous words. Quickly, help me breach this place.”

After saying those words, Chu Feng immediately sat down cross-legged and released a boundless amount of spirit power.

As his arm moved, his spirit power formed many rays of light that began to fuse with one another.

Chu Feng was setting up a spirit formation.

Seeing this, the eleven men from the Mystic Cave Saints also sat down cross-legged and began to cooperate with Chu Feng, and assist him in setting up his spirit formation.

Although their observational ability was inferior to Chu Feng’s, it could only be said that Chu Feng’s Heaven’s Eyes were too powerful.

The Mystic Cave Saints’ world spirit techniques were actually not weak at all.

The reason why they performed so weakly in the World Spirit Mansion Gate was because they had been restricted by it.

Their true strength was actually very strong.

Thus, they knew how to cooperate with Chu Feng even without him telling them how.

With their cooperation, Chu Feng quickly tore open a hole in the world of nothingness.

Immediately, Chu Feng and the Mystic Cave Saints flew through the hole.

Passing through the hole, they entered a completely different world.

It was a cave.

Although the cave appeared normal, it emitted an ancient aura all around.

This meant that the cave had existed for a long time.

Looking back, the hole they had torn open was still present. It was located above the cave. Chu Feng and the Mystic Cave Saints would be able to return through that hole.

“Buzz~~~”

At that moment, the Mystic Cave Saints were wild with joy. They were all sizing up their surroundings with eyes filled with excitement and anticipation. As for Chu Feng, he had turned around and used his spirit formation to smooth out the hole.

“Brother Asura, you are truly careful.”

“If you didn’t do that, we brothers might have overlooked it.”

“If others were to discover that hole, we’d end up losing our treasures.”

Seeing Chu Feng’s actions, the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints praised Chu Feng.

They thought that Chu Feng was concealing that hole to prevent others from coming in.

“I am not preventing others from coming in.”

“The spirit formation I placed on that stone earlier is time-limited.”

“After we entered, the power of that spirit formation disappeared. With that, others are unable to pass through that stone to enter the spirit formation world we were in earlier. Thus, they are simply unable to discover this entrance.” said Chu Feng.

"If that's the case, why are you concealing the hole then?" All of the Mystic Cave Saints asked curiously at practically the same time.

To prevent others from discovering this entrance." said Chu Feng.

"Brother Asura, you're confusing me."

"Didn't you say that no one will be able to enter? If that's the case, why would you have to prevent others from discovering that entrance?" asked the Eleventh of the Mystic Cave Saints.

His question was actually also what the rest of the Mystic Cave Saints were wondering.

"I am not preventing others from coming in. Rather, I am preventing others from going out."

"Of course, I cannot be certain if that is a human or not." said Chu Feng.

"Brother Asura, what do you mean by that?"

"That's right. Brother Asura, don't scare us."

Hearing Chu Feng's words, the Mystic Cave Saints immediately felt their hair stand on end.

Chu Feng's words were simply too terrifying.

What sort of place was this? This was no ordinary cave. It was not a place for them to leisurely stroll around and enjoy the scenery.

That place was the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb.

The Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb had been constructed tens of thousands of years ago.

Ever since its construction, no one had been able to enter it.

If there was truly something inside such a tomb, and if that something was alive, one would feel terrified just thinking about it.

After all, anything inside the tomb definitely wouldn't be benevolent.

“Brother Asura, did you discover something? Is that why you said that?”

During crucial moments, it was the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints who was able to remain calm. He did not blindly panic, and instead started questioning Chu Feng.

“I didn’t discover anything. This is merely to prevent against the unexpected.” said Chu Feng.

“So it’s actually to prevent against the unexpected.”

“Brother Asura, you’ve scared us to death.”

Hearing that, the Mystic Cave Saints all heaved sighs of relief.

Although it was possible for there to be terrifying creatures in the tomb, as keeping terrifying creatures in a tomb was a way to deter tomb-robbers, discovering such creatures’ existence and not discovering them were completely different things.

Afterwards, the Mystic Cave Saints were no longer as scared. Although they were still cautious, they began to proceed into the depths of the cave.

As they had appeared in the center of the cave and the tunnel extended both ways, they decided to split in two to slowly survey their surroundings.

The reason why they went to such trouble was because the cave was very remarkable -- the cave was able to isolate one’s spirit power, preventing one from seeing through it with spirit power.

Even Chu Feng’s Heaven’s Eyes lost their effect. As for the Mystic Cave Saints’ abilities, they were simply useless.

Since they were no longer able to see out to tens of thousands of meters with their world spirit techniques, they would have to slowly survey the cave.

“Fucking hell, it seems like there really are monsters in this cave!”

After surveying for a short while, a cry of alarm sounded from the other direction.

That was the Mystic Cave Saints’ Seventh’s voice.

Hearing his cry of alarm, Chu Feng and the others immediately rushed over.

Upon reaching Seventh, they discovered that there was an enormous mural on a region of the cave wall.

That mural was very rough and very strange.

It seemed to be a mural sketched out using some kind of claw.

The starting point of the mural was rather old. However, the ending point of the mural was very recent.

This meant the mural had taken many days to complete.

As for its completion, it had not been long ago...

This was also the reason why the Mystic Cave Saints had immediately determined that there were other creatures in the cave the moment they saw the mural.

“This mural?”

Compared to the Mystic Cave Saints, Chu Feng revealed a look of shock after seeing the mural.

An enormous wave emerged in his heart.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng discovered that he seemed to know the person portrayed on the mural!!!

Chapter 3866 - Extremely Strange

The mural seemed to portray a person Chu Feng knew, his friend.

If the mural was truly that of Chu Feng’s friend, this would be no small matter.

That was the reason why Chu Feng felt so stunned.

However, Chu Feng soon rejected this train of thought.

Although the mural did resemble someone he knew, it only resembled them, and was not completely the same.

The reason for that was because the person portrayed on the mural appeared rather strange. It seemed more like a monstrous being wanting to become a human, yet failing to transform completely.

Although the person on the portrait had a human appearance and a human form, it still kept the characteristics of a monster.

Even the outfit of that person was very strange. That was not the attire of a human.

Most importantly, Chu Feng's friend was someone from the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm.

It would be impossible for that person to have appeared there.

After all, this place was the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb.

This place had been sealed for tens of thousands of years.

Over those tens of thousands of years, no one had been able to set foot into it

Chu Feng's friend had a similar age to his own, and was also a person of the younger generation...

Because of all this, Chu Feng felt that he was overthinking things.

"This place is too strange."

"Furthermore, there are definitely other creatures here."

"In a situation where we are unable to determine its cultivation, we must act very carefully." said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

"Just in case, let's all conceal ourselves."

"With me as the center and you all as assistants, we will use our power to set up a spirit formation that can conceal all of us."

As Chu Feng spoke, he released his spirit power.

His spirit power was like a web with countless links.

Seeing this, the eleven Mystic Cave Saints also all released their own spirit power to cooperate with him.

Soon, the web landed on the twelve of them.

Like clothes, they covered their bodies. Even their eyes were covered.

“Activate!!!”

Following a shout from Chu Feng, the web disappeared. Chu Feng and the Mystic Cave Saints also disappeared.

Of course, they did not truly disappear. Rather, they had concealed themselves with the spirit formation.

“Wow! Brother Asura, this spirit formation of yours is truly powerful.”

“Not only did your spirit formation conceal us, but we are even able to communicate through the spirit formation using voice transmissions.”

“With this, no matter how powerful someone might be, they will not be able to hear our voice transmissions.”

“Boy, you’re so young, yet you possess such extraordinary spirit formations. Remarkable. Truly remarkable.”

The Mystic Cave Saints looked to the concealment formation covering them and praised Chu Feng nonstop.

“While brother Asura’s spirit formation is truly mystical, it requires a great amount of spirit power and sufficient skills. Neither one is dispensable. Thus, brother Asura is truly a genius.”

“You all should now know why I insisted on having brother Asura join us?”

The Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints spoke proudly.

“We’ve long known that. Brother Asura’s spirit techniques are truly superior to our own. We are in deep admiration, deep admiration.” the others of the Mystic Cave Saints echoed.

“Enough with the flattery. We’ve known each other for so long, and already know one another very well.”

“Let us seize this opportunity to quickly examine things. However, we must be extremely careful. Although you all are concealed with the spirit formation, you cannot journey too far away.” said Chu Feng.

“Very well. We will do as brother Asura arranges.” the Mystic Cave Saints answered in succession.

Then, like before, they split in two and proceeded in either direction of the cave.

In the blink of an eye, they had examined an area over ten thousand meters across. Yet, they still saw no end in either direction.

However, due to the spirit formation, they could not move too far away from one another, and had to make a decision. The twelve of them must proceed in a single direction.

Thus, they gathered and began to discuss which direction to take.

“Big brother, it would appear that our map is fake.” said the Eleventh after they gathered together.

“Fuck. But that shouldn’t be the case. This map... shouldn’t be fake.” The Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints mumbled to himself. Displeasure filled his tone. At the same time, there was a slight amount of doubt in his voice.

Although they had only surveyed ten thousand meters, they discovered that there was simply no such cave path when they compared their observations to the map.

Because of that, they felt that the map might be fake.

“The map might not be completely accurate. It is normal for it to be different.”

“Since we’re already in here, let’s not overthink things. Even without the map, we must still carefully investigate things. After all, we couldn’t possibly waste this decisive opportunity, no?” said Chu Feng.

“What brother Asura said is correct. As matters stand, we cannot afford to waste time. We must grasp this opportunity firmly.”

“It would appear that we will have no choice but to use it to survey things.”

As the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints spoke, he glanced at his other ten brothers.

The ten Mystic Cave Saints nodded. They seemed to have reached a mutual understanding.

“Puu~~~”

Suddenly, blood splattered all over, and a muffled sound was heard. It was the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints. He had pierced his dantian with his own hand.

“You...”

Chu Feng was shocked to see this scene.

Chu Feng knew very well how important one’s dantian was. After all, that was the place where one’s cultivation was contained.

Once one’s dantian was damaged, one’s cultivation would also be damaged.

Chu Feng was unable to understand why the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints decided to do this.

“Puu, puu, puu, puu, puu~~~”

At the moment when Chu Feng was confused, ten more muffled sounds were heard.

The remainder of the Mystic Cave Saints also pierced their dantians with their own hands like their eldest brother.

“You all... what are you doing?”

Even Chu Feng started to panic slightly.

After all, they were companions at the moment. Chu Feng did not wish for anything to happen to them.

However, after a short moment of panic, Chu Feng’s expression changed.

He discovered that while it was true that the Mystic Cave Saints had pierced their dantians with their own hands, the blood was real, and their souls being split open was also real, their cultivations were, surprisingly, undamaged.

Furthermore, the Mystic Cave Saints showed no sign of pain. In fact, it even seemed like their split-open souls were also undamaged.

This was simply unreasonable.

“What is going on with these guys?”

At that moment, Chu Feng felt that the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb was not the only thing that was strange.

The Mystic Cave Saints were also extremely strange.

Chapter 3867 - Terrifying Impact

The next moment, something even stranger occurred.

At the same time, the eleven Mystic Cave Saints pulled out their hands from their dantians.

Once their hands were pulled out, their damaged dantians immediately restored themselves.

They were still completely unharmed. Furthermore, an item had appeared in their hands.

It was a stone-like object.

They were fragments. Chu Feng was able to tell that the fragments were most likely some sort of treasure that had been shattered into eleven pieces.

If the fragments were fused back together, the treasure would be restored.

“These guys, they’ve actually hidden treasures in their dantian?”

Chu Feng felt extremely astonished.

Although he had no idea how the Mystic Cave Saints had accomplished such a thing, it really did appear that they had used their dantians as Cosmos Sacks.

To be able to store treasures and be opened at any time without causing any damage to oneself or one's cultivation, Chu Feng finally realized why the Mystic Cave Saints were so poor, why their Cosmos Sacks that he took in the World Spirit Mansion Gate held no treasure at all.

It turned out that they had placed all their treasures in their dantians.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Right at this moment, the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints formed hand seals single-handedly, and then tossed forth the fragment in his hand.

Following him, the remaining ten Mystic Cave Saints did the same thing.

Soon, the fragments gathered together and turned into a strange creature.

That creature seemed like a fat, white dog. However, that dog-like creature had an enormous pig-like nose.

Merely, that nose was many times larger than an ordinary pig's nose.

That creature seemed to be alive. Furthermore, it did not appear to have been created artificially.

However, it stood there completely motionless, like a sculpture.

Furthermore, Chu Feng was unable to sense its aura. It was like it did not exist at all.

In short, this thing was rather strange too. n.(0veIB1n

“The eleven of you are simply too careful, no? You've actually hidden your treasures in your dantians?”

“That said, how did you accomplish such a strange feat?”

Compared to the enormous pig-nosed dog-like creature, Chu Feng was more interested in how the Mystic Cave Saints were able to keep their treasures in their dantians.

“Hehe. Brother Asura, that is the gift that we brothers possess. You'd best not attempt to imitate us, since you wouldn't be able to do so.”

“Right, right, right. You must not attempt to imitate us. If you do, you’ll end up ruining your cultivation.”

The Mystic Cave Saints spoke with smiles on their faces. They appeared very proud as they spoke.

“In that case, what use is this thing?” Chu Feng pointed to the unusual creature.

“This thing is called the Cosmos Giant-nosed Beast. It can be considered to be a treasure.”

“Through its sense of smell, it is able to detect some dangerous things.”

“However, it can only be used once. Unless absolutely necessary, we brothers would not use it.”

“However, as matters stand, we seem to have no choice but to use it. We will have to rely on it to guide our path,” said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“In that case, you can begin,” said Chu Feng.

“Brother Asura, release a strand of your spirit power and bind it with the Cosmos Giant-nosed Beast. Once it begins to smell danger, you will be able to sense what it senses, and determine the true appearance of this place,” said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“Very well.” Chu Feng did not hesitate, and did as he said.

“Huu, huu, huu~~~”

After Chu Feng released his spirit power and bonded with the so-called Cosmos Giant-nosed Beast, Chu Feng noticed that it began trembling slightly, but did not show any sign of special change.

However, all of a sudden, Chu Feng’s sense of smell became extremely sharp.

His sense of smell connected with his other senses, his perception, and even his soul.

Following that, an intense reek of blood and killing intent rapidly rushed into Chu Feng from either side of the cave, impacting him nonstop.

“No more, no more. It’s too terrifying.”

“I cannot continue sensing anymore. Otherwise, my soul will not be able to withstand it.”

Soon, the others from the Mystic Cave Saints began to cut off the connection of their spirit power with the Cosmos Giant-nosed Beast.

As the intense reek of blood and killing intent bombarded them, they were completely enveloped by the aura of terror. As for that aura of terror, it was capable of causing harm to their souls.

The Mystic Cave Saints were only connected to the Cosmos Giant-nosed Beast for a short moment. Yet, they were already terrified to a state of shivering.

If they had continued, they would’ve been impacted even more by that terrifying aura. It would even be possible for them to be completely terrified to death.

With the situation being like that, even the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints had quickly severed his connection with the Cosmos Giant-nosed Beast.

“Big brother, brother Asura is still sensing! We must quickly sever their connection!”

Seeing that Chu Feng’s spirit power was still connected to the Cosmos Giant-nosed Beast, Eleventh spoke and released his spirit power. He turned his spirit power into a sharp blade and wanted to sever the connection between Chu Feng and the Cosmos Giant-nosed Beast.

“Wait.”

Right at that moment, the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints rushed to stop Eleventh.

“Big brother, that aura is simply too strong. That thing will strengthen brother Asura’s senses. If this is to continue, brother Asura might end up dying from the impact of that terrifying aura. Even if he’s able to live, his consciousness will be damaged, and he will go insane,” Eleventh said with great worry.

“Fool! Look carefully, is brother Asura showing symptoms of fear?” the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints said as he pointed to Chu Feng.

Hearing those words, the others from the Mystic Cave Saints began to carefully examine him.

Upon doing so, shock filled their eyes.

They had only connected to the Cosmos Giant-nosed Beast’s enhanced senses for a short period of time. Yet, they were terrified to a state of shivering, drenched in cold sweat, and unable to calm down.

As for Chu Feng, he had remained connected for so long, yet his body was still extremely tranquil. He was showing no signs of being affected.

“Did brother Asura release his spirit power incorrectly? Could he have failed to connect with the Cosmos Giant-nosed Beast?” asked Eleventh.

“Bullshit! Do you think brother Asura is as clumsy as you?” said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints with contempt.

“But that aura was so terrifying. Why is brother Asura unaffected?” asked Eleventh.

“This shows how strong his spirit power is. His spirit power is able to withstand the impact of that terrifying aura,” said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“Ah? For real?”

“If that’s really the case... it’ll be simply too crazily abnormal!”

Hearing their eldest brothers’ words, the Mystic Cave Saints’ eyes were all filled with intense shock.

Chapter 3868 - Seeking Riches From Danger

Although Chu Feng’s spirit power and perseverance were indeed outstanding, his body also began to tremble as time continued to pass.

Finally, Chu Feng opened his eyes.

At the instant Chu Feng opened his eyes, his strand of spirit power that was tied to the Cosmos Giant-nosed Beast was severed.

“Huu~~~”

After severing the connection, Chu Feng took several deep breaths to stabilize his condition. His body then gradually stopped trembling.

At the same time as Chu Feng was doing that, the Cosmos Giant-nosed Beast began to shatter. Then, it turned into a pile of dust and soil that scattered all over the ground.

Evidently, the Cosmos Giant-nosed Beast had lost its effect, and had turned into useless soil.

That said, the Mystic Cave Saints were completely unaffected by what had happened to the Cosmos Giant-nosed Beast. Instead, they surrounded Chu Feng. “Brother Asura, are you alright? Did you manage to sense anything?”

“Sure enough, this place is extremely dangerous,” said Chu Feng.

“Brother Asura, exactly what did you manage to sense?” asked the Mystic Cave Saints again.

“The reek of blood, killing intent and overwhelming power. Those things fill both sides of the cave,” said Chu Feng.

“Sure enough, this place is too dangerous. It’s not a place we can handle. Big brother, we should quickly leave this place,” the others from the Mystic Cave Saints all began to urge their eldest brother to retreat from the tomb.

Even though they had not been able to differentiate the dangers of the tomb as clearly as Chu Feng had, they had still managed to sense the terrifying aura emitted by it during their short period of connection with the Cosmos Giant-nosed Beast.

Because of that, they were already very certain of how dangerous it was.

Within this place was power they could not conquer. If they continued to stay here, they might encounter fatal dangers.

“We’ve gone through great difficulty to enter this place, are you all willing to leave just like this?” asked Chu Feng.

“Brother Asura, as the saying goes, should the green mountain remain, there will always be wood to burn. It is better to preserve our lives.” [1. This Chinese idiom is equivalent to the saying ‘where there’s life, there’s hope.’]

“While it’s true that we also want the treasures of this place, no matter how important those treasures might be, they will not be as important as our lives,” said the Mystic Cave Saints.

“But it is also said that riches can only be sought from dangers. Since we’ve entered this place, we should at least scout it out, no? Are you all really planning to leave empty-handed like this?” asked Chu Feng.

“This...”

The Mystic Cave Saints started to hesitate. They did not know how to respond to Chu Feng’s question.

After being quiet for a long while, the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints finally asked, “Brother Asura, how confident are you in your concealment formation?”

He asked that question so that he could know what the odds were of them not being discovered by the terrifying existences in this place.

If the odds were high, they would be able to stay. If the odds were low, they would naturally have to leave at once.

“I don’t have any confidence. I can only say that it’s a gamble.”

“Furthermore, although both paths are filled with dangerous auras, they’re different.”

“One side’s dangerous aura is weaker. In other words, that side should be relatively less dangerous. We can proceed towards that side.”

“Are you all willing to accompany me? If not, you can return to that world spirit space and wait for me. I will return to find you later,” Chu Feng said to the Mystic Cave Saints.

“I will accompany you,” said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“What about you all?” Chu Feng looked to the others from the Mystic Cave Saints.

They sighed. "Since our big brother has decided to accompany you, we no longer have a choice. Regardless of life or death, we'll have to go on this journey together," the others from the Mystic Cave Saints appeared somewhat helpless as they said those words.

Chu Feng was able to sense that they were truly unwilling to continue with the exploration. It was only because their eldest brother was willing to accompany him that they had decided to continue onward too.

They really did appear like a bunch that would rather stick together in hard times and go through trials and tribulations together.

Because of that, Chu Feng's impression of the Mystic Cave Saints slightly improved again.

After making their decision, they immediately set off towards the direction indicated by Chu Feng.

They had only journeyed for a short while when they discovered a gigantic complete skeleton.

The bones were incomparably enormous. That skeleton was over a thousand meters tall, and reached several tens of thousands of meters in length.

Needless to say, it was a truly colossal skeleton.

Through the skeleton, Chu Feng and the Mystic Cave Saints were able to have a rough impression of what that colossus looked like when it was alive.

It was an extremely ugly yet ferocious giant beast.

As for that giant beast, it was a sort of beast that neither Chu Feng or the Mystic Cave Saints had ever seen.

Furthermore, the giant beast's skeleton emitted the aura of the Ancient Era.

Yet, it was clear that that giant beast had died not too long ago.

All of its bones were badly damaged. All of its flesh had been gnawed clean. Even its Source Energy had been absorbed completely.

All of this served to show that that enormous beast from the Ancient Era, that beast that had managed to live all the way until that moment, had been eaten by someone or something.

However, as its Source Energy had simply been absorbed too cleanly, Chu Feng and the Mystic Cave Saints were unable to determine how powerful the enormous beast had been when it was alive.

That said, they were certain that it had been extremely powerful. Thus, what sort of existence could possibly eat it?

A human? The possibility of that being the case seemed to be rather slim.

“Roar~~~”

At the moment when they were pondering, a roar was suddenly heard.

That was the roar of a ferocious beast. It was so loud and resounding that it shook the entire region, and caused the cave to tremble violently.

Furthermore, that ferocious beast was very far from their location. This meant that it was very powerful.

But, the roar that it had emitted was a blood-curdling screech, a miserable shriek.

“Boom~~~”

Following that, clamors sounded nonstop. Like a torrential storm, the clamoring rushed towards Chu Feng and the Mystic Cave Saints from far away.

The intense wind wreaked havoc in its path, and lifted piles of debris composed of rocks and dust. Those were energy ripples!

Those were energy ripples caused by a battle.

“Damn it!”

Seeing the incoming energy ripples, the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints immediately stood before Chu Feng and others.

Chu Feng noticed that a shield had appeared in his hand.

That shield flickered with a golden light. After he tossed it out, the shield immediately grew in size. Like a bastion of steel, it sealed away the entire cave, shielding Chu Feng and the others behind it.

That shield was a treasure from the Ancient Era. Chu Feng could tell that the shield possessed an extremely powerful defense.

Likely, not even the attack of a rank one Utmost Exalted would be able to cause any damage to it.

“Clank~~~”

However, in the next moment, a loud sound was heard, and that incomparably powerful shield instantly changed shape.

It was the impact from the energy ripples.

Following that, enormous cracks extended throughout the shield.

Seeing that, panic appeared on Chu Feng’s face.

It seemed that even that extremely powerful shield would not be able to hold back the energy ripples.

“Boom~~~”

In the next instant, the shield shattered.

Sure enough, that shield, powerful as it was, was unable to withstand the energy ripples that came from far away.

However, the shield was, after all, a treasure.

After it shattered, it turned into light that enveloped Chu Feng and the Mystic Cave Saints.

Chu Feng and the Mystic Cave Saints were soon engulfed by the energy ripples. Like ants that had fallen into surging river waters, they were powerless to resist, and could only drift with the flow.

After being sent flying for a very long time, the energy ripples finally dissipated. It was only then that Chu Feng and the Mystic Cave Saints landed on the ground and regained the freedom to move.

Although the energy ripples were extremely powerful, they were fortunate to have been protected by the light that the shield had turned into. Because of that, Chu Feng and the Mystic Cave Saints were uninjured.

“Let’s go.”

After standing up, Chu Feng turned around without any hesitation and ran towards the direction they’d come from.

“Brother Asura, where are you going?”

The voices of the Mystic Cave Saints sounded from behind him.

“We cannot stay here. We must quickly return to that spirit formation world,” panic was present in Chu Feng’s voice.

“Brother Asura, didn’t you say that riches could only be sought from dangers?” asked the Mystic Cave Saints.

“Sought my ass! Should the green mountain remain, there will always be wood to burn! We can talk further after preserving our lives first!” shouted Chu Feng.

Chapter 3869 - The Real Great Emperor’s Tomb

It wasn’t that Chu Feng was timid and cowering to pressure, it was just that the current situation was simply too dangerous. It had reached a level of danger where he had no choice but to flee.

The energy ripples earlier were caused by a battle between experts.

Although energy ripples possessed great destructive power, they were much weaker than the actual attacks that caused them.

Furthermore, the destruction of the energy ripples also decreased with distance they traveled. In the end, energy ripples would completely disappear...

Chu Feng had deduced the energy ripples came from very far away.

When the energy ripples reached them, their power had decreased greatly. Yet, such a weakened wave of energy ripples managed to breach an Ancient Era’s shield capable of withstanding the attack of a rank one Utmost Exalted.

With that, one could very well imagine how terrifying the existences fighting ahead were.

Yet, that direction was already the safer direction of the cave.

The other direction was even more dangerous. In that direction were even more terrifying beings.

To attempt to explore such a place, even without being noticed by those creatures, Chu Feng and others could be killed by merely the energy ripples from their battles.

If they were to continue to stay in that place, it would no longer be seeking riches from dangers. Instead, they would truly be throwing away their lives for riches.

As such, fleeing would be the most sensible act at a time like this.

Soon, Chu Feng and the Mystic Cave Saints returned to that spirit formation world.

Upon their return, the Mystic Cave Saints were planning to go back the way they came, and directly leave that place.

After all, they were already scared witless after witnessing such terrifying energy ripples.

The only thing in their mind was to quickly leave this dangerous place and flee far away.

However, at the moment when they were planning to leave, they discovered that Chu Feng was standing there motionless, seemingly pondering something.

“Brother Asura, what’s wrong?” asked the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“We’ve fallen for a trap.” said Chu Feng.

“Fallen for a trap? What do you mean?” asked the Mystic Cave Saints in unison.

“Buzz~~~”

Chu Feng did not answer. Instead, he suddenly sat down cross-legged and used his spirit formation to seal away the spirit formation entrance they'd opened earlier.

"Assist me one more time." Chu Feng began setting up another spirit formation after saying those words.

Even though the Mystic Cave Saints were confused by what he was trying to do, they all sat down cross-legged and began to assist him in setting up his spirit formation.

This time around, Chu Feng took a very long time to set up his spirit formation. He spent twice the amount of time he had previously.

After four hours passed, Chu Feng's spirit formation was finally complete.

However, even after the spirit formation was activated, it still took Chu Feng quite a long time to rip a tear in the spirit formation world.

"Brother Asura, exactly what are you trying to do?"

Seeing the new opening, the Mystic Cave Saints were all confused.

They felt that this opening was identical to the previous opening.

However, Chu Feng had put much more time and effort into creating this opening.

They were simply unable to understand why he was doing it.

Compared to the confused Mystic Cave Saints, Chu Feng had a look of excitement.

"Follow me." after saying those words, Chu Feng stepped into the new spirit formation opening.

"This..." The Mystic Cave Saints became even more confused upon seeing that.

"Exactly what is this brat thinking?" The others from the Mystic Cave Saints were unable to keep themselves from criticizing Chu Feng.

“That’s right! Can’t he just tell us what’s going on?” Even the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints complained about Chu Feng.

That said, although they were voicing their complaints, they all stood there very obediently.

Led by the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints and in an orderly line, they stepped into the opening in succession.

After they passed through the opening, they were all shocked. Then, their expressions changed enormously.

Excitement appeared on their faces. Following that, ecstasy. In fact, they were unable to contain themselves, and were even shouting.

They were truly too excited.

The reason for that was because what had appeared before them when they stepped into the opening this time was a completely different scene than the one from before.

The place they had arrived at earlier was a strange cave.

However, this time around, they had entered a long corridor.

Like the cave from before, this corridor was also extremely large. The two sides of the corridor were deep and immeasurable.

Yet, different from the cave from earlier, this long corridor was meticulously engraved and finely decorated. This place was much more magnificent than even royal palaces. This was most definitely a place that was designed with the utmost care.

It formed a complete contrast against the desolate and ancient cave.

The cave they were in earlier was emitting the aura of the Ancient Era all over. As for this long corridor, no such Ancient Era’s aura was being emitted.

Because of that, they came to a sudden realization.

It seemed like the cave they’d entered earlier was a mistake.

The place they were in seemed to be the actual Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb.

"Brother Asura, did we enter the wrong place earlier?" With this thought in their heads, the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints turned to seek confirmation from Chu Feng.

"That's right, we entered the wrong place. This is the actual Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb." said Chu Feng.

"Then what was that place from earlier?" asked the Mystic Cave Saints curiously.

After all, that place was simply too strange. Although that cave was not the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb, it was much more dangerous than the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb. Although they didn't know what the existences living in that cave were, they were simply too terrifying, so much so that the Mystic Cave Saints were frightened from the bottom of their hearts.

"That place should be the place where Ancient Era's organisms live." said Chu Feng.

There was a reason why Chu Feng had such a guess in mind.

After all, before they even arrived at that cave, Chu Feng already knew that there were Ancient Era's organisms living in the Reincarnation Upper Realm.

Merely, Chu Feng did not imagine that the place where the Ancient Era's organisms lived was so close to the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb, so close that they were simply neighbors.

"Place where Ancient Era's organisms live?"

"But, why would we enter that place of all places?" asked the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints. However, right after asking that, his expression changed. He then looked to Chu Feng, "Fallen for a trap. Brother Chu Feng, that's what you said earlier. You said that we'd fallen for a trap."

"Thus, you think that is something the Great Monster Slayer Emperor deliberately designed?"

“Even if the spirit formation he set up around his tomb weakened, it would still not be that simple to enter it.”

“If one is to use conventional methods to breach his spirit formation, they will simply not be able to enter his tomb. Instead, they will enter the dwellings of the Ancient Era’s organisms.”

“That is why brother Asura set up a completely new spirit formation. Furthermore, you spent much more time and effort to set up your spirit formation that time.”

“That must be the case. Brother Asura, it is truly all thanks to you. If it wasn’t for you... we would’ve failed to notice this.”

The Mystic Cave Saints had managed to react to what had happened.

They learned that they had fallen for the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s trap.

“No wonder. It’s no wonder the structure of that cave was different from our map.”

“Turns out, it’s not the map that’s false. Instead, that cave was simply not the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb.”

“That Great Monster Slayer Emperor is simply too sinister of an individual.”

“Fortunately we have brother Asura with us. Otherwise, we would’ve been deceived by him.”

The Mystic Cave Saints were still feeling very displeased.

Although they had managed to enter the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb, they still felt lingering fear and post-traumatic stress just recalling their previous experience.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 3870 - Hidden Location - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3870 - Hidden Location

Chapter 3870 - Hidden Location

Chu Feng and the Mystic Cave Saints began to explore the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb.

At the beginning, they were extremely careful. However, they were soon shocked to discover that there were no traps in the tomb.

Furthermore, from their exploration, they discovered that their map was real.

The layout of the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb was identical to their map.

With this, Chu Feng and the Mystic Cave Saints were simply akin to fish that had returned to water.

.....

However, soon, difficulties arose.

Although the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb did not have any traps, and their map had also recorded regions containing treasures, they discovered that there was a gate when they arrived at a place containing treasures.

That gate was simply impregnable and unbreachable. Chu Feng and the Mystic Cave Saints were completely helpless before it.

Furthermore, they later discovered that such an unbreachable gate was present at every single treasure-containing location.

"What are we to do now? We've wracked our brains and finally gotten in here, yet we've ended up being unable to obtain anything."

"Soon, the people from the All-heaven Sect will arrive. At that time, we'll have to watch helplessly as they take away all the treasures from this place." The Mystic Cave Saints became extremely anxious.

They had attempted multiple methods to breach the gates.

They had even used some powerful treasures in their attempts. However, without exception, they had all failed.

"Let me see that map again." said Chu Feng.

Although they did not know what he planned to do, the Mystic Cave Saints still handed the map over to him again.

Chu Feng had seen the map earlier. He had also memorized all the details of the map.

The reason why he requested to see the map again was because he wanted to confirm one thing -- he wanted to confirm his guess.

“Sure enough. It’s as I thought, there’s no such easy thing in the world.”

“With how powerful the barrier outside the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb was, how could there not be any traps inside?”

“This is simply unreasonable. And now... I finally understand why that’s the case.”

After seeing the map again, a smile of complete realization appeared on Chu Feng’s face.

“Brother Asura, did you discover something?” the Mystic Cave Saints hurriedly asked.

“A corresponding treasure is required to breach this gate.”

“You all have told me that the All-heaven Sect, for the sake of opening the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb, has prepared for many years, and obtained many treasures capable of opening this place.”

“I suspect that among the treasures they’ve obtained are the keys to open these gates,” said Chu Feng.

“That’s right. We’ve also thought that to be the case. That’s why we’re worrying.”

“We entered this place ahead of time because we wanted to seize the opportunity to obtain the treasures before them. However, if we’re unable to do anything, it would mean that we’ve entered in vain.” said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“That’s not necessarily the case. Since we’re able to enter here ahead of time, it means that we still have the chance to gain a decisive opportunity.” said Chu Feng.

“Brother Asura, exactly what did you discover? Stop beating around the bush and tell us directly.”

“Right, right, right. Brother Asura, quickly tell us.”

The Mystic Cave Saints became impatient.

“I feel that even though the Great Monster Slayer Emperor has heavily guarded his tomb, he actually hoped that his treasures could be obtained by others. Otherwise, there would simply be no need for him to make things so complicated. He could very well bring those treasures to a place that no one knew about and hide them.”

“It is precisely because he wanted to leave his treasures to future generations that he left things that could breach the defenses he set up.”

“There are only two ways to obtain the treasures he left behind.”

“The first method would be to obtain the corresponding keys and use them to open those gates.”

“If my guess is correct, a key will only be able to open a single gate.”

“As for the second method, it would be rather remarkable. That would be... obtaining the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s acknowledgement.”

“Should one be able to obtain his acknowledgement, all of the gates here will open.” said Chu Feng.

“Brother Asura, in that case, how does one obtain his acknowledgement?” asked the Mystic Cave Saints.

“There’s a place where one can obtain his acknowledgement. Follow me.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he began to lead the way, and the Mystic Cave Saints immediately followed him.

The Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb was enormous. Even though they had only explored a region of the tomb, they knew about the structure of the entire tomb due to the fact that they had a map.

However, the location that Chu Feng was leading them to was a place not recorded on the map.

He had brought them to a long corridor. The long corridor was very well-hidden.

Although there was nothing stopping them from entering it, it would not be easy for them to discover it had it not been for Chu Feng showing them the way.

The reason for that was because the corridor was simply too inconspicuous, and too easily overlooked.

Even if one were to discover the long corridor, they would still overlook it, since it did not appear to contain any treasures.

In other words, had it not been for Chu Feng guiding them, even if the Mystic Cave Saints had discovered the entrance to the corridor, they would not have attempted to enter it.

At least, they would not decide to explore it before they'd explored the entire Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb.

The long corridor was very narrow. The further they went, the more shabby it became.

Furthermore, as they went deeper, they began to feel a dangerous aura. That aura brought unease to the Mystic Cave Saints.

However, Chu Feng did not slow down at all. He continued to rapidly proceed onward.

Strangely, even though the long corridor was emitting a dangerous aura, even though that dangerous aura felt much stronger the deeper they went, they did not encounter any dangers the entire time.

Finally, they passed through that long and narrow corridor.

At the instant they passed through the long corridor, the eyes of the Mystic Cave Saints started shining.

They looked to Chu Feng with even greater admiration in their eyes.

Chapter 3871 - Opened Coffins

Although that long corridor was extremely narrow, the palace hall that appeared before them was extremely vast, and incomparably imposing.

Most importantly, there were two very eye-catching things deep in the palace hall.

They were two coffins!!!

Although it was unknown why the two coffins were placed there, the fact that that place was inside the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb and contained coffins was enough to signify how extraordinary of a place it was.

Besides, those two coffins were exquisitely carved and finely decorated. One could tell from a single glance that they were extraordinary items.

The people lying inside those coffins were most definitely extraordinary individuals.

The Mystic Cave Saints guessed that it was very possible that the legendary Great Monster Slayer Emperor was lying in one of the coffins.

“Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb.”

“When even the main formation is found, the other treasures are no longer that important.”

The Mystic Cave Saints were extremely excited. After being momentarily stunned, they immediately rushed towards the vast palace hall.

“Buzz~~~”

Right after they set foot into the palace hall, the palace hall started trembling. Following that, an extremely powerful aura emerged from all directions.

That was a spirit formation!!!

They were trapped in the spirit formation.

“What is this?”

After being trapped by the spirit formation, panic immediately replaced the joy on the Mystic Cave Saints' faces.

In a panic, they all turned their eyes to Chu Feng.

As matters stood, Chu Feng had become their pillar of support.

“I already said that there are only two methods to obtain the treasures of this place.”

“The first method would be to obtain the corresponding keys to the treasures. That would require a lot of effort and time outside the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb.”

“As for the second method, it would be to obtain the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s acknowledgement. That would require one to spend time and effort in the tomb.”

“And now, we will most likely be able to obtain that acknowledgement should we be able to breach this spirit formation.” said Chu Feng.

“Brother Asura, we’ll do as you say. Go ahead and instruct us on how to breach this spirit formation.” said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints. The others all nodded in agreement too.

Chu Feng did not hesitate either. He first observed his surroundings and studied the structure of the spirit formation.

Then, he sat down cross-legged and began to set up a spirit formation.

Having cooperated twice already, the Mystic Cave Saints were able to cooperate with Chu Feng even better, with better mutual understanding.

With their combined efforts, the spirit formation was soon breached.

“Clamor~~~”

The spirit formation had sealed them like a fort. However at that moment, the barrier scattered downward like water, and then flowed away.

After the spirit formation dispersed, many rays of light started drifting in the sky.

Those firefly-like rays of light were actually talismans. There were a total of thirty such talismans. n/(0velbIn

They were unable to see through the meaning behind the talismans. However, the aura emitted by them made Chu Feng and the Mystic Cave Saints realize that those talismans should possess special power.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Suddenly, the talismans moved. They turned into rays of light and flew towards Chu Feng and the Mystic Cave Saints.

Ultimately, ten talismans entered Chu Feng’s body, and the remaining twenty entered the eleven Mystic Cave Saints.

This outcome was most likely related to how much they’d contributed to breaching the spirit formation.

This outcome also proved that those thirty talismans were most likely the rewards for breaching the spirit formation.

As Chu Feng had contributed the most, he had obtained the most talismans.

“This feeling. Could it be... with these things in our body, we’ll be able to open the gates those treasures are sealed in?” asked the Mystic Cave Saints. Confusion was present all over their faces.

The reason why they asked such a question was because they were simply unable to sense the power of those talismans.

The Mystic Cave Saints were people that had entered mysterious locations and remnants often. They knew very well that if they gained the power of the main formation, they would be able to exercise magical powers in those mystic locations or remnants.

They had thought that they would’ve been able to gain enormous power in the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb after being acknowledged by the main formation. Because of that, they were surprised to discover that they did not feel any power after the talismans entered their bodies.

That was not all. In addition, they also did not know what the use of those talismans was.

“I also do not know what’s going on.”

Chu Feng was also frowning. Although he had managed to determine from the map that they needed to be acknowledged in order to obtain the treasures, the clues he had obtained from the map were truly limited.

It was already remarkable for him to be able to discover that place by relying on the clues.

However, even he didn't know what those talismans were used for.

“Snap~~~”

“Snap~~~”

Right at the moment when Chu Feng and the Mystic Cave Saints were confused, a strange sound was suddenly heard.

As the palace hall echoed, and was capable of restricting one's perceptive powers, Ch Feng and the Mystic Cave Saints were unable to determine where the sound came from right away.

When they finally discovered the source of the sound, their expressions all changed, and their hearts all tensed up.

They were astonished to discover that the strange sound originated from the two coffins located deep within the palace hall.

At that moment, the covers of the two coffins were slowly opening.

As the coffins opened, strange sounds began to be heard from within them.

Those were muffled howls and the sounds of gnashing teeth. The sound resembled that of an evil spirit that had just regained consciousness, and was unable to keep itself from wanting to seek out food.

“Boom~~~”

Suddenly, the covers were sent flying.

Then, an aura as powerful as tides spread forth from the coffins. It rushed towards Chu Feng and the Mystic Cave Saints from all directions.

That aura was simply too powerful. It was so powerful that it's pressure forced Chu Feng and the Mystic Cave Saints to step back repeatedly.

“Run!!!”

Suddenly, a shriek was heard. That was the Mystic Cave Saints' Eleventh.

After saying those words, he immediately turned around and started fleeing.

He was not the only one. The others from the Mystic Cave Saints were also fleeing. Even their Eldest brother was no exception.

Their initial reaction was to flee.

The reason for their reaction was because they felt auras that they could not defeat, and intense killing intent from the coffins...

Chapter 3872 - Curse Instead Of Acknowledgement

At the moment when the Mystic Cave Saints had begun to flee, Chu Feng suddenly shouted, “Don't go! Quickly, come back!”

“Brother Asura, why aren't you fleeing? Are you trying to die?”

The Mystic Cave Saints did not listen to Chu Feng. Instead, they turned their heads towards him and urged him leave as they ran towards the depths of the long corridor.

“Quickly, come back. That aura is fake. If you all do not return now, you'll miss the opportunity, and might not be able to enter the palace hall.” said Chu Feng.

“Really?”

The Mystic Cave Saints stopped in their tracks upon hearing those words. Although they had stopped fleeing, they did not immediately rush back into the palace hall. They appeared very hesitant.

Their reactions were understandable. After all, the auras coming from the coffins was simply too terrifying.

Regardless of what might be in them, they were definitely not things that they could defeat.

If they were to stay, they would be gambling with their lives.

“You all are truly...”

Chu Feng felt helpless. Thus, he no longer bothered with superfluous words, and instead raised his arm.

“Huuu~~~”

Following Chu Feng’s motion, a stream of martial power soared into the sky.

That martial power split in two, and turned into two weapons that flew towards the two coffins.

“Brother Asura, have you gone mad?!!!”

The Mystic Cave Saints were nearly scared to death upon seeing what Chu Feng did.

Those coffins contained terrifying existences.

Yet, Chu Feng had actually attacked them?

He was simply courting death!

However, after the martial power weapons pierced into the coffins, the coffins actually did not reveal any sort of change.

The coffins were still emitting strange howls and auras so powerful that they could devastate everything.

As everything remained the same, it actually signified that Chu Feng’s attack on the coffins did not cause any change.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Seeing this scene, the Mystic Cave Saints immediately turned around and ran back into the palace hall.

They felt that Chu Feng might’ve gambled correctly, and the terrifying aura and scene was nothing more than a test.

It was a test of their courage, a test to determine if they were qualified to be acknowledged.

Otherwise, it would be impossible for there to be no reaction whatsoever after Chu Feng attacked the coffins.

“Buzz~~~”

At practically the same moment when the Mystic Cave Saints returned to the palace hall, the long corridor started to crumble. At the same time, a devastatingly powerful aura began to wreak havoc in the collapsing corridor.

It was that power that was destroying the long corridor.

That power was simply too terrifying. Not to mention a structure like the long corridor, simply no one would be able to withstand that terrifying power.

Seeing this scene, the Mystic Cave Saints felt a chill run down their spines.

When they looked back at Chu Feng, gratefulness filled their eyes.

Had it not been for him calling out to them and braving danger to show them that it was safe by attacking the coffins of his own accord, they might really have continued with their escape.

Had they done that, they would not only have been unable to gain the acknowledgement of the Great Monstrous Slayer Emperor, but they would also have lost their lives in the long corridor.

The appearance of the current long corridor had illustrated everything.

It could be said that Chu Feng had saved their lives.

“Brother Asura, we truly can’t thank you enough.”

The Mystic Cave Saints clasped their fists and bowed to Chu Feng gratefully. They seemed like they were about to kneel down to him.

“Enough, enough. This is nothing major, there is no need for you all to act like this.”

“If you all truly want to thank me, why don’t you give me a couple of your hidden treasures?” said Chu Feng.

“Eh...”

“This...”

“I think what brother Asura said is correct. Although you’ve saved us and we can’t thank you enough for it, but since we are people in the same boat, there is no need for us to be so courteous with each other.” said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“Mn, what big brother said is correct.”

“Since that’s the case, brother Asura, we won’t be overly courteous with you anymore.”

The Mystic Cave Saints all stopped bowing to Chu Feng.

“The fuck, you bunch of misers.”

Chu Feng took a glance of contempt at the Mystic Cave Saints.

Those Mystic Cave Saints had truly illustrated with perfection what it meant by ‘to regard one’s wealth as highly as one’s life.’

They were expressing their thanks to him nonstop and were about to weep bitter tears.

However, the moment Chu Feng told them to thank him with some treasures, that bunch immediately changed their attitude.

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, the terrifying aura started to weaken. Soon, it completely disappeared.

The palace hall had completely returned to normal.

“Fuck! Sure enough, it was to scare us!”

“This Great Monster Slayer Emperor is truly villainous!”

“He first lured us into the residence of the Ancient Era’s organisms. And now, he put forth a bluff to terrify us so that we would run into the fatal long corridor, nearly losing our lives in the process.”

“Fortunately we have brother Asura with us here. Otherwise, we’d have been played to death by him.”

After cursing out the Great Monster Slayer Emperor, the Mystic Cave Saints turned to ask Chu Feng, “Brother Asura, how did you determine that everything earlier was nothing more than a bluff?”

No matter what, they were powerful world spiritists. Yet, they had not noticed that the imposing aura from before was fake. Because of that, they were very curious as to how Chu Feng discovered it.

“I was also uncertain. I merely decided to gamble.”

“Fortunately, my luck is pretty good, and I made the right gamble.” said Chu Feng.

“What? Gamble? Fuck! You were gambling with all our lives!”

The Mystic Cave Saints felt extremely astonished. Unfortunately, their faces were covered. Otherwise, one would be able to see how distorted their expressions were.

That said, there was actually some basis behind Chu Feng’s gamble.

It was the experience he had obtained from entering remnants.

His experience told him that the terrifying aura was nothing more than a bluff.

Of course, Chu Feng did not expect the long corridor to possess such devastating power.

Thus, even Chu Feng felt some lingering fear upon thinking about it.

The thought of fleeing had also crossed Chu Feng’s mind earlier.

If he had decided to flee, he would’ve most likely died in the long corridor together with the Mystic Cave Saints.

Fortunately, he had made the right gamble.

“Wuuu~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng felt a sharp burning pain emerging from his body.

That burning pain was so intolerable that he soon fell to one knee. Even his consciousness had become somewhat fuzzy.

“Brother Asura, what’s wrong?”

The Mystic Cave Saints were greatly alarmed. They immediately rushed over to Chu Feng.

However, the moment they approached him, they all grew powerless, fell to the ground, and began to scream in pain.

Compared to them, Chu Feng had a higher level of endurance.

After all, Chu Feng was able to tolerate the pain, whereas the Mystic Cave Saints were rolling on the ground and screaming miserably like a bunch of pigs being slaughtered.

Those Mystic Cave Saints simply did not resemble people of the older generation that had cultivated for many years. Instead, they were reacting like a bunch of kids; they simply didn’t have the slightest endurance.

Compared to them, Chu Feng was simply unyielding.

However, that was not the important aspect. What was important was that... Chu Feng was able to see fiery red imprints appearing from the bodies of the Mystic Cave Saints.

Those imprints were being emitted from their bodies, and could be seen even though they were wearing gowns that blocked their appearances. Not even their gown’s effect could stop the light of the imprints.

As for the imprints, they were something that Chu Feng recognized. Those were the talismans they had obtained from breaching the spirit formation of the palace hall.

Chu Feng hurriedly looked at his own body, and discovered that he too was emitting those imprints, penetrating his clothes and making it so that even others could see them clearly.

The intense and unbearable burning pain that covered his entire body was caused by those imprints.

“Crap! Those talismans, they’re not a sign of acknowledgement, but a curse instead???” n.(0V**e**l**b**ln

Chu Feng’s expression sank. He realized that the situation was extremely bad.

Chapter 3873 - YinYang Guidance Lamps

The Mystic Cave Saints immediately took out medicinal pellets and swallowed them. They were medicine to bring relief from pain and remove poisons from one’s body.

Each one of those medicinal pellets were extremely expensive. Generally, they would take effect immediately.

However, after the Mystic Cave Saints took those medicinal pellets, there was not even the slightest effect.

“Motherfucker! This is no poison! It seems to be a curse instead!” The Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints cursed out loud. Enduring the intense pain, he took out two more medicinal pellets and swallowed one.

“Brother Asura, swallow this. It is a medicinal pellet that can remove curses,” said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints as he handed the other medicinal pellet to Chu Feng.

Actually, Chu Feng had already begun to try his best to remove his curse when he noticed that he was afflicted with one. n--o/-v)-e..l-(b-(1./n

After all, Chu Feng now knew some curse-removal techniques.

However, his efforts were completely useless.

The techniques he knew were simply unable to do anything to the curse afflicting him at that moment now.

Suddenly, Chu Feng discovered that the burning pain had disappeared.

Not only that, but the fiery red illuminating imprints of the talismans had also disappeared from his body.

“Woah! Big brother, those curse-removal pellets are truly effective!” The others from the Mystic Cave Saints praised.

The reason for that was because their pain had also disappeared.

“Of course. For the sake of these medicinal pellets, I had...”

“Wait, that’s strange. Brother Asura still didn’t take the medicinal pellet.”

The Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints was boasting when he suddenly discovered that the medicinal pellet he had handed to Chu Feng was still in his hand. Chu Feng had not taken the medicinal pellet at all.

Thus, it was not the pellets being effective. Rather, the power of the curse had vanished.

But, why would the power of the curse suddenly vanish?

“Thump~~~”

“Thump~~~”

Right at that moment, the two coffins suddenly stood up.

Once the coffins stood up, one could see that there were actually spirit formation gates in them.

However, those were not ordinary spirit formation gates. Bodies of light were present above them.

The two bodies of light were released from the two coffins. They interwove with each other and formed several large characters that floated above the two coffins.

‘To remove the curse, one must enter the coffin.’

‘Two coffins, life and death.’

‘Correct choice, life.’

‘Wrong choice, death.’

‘He who lives shall obtain the inheritance!!!’

“This...”

Seeing those large characters, Chu Feng and the Mystic Cave Saints all tensed up.

They realized what sort of decision they had to make.

The curse on their bodies had not been removed. They must enter a coffin in order to remove their curse.

However, only one of the two coffins would let them live. As for the other one, it would lead to death.

Thus, they must make the right choice. If they made the wrong selection, not only would their curse not be removed, but they would also die in the coffin.

However, if they made the right choice, their curse would be removed and they would also be able to obtain the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's inheritance.

“Great, truly great.”

“Brother Asura, it's all thanks to you that we're so fortunate.”

At that moment, the Mystic Cave Saints were wild with joy. Even though they were clearly eleven old monsters, they were so excited that it seemed like they were about to leap with joy.

To the eleven of them, treasures were fatally enticing. Thus, they would naturally be extremely excited upon seeing that the chance to obtain the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's inheritance was before them.

“You all are feeling joyous too early, no? If we select the wrong coffin, all of us will die.”

“Pah! Coffin? We're not dead yet! They're gates! Those are gates to us!”

Chu Feng felt rather displeased.

He was so displeased that he was cursing the Great Monster Slayer Emperor for being a bastard in his heart.

To actually place two coffins for them to select, this Great Monster Slayer Emperor's behavior was simply too ominous.

“Brother Asura, we brothers have traveled the world for many years.”

“While we might not dare to say we’ve accomplished anything else, we dare say that we’ve obtained a lot of treasures.”

“Of the treasures we possess, there is one that’s used precisely to handle this sort of situation.”

“That treasure can only be used once. All these years, we brothers were very reluctant to use it.”

“However now, that treasure will finally come in handy,” said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“Big brother, could it be that you’re going to use the YinYang Guidance Lamps?”

Hearing those words, the other Mystic Cave Saints also became extremely excited.

It could be seen that they were truly looking forward to the so-called YinYang Guidance Lamps.

From their anticipation-filled behavior, Chu Feng realized that the so-called YinYang Guidance Lamps were most definitely a very powerful treasure.

“As matters stand, it will be put to good use,” said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

As he spoke, he streaked his hand across his Cosmos Sack.

However, no lamp appeared. Instead, a talisman paper appeared in his hand.

Once the talisman paper appeared, the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints immediately placed it between his hands and began to imbue his spirit power into the talisman paper.

“YinYang Guidance Lamps, determine fate for me!”

“Activate!”

After saying that, he pointed both hands forward.

The talisman paper suddenly changed. It turned into a strand of bright light and charged forth.

Soon, the light split in two and entered the two coffins.

Merely, after they entered the coffins, they did not fully fuse with the revolving spirit formation gates.

Instead, they turned into two lamps floating in the center of either spirit formation gate.

“Done!”

“Brother Asura, my YinYang Guidance Lamps have taken effect.”

“Soon, a lamp will light up. That lamp will represent the life coffin,” said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“Actually, there’s simply no need to use that treasure,” said Chu Feng.

“Ah? What do you mean?” The Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints felt very puzzled.

“Look carefully. Aren’t those spirit formation gates ordinary spirit formation gates? There’s a way to solve them.”

“It’ll be to find the hint, the hint of life and death. As long as we carefully examine the two spirit formation gates, we will be able to determine which gate is the life gate, and which one is the death gate,” Chu Feng said as he pointed to the two coffins.

Upon closer inspection, the Mystic Cave Saints discovered what Chu Feng said to be true.

“Fuck! Brother Asura, why didn’t you mention that sooner?!”

At that moment, the eldest of the Mystic Cave Saint felt extremely pained.

The YinYang Guidance Lamps were a precious treasure that he had been very reluctant to use.

The only reason why he had used it was because he felt he had no other way to solve their dilemma without using it.

Never would he have imagined that there were actually other methods to breach the spirit formation gates. This meant that he had wasted his YinYang Guidance Lamps.

At that moment, he truly felt as if he was bleeding from his heart.

Chapter 3874 - Arisal Of Dispute

“That said, it’s obvious that it’s difficult to examine these spirit formation gates.”

“Even for me, I can only try my best to examine them, and will not be able to determine a certain result.”

“Perhaps in the end, I will still have to rely on your YinYang Guidance Lamps,” said Chu Feng.

“Mn. Brother Asura, if you say it like that, I’ll feel much better.”

“It’s alright, just go ahead and casually examine the spirit formation gates. After all, there’s my YinYang Guidance Lamps there,” said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

With that, Chu Feng began to examine the spirit formation gates with his Heaven’s Eyes.

The YinYang Guidance Lamps actually also required the use of a special power to inspect the spirit formation gates. Thus, it would take quite some time for it to complete its examination.

Because of that, the Mystic Cave Saints also began to use their own abilities to examine the two spirit formation gates.

Just like that, time slowly passed.

Unknowingly, six hours had passed.

Chu Feng’s eyes had not blinked once in the entire six hours. His gaze was fixed between the two spirit formation gates the entire time, never moving away.

Finally, Chu Feng retrieved his gaze and took a long breath.

He finally stopped his examination.

“Brother Asura, how was it? Did you manage to determine anything?”

The Mystic Cave Saints surrounded Chu Feng. They all wanted to know the result of his examination.

Chu Feng did not answer directly, and instead asked the Mystic Cave Saints, “Did you all manage to determine anything?”

“We managed to detect some clues.”

“The talismans in our body seem to not be curses. Instead, it is some sort of qualification.”

“Although we will be able to obtain the inheritances should we select the correct gate, it seems that the amount of inheritance we will be able to obtain is related to the talismans in our bodies,” said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“It isn’t that it seems to be the case, but rather it’s precisely the case,” said Chu Feng.

“In that case, brother Asura, exactly which gate is the gate of life?” asked the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“This one.” Chu Feng pointed to the gate on the right.

“Woah. Sure enough, brother Asura is truly reliable.”

“This YinYang Guidance Lamps are simply useless. Even now, they’re unable to determine which is the gate of life.”

“Big brother, had we been deceived? Could these YinYang Guidance Lamps be fake?”

After Chu Feng made his decision, the Mystic Cave Saints all began to speak.

It was all thanks to Chu Feng that they were able to get so far. Thus, they firmly believed in his words.

Since Chu Feng said that the gate on the right was the gate of life, they felt that the gate on the right would definitely be the gate of life.

Merely, Chu Feng had already determined which gate was the gate of life, yet the YinYang Guidance Lamps still had not responded. This naturally caused them to feel rather displeased.

The YinYang Guidance Lamps were an extremely precious treasure that they had been reluctant to use for so many years.

They had kept it precisely so that they could use it for something important.

They were finally able to make use of the YinYang Guidance Lamps, yet the outcome was very disappointing, and completely different from the effect of the YinYang Guidance Lamps that they knew.

It was no wonder they would suspect them to be fake.

“That shouldn’t be the case. These YinYang Guidance Lamps are definitely real.”

Compared to the others from the Mystic Cave Saints, the Eldest was extremely certain that the YinYang Guidance Lamps were real.

“But, if they’re real, why would they not be effective?” asked the Mystic Cave Saints’ Eleventh.

“I also think that the YinYang Guidance Lamps are real,” said Chu Feng.

“Ah? Brother Asura, you think they’re real?”

The Mystic Cave Saints were all surprised to hear Chu Feng say that.

As matters stood, they had great confidence in Chu Feng and were extremely confident in his ability.

Thus, when he said that he believed the YinYang Guidance Lamps to be real, it was even more convincing than their eldest brother stating that they were real.

“The ancient aura and mysterious power do not seem like things that can be forged,” Chu Feng voiced his opinion.

“Buzz~~~”

Right after Chu Feng's words left his mouth, one of the two YinYang Guidance Lamps suddenly started shining.

After that lamp began to shine, the other lamp started changing. It turned into an enormous 'death' character and left an imprint on its spirit formation gate.

n--0v**Elb**1n

At that moment, of the two lamps that had entered the two spirit formation gates, one was shining, and the other had turned into the character 'death.'

The life and death gates were clearly defined.

"This..."

However, upon seeing the result of the YinYang Guidance Lamps, the Mystic Cave Saints were all stunned. Even Chu Feng was stunned.

The way Chu Feng saw it, the left gate was the gate of death, and the right gate was the gate of life.

However, the lamp that was shining was on the gate to the left.

As for the gate on the right, the lamp had turned into an enormous 'death' character, something extremely eye-catching.

"How could this be?"

At that moment, the Mystic Cave Saints were looking at one another. They were momentarily at a loss as to what to do.

They had truly never anticipated that the YinYang Guidance Lamps would present such a dilemma

YinYang Guidance Lamps. They were a treasure that could determine life and death. Yet, the outcome they gave was completely different from the one Chu Feng had determined.

"Allow me to examine them again." Chu Feng closed his eyes and rested for an entire incense stick's worth of time. Then, he opened his eyes again and fixed them onto the two spirit formation gates.

This time around, Chu Feng did not spend a lot of time on his examination; he only spent an hour.

After his examination, Chu Feng said, "My judgement remains the same. It's still the one on the right that's the life gate."

"Brother Asura, could you have made a wrong judgement?" asked the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

"Trust me, I wouldn't make a wrong judgement," said Chu Feng.

"Brother Asura, how about you make another careful examination?" asked the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

"There's no need for that. I've already confirmed that we will have to take the right gate should we wish to obtain the inheritances," said Chu Feng.

Chu Feng had absolute confidence in his Heaven's Eyes.

Chu Feng had been using his Heaven's Eyes since he was in the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm. Up until that moment, unless it was something that his Heaven's Eyes could not see through, his Heaven's Eyes' judgement had always been correct.

At that moment, Chu Feng determined that even though the gate on the right was filled with dangers, it contained clues to obtaining the inheritances. Thus, Chu Feng determined that it must be the gate of life.

"Then you must be mistaken. Brother Asura, it's not that I don't trust you. It's that these YinYang Guidance Lamps would never make a mistaken judgement," said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

"Brother Asura, what my big brother said is correct. Should it be a spirit formation, then the YinYang Guidance Lamps will definitely not make a mistake. Didn't you also say that the YinYang Guidance Lamps are real?"

"Brother Asura, it's truly not that we don't trust you. But, humans can make mistakes, and horses can lose their footing. Yet, the YinYang Guidance Lamps will never be wrong."

The others of the Mystic Cave Saints also began to persuade Chu Feng.

After they spoke, Chu Feng knew their decision.

Between Chu Feng and the YinYang Guidance Lamps, they chose the latter.

“It is precisely because this matter concerns life and death that I hope you all will trust me.”

“Trust me this one time. I will not bring you harm.”

Chu Feng’s tone was somewhat pleading as he said those words.

Although he had only been associating with the Mystic Cave Saints for a short period of time, and they had even been enemies before, Chu Feng felt that they were pretty delightful people after getting to know them.

Furthermore, even though they were extremely avaricious and valued wealth as much as their lives, their natures were actually not bad. Thus, Chu Feng did not wish for them to die.

“Brother Asura, in that case, do you think the YinYang Guidance Lamps to be real or fake?” asked the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“I think they are real,” said Chu Feng.

“In that case, what are you hesitating for? There’s definitely no mistake in trusting the YinYang Guidance Lamps. Don’t take chances with your own life,” said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“But, I still feel that I should believe in myself at a time like this.”

Even though Chu Feng was certain that the YinYang Guidance Lamps were real, he still firmly believed in his own opinion.

.....

After that, Chu Feng and the Mystic Cave Saints began to try to persuade each other.

They all hoped to be able to persuade the other. However, the result was not hopeful.

Chu Feng felt helpless after discovering that he was unable to persuade the Mystic Cave Saints. Because of that, he decided that he had no choice but to walk towards the gate on the right alone.

Chu Feng wanted to risk his life and have them believe that his selection was correct.

“Brother Asura, this matter concerns life and death.”

“Do not blame me...”

Right when Chu Feng was planning to enter the gate on the right, the voice of the Mystic Cave Saints’ Eldest suddenly sounded from behind him.

At the same time as that voice was heard, a very powerful oppressive might was released from the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

That was the oppressive might of a rank one Utmost Exalted. Like an invisible tide, that oppressive might rushed towards Chu Feng and enveloped him.

Chu Feng was restricted by the oppressive might, unable to step into the gate on the right.

The Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints wanted to use his martial power to forcibly drag Chu Feng into the gate on the left.

Chapter 3875 - The Aura Of Death

“Heh...”

Right when the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints was intending to forcibly drag Chu Feng into the gate on the left, Chu Feng let out a cold sneer.

“I’ve long guessed that your cultivation is very powerful. Sure enough, I was right, you’re an Utmost Exalted.”

“However, I never would’ve expected that you would unleash your oppressive might against me whilst we’re allies,” Chu Feng’s voice was filled with mockery.

Hearing that, the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints felt rather ashamed.

“Brother Asura, I truly do not wish for you to throw your life away in vain.”

“The gate on the left will truly lead to death.”

“The YinYang Guidance Lamps will never be wrong,” said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“Do I need you to determine my life and death?” asked Chu Feng.

"This... of course not. It's just..." The Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints found himself at a loss as to how to explain things.

"Are you so certain that the gate on the left is the life gate? What if it's the death gate?"

"I chose the right gate. Even if I am to die by doing so, I can assume full responsibility for it myself."

"However, if you are to forcibly bring me into the left gate, you will have to shoulder the responsibility should I end up dying in there."

"I ask you this, are you able to shoulder the responsibility of my life?" Chu Feng asked. His tone had become rather sharper.

The Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints was stunned after being questioned by Chu Feng.

"Huu~~~"

Then, the oppressive might that had restricted Chu Feng's movement disappeared.

In the end, the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints retrieved his oppressive might.

"Brother Asura, it would appear that you've made your decision," said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

"In that case, are you all willing to enter the right gate together with me?" asked Chu Feng.

The Mystic Cave Saints did not answer him. However, their silence had already given him their answer.

"In that case, why don't you all wait here for a bit? If I don't return after entering the gate, it would not be too late for you all to enter the left gate then," Chu Feng's unyielding tone had softened.

He truly did not wish for the Mystic Cave Saints to die in vain.

Thus, he wanted to test things out with his own life, he wanted to gamble with his own life, to prove that his decision was correct. Once he proved that, he would then have the Mystic Cave Saints make their decision.

“Brother Asura, you must not enter that gate. That’s the death gate.”

“It doesn’t matter if you don’t believe in the YinYang Guidance Lamps...”

“How about this. All of you wait here first. I will enter the gate on the left.”

“I will go in and explore the path first. I will prove that the YinYang Guidance Lamps are not mistaken.”

As the Mystic Cave Saints’ Eldest spoke, he planned to walk towards the left gate.

He had the same idea as Chu Feng. He was also planning to test out the dangers with his own life.

Seeing that, Chu Feng was left speechless, and felt very uncomfortable.

He was able to tell that even though the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints was someone who regarded wealth as his life, he was actually also someone who dared to assume responsibility. Otherwise... he wouldn’t possibly be willing to use his own life to explore the left gate.

But, in Chu Feng’s eyes, the left gate was the death gate. He truly did not wish for the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints to throw away his life like that.

However, Chu Feng was unable to persuade him. The Mystic Cave Saints were simply firm in their belief that the YinYang Guidance Lamps would not be mistaken.

Chu Feng, on the other hand, firmly believed in himself.

“Wuuahh~~~”

However, before the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints could step into the left gate, Chu Feng’s body suddenly let out a sharp pain again.

At the same time, the Mystic Cave Saints also began to scream miserably in pain.

It was the talismans in their bodies. They had activated again. Furthermore, the impact of the talismans this time around was even stronger than last time.

Previously, the talismans were merely trying to torment them as a sign of warning.

As for this time around, the pain seemed fatal. Chu Feng and the Mystic Cave Saints were all able to tell that they could no longer delay.

If they did not make a choice quickly, the talismans could take their lives at any moment.

“Brother Asura, we brothers have said everything we needed to say. You insist on choosing the gate on the right. If you die, do not blame us.”

After saying those words, the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints stepped into the left gate without any hesitation.

“Brother Asura, you...”

The others from the Mystic Cave Saints all took a glance at Chu Feng, sighed, then hurriedly followed their eldest brother.

They did not dare to delay anymore because they knew that if they did not go in, they might end up dying at any moment.

Seeing the eleven Mystic Cave Saints all disappearing into the coffin on the left, Chu Feng shook his head helplessly.

As matters stood, what could he possibly do?

They were the ones that had chosen that path. Even if they died in the process, it was not Chu Feng’s responsibility.

Thus, Chu Feng stopped hesitating and, enduring the pain from the talismans, stepped into the right gate.

“Buzz~~~”

Passing through the spirit formation gate, the intense fiery sensation coming from the talismans in his body immediately ebbed.

The pain that had filled his body also disappeared.

However, even though the pain from the talismans had disappeared, Chu Feng did not feel any joy. Instead, his nerves were tensed.

He discovered that he had entered a mystical space.

He was still in the palace hall. However, he had entered a mystical space.

He was able to clearly witness everything in the palace hall. Yet, he was unable to move anything.

As if he was restricted, his body was simply unable to move. Only his eyes were able to move around.

“This feeling???”

Suddenly, Chu Feng’s expression changed enormously.

He felt an extremely terrifying aura emerging from all directions and sweeping towards him.

Following that, Chu Feng could see palms emerging from the void.

Countless palms were reaching for him, grabbing him, winding around him and covering his entire body. n.)O∇eIB1n

At that moment, both the strange palms and the strange space brought an oppressive sensation to Chu Feng. That aura was able to make one crumble under its pressure.

It was the aura of death!!!

“Could it be, I was the one who made the wrong choice?”

Such a thought emerged in Chu Feng’s heart.

Chapter 3876 - Old Friend?

“This place really is the death gate.”

“The YinYang Guidance Lamps are truly too powerful. They were not mistaken, they were correct.”

“Turns out, the gate on the left is the life gate, and the one on the right is the death gate.”

Soon, Chu Feng became certain of this thought.

That aura of death could not be fake. It was truly going to demand his life.

That said, although Chu Feng confirmed that he had stepped into the gate of death, his panicking heart actually managed to calm down a lot.

The reason for that was because he had not only confirmed that he had entered the death gate, but he had also confirmed that his choice, although wrong, was correct.

Although that place was indeed the death gate, he was still able to obtain an inheritance there.

Furthermore, according to Chu Feng’s deduction, the inheritance that he could obtain there might actually be the real inheritance.

Merely, it was very difficult to obtain the inheritance from that place.

Chu Feng needed to break free from the strange palms that had enveloped him, and the strange power that was restricting his body.

Otherwise, that power would slowly engulf him.

If he didn’t break free from them, Chu Feng... would really end up dying there.

As for the method to breach them, Chu Feng had a guess in mind.

By relying on his own body’s strength, it would simply be impossible for him to contend against the powers there. Thus, the only thing Chu Feng could rely on would be his spirit power.

Thus, Chu Feng closed his eyes and began to sense his surroundings with his spirit power.

Upon doing so, Chu Feng was surprised to discover that once he closed his eyes and used his spirit power to sense things, the surroundings changed completely.

He was no longer in the palace hall. Instead, he was in a place of primal chaos, a place of nothingness.

The surroundings were completely pitch-black. It was a world filled with darkness.

However, in that world were strange bodies moving about.

Those moving bodies were all obstructions, blocking Chu Feng.

That place was simply a maze.

Only by breaking free from the blockades would Chu Feng be able to escape..

Thus, Chu Feng began to use his spirit power to create a path of escape in this obstruction-filled space.

However... it was a very difficult task.

Chu Feng had inherited his martial power from his father.

As for his spirit power, he had inherited it from his mother.

Chu Feng's martial power surpassed that of ordinary people. However, it was actually his Spirit Power that was much superior to that of ordinary people.

Thus, Chu Feng's spirit power was actually much stronger than his martial power.

However, even though his spirit power was very powerful, Chu Feng was still quickly exhausted after using it.

From this, it could be seen how difficult it would be to purely use spirit power to escape from that place.

At the beginning, Chu Feng was still able to make judgements rationally. However, later on, he completely relied on his awareness to break free from his surroundings.

With that, Chu Feng's awareness started turning fuzzy. In fact, he couldn't even determine if his methods were correct.

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng's head jolted. He seemed to have heard someone calling him?

Was it a misconception?

Chu Feng was uncertain if that call he had heard was real or false.

"Chu Feng, save me."

Suddenly, that voice was heard again. That was no illusion. Someone was really calling for him.

Furthermore, that voice sounded rather familiar.

Hearing that voice, Chu Feng's spirit power subconsciously moved towards the direction where that voice was coming from.

Strangest of all, even though that place was pitch-black, including even the obstructions, Chu Feng saw something completely different as moved towards that voice -- it was a body of light. *novelb.1n*

The closer Chu Feng approached, the clearer things became. That was a person, a woman.

That woman was deep inside the pitch-black space. She created a complete contrast against her surroundings. It was extremely strange.

However, that woman's appearance was not at all strange. On the contrary... her appearance was extremely beautiful.

She had a youthful appearance, possessed an alluring figure, and gave off an extraordinary air. It was as if all of the strong points that women wanted had gathered upon her.

It would not be excessive in the slightest to say that even rare beauties like Su Rou and Su Mei would be slightly inferior when compared to that woman.

That woman possessed both Su Rou's elegant charm and Su Mei's youthfulness. It was as if Su Rou and Su Mei's strong points were all gathered on her.

Standing there, she resembled a perfect beauty.

Journeying from the Lower Realm to the Upper Realms, Chu Feng had encountered countless women, countless so-called exceptional beauties.

However, upon seeing that woman, Chu Feng was captured by her beauty.

What did it mean to be a beauty?

That person was what it meant to be an actual exceptional beauty.

That said, after a moment of surprise, Chu Feng felt extremely astonished.

At the same time, he also felt very confused.

The reason for that was because that exceptional beauty that had appeared in that strange space was someone he knew. Her name was Yan Ruyu.

Back in the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm's Nine Provinces Continent's Azure Province, there was a sect by the name of the Jade Maiden Sect.

The Jade Maiden Sect was a top rated sect in the Azure Province. All the members of the sect were women.

Due to their strict standards in accepting new disciples, the disciples of the Jade Maiden Sect ended up all possessing exceptional talent and outstanding beauty.

In the Azure Province, the Jade Maiden Sect was simply a place where celestial fairies lived.

In the Jade Maiden Sect, the person with the best talent and most outstanding beauty was that Yan Ruyu.

Because of her exceptional beauty, she was nicknamed 'the young lady in the portrait.'

Back when Chu Feng was still in the Azure Province, still a disciple of the Azure Dragon School, Chu Feng has had an engagement with Yan Ruyu.

Because of that engagement, Chu Feng and Yan Ruyu had ended up in a conflict. Later on, he had been poisoned by Yan Ruyu's close friend, lost control of himself, and caused an enormous blunder. He ended up doing what he should never have done to Yan Ruyu.

Later on, by pure coincidence, Chu Feng and Yan Ruyu met each other again in the Eastern Sea Region.

The two of them not only resolved their previous grievances, but Chu Feng also assisted Yan Ruyu, bringing her to the Eastern Sea Region's Misty Peak to stay and train there.

However, later on, Yan Ruyu had suddenly and mysteriously disappeared from the Misty Peak...

Ya Fei and Murong Wan had also disappeared with her.

Due to Chu Feng's youthful frivolousness, he had wronged all three girls.

Feeling extremely ashamed and guilty, Chu Feng ended up having special emotions for them.

All these years, even though Chu Feng had been journeying throughout the Outer World the entire time, he still thought about those three girls all the time, wondering where they'd gone to.

However, no matter how much he thought about it, he was unable to think of a single place.

Never did he expect that he would actually see Yan Ruyu there.

The voice that had called out to him earlier, seeking his help, wasn't that Yan Ruyu?

Chapter 3877 - Challenging the Inheritance

At the moment when Chu Feng was looking at Yan Ruyu, Yan Ruyu also looked at Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng, save me." *noVe)lb.1n*

Yan Ruyu had a look of pain. Her voice was filled with grievance.

"Yan Ruyu, what happened? Why are you here?"

Chu Feng immediately rushed towards Yan Ruyu. He wanted to talk with her to get details.

However, before Chu Feng could even approach her, Yan Ruyu turned into mist and disappeared.

Before disappearing, Yan Ruyu extended her hand and grabbed at Chu Feng.

Because of that, Chu Feng felt extremely depressed. He was able to tell that Yan Ruyu really needed his help.

“Why would this be happening?”

“Why would she be here?”

“Why did she call for me to save her?”

At the same time that he was feeling depressed, questions filled Chu Feng’s heart.

That said, he was able to be certain that the Yan Ruyu from earlier was not her actual body.

If it was her actual body, she wouldn’t possibly disperse into thin air like that.

“Wait, that’s wrong. The current me is also not my actual body. Instead, I am moving about using my spirit power.”

Thinking of that, Chu Feng became even more confused.

Since it was his spirit power, it meant that others would find it very difficult to discover him. Thus, how did Yan Ruyu see him?

Furthermore, how did she know that he was there?

Besides, this was an isolated space meant to test him. It shouldn’t be possible for others to appear in that space.

“Boom~~~”

At the moment when Chu Feng was lost in his thoughts, his surroundings started to sway. Following that, his awareness began to withdraw uncontrollably.

Chu Feng’s spirit power began to, uncontrollably, rush back into his body.

When Chu Feng opened his eyes again, he discovered that he had returned to the palace hall.

At that moment, Chu Feng was able to see that the strange palms that had enveloped him were also withdrawing.

Even the threatening and fatal aura of death was weakening. It was no longer a threat to Chu Feng.

“I’ve succeeded?”

“But... what was that earlier?”

“Could it have been... a dream?”

“No, that was no dream. That space earlier was not something I imagined in a dream.”

“Could it be that it was an illusion created by me because my spirit power was unstable?”

Chu Feng pondered nonstop. He kept feeling that things were not that simple.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng had seen a mural when he entered the residence of the Ancient Era’s organisms earlier with the Mystic Cave Saints.

The person on the mural was someone that Chu Feng had felt resembled an old friend of his.

It just so happened that the person Chu Feng had thought the mural to resemble was Yan Ruyu.

It would be one thing if it was only that mural that resembled Yan Ruyu. However, with her sudden appearance in the isolated space, it made things very difficult to explain...

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, several figures suddenly appeared in the palace hall.

They emerged from the spirit formation gate on the left. Those people were none other than the Mystic Cave Saints.

The Mystic Cave Saints looked different from when they had first entered the spirit formation gate earlier.

They were emitting a faint light from their bodies. If one were to pay close attention, one would notice that the light was formed by talismans.

The sacred talismans had gathered and were emitting light. Like a protective barrier, the light enveloped the Mystic Cave Saints.

“It would appear that they’ve succeeded.”

Seeing the eleven Mystic Cave Saints all appearing in the palace hall again, a smile appeared on Chu Feng’s face.

That said, although he was feeling joyous for the Mystic Cave Saints’ success, the Mystic Cave Saints’ mood was not that good.

Even though their faces were covered, Chu Feng could tell that their mood was extremely bad.

The reason for that was because the Mystic Cave Saints were all weeping loudly like a bunch of pigs the moment they walked out of the left gate.

Although their weeping sounds were extremely unpleasant to hear, Chu Feng could tell that they were truly grieving.

“Brother Asura, why? Why did you refuse to listen to us?”

“To die like this, it’s simply too much of a pity.”

“You could clearly have lived. Yet, you insisted on dying. Why? Why are you so stupid?”

As they wept, they arrived before the gate Chu Feng had stepped into and complained about him.

Of course, they had no idea that Chu Feng was actually standing before them.

However, he was located in a different space, and was unable to communicate with them. Even though he could hear them, they couldn’t hear him. Naturally, they were also unable to see him.

Even though the Mystic Cave Saints were complaining about him after suspecting that he had died, Chu Feng actually felt very warm inside. At the very least, they were truly grieving because of his death.

Furthermore, after grieving and complaining, the Mystic Cave Saints did something that brought even more warmth to Chu Feng's heart.

Under the proposal of the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints, they began to use special powers to forcibly open the gate. They were trying to rescue Chu Feng.

From the power they were unleashing, Chu Feng was once again certain that they had indeed obtained the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's acknowledgement.

They had obtained that special power from the gate of life on the left. Because of that, they wanted to attempt to use that power to rescue Chu Feng.

Unfortunately, their efforts were ultimately futile.

Even though they had been acknowledged by the Great Monster Slayer Emperor, they were simply unable to open that gate.

With that, they became even more certain that Chu Feng had died.

Because of that, they became even more heartbroken.

Seeing how much the Mystic Cave Saints were grieving, Chu Feng also felt very uncomfortable.

He began to think of all sorts of ways to communicate with them. He wanted to tell them that he was still alive.

“Buzz~~~”

However, at the moment when Chu Feng was attempting to communicate with the Mystic Cave Saints, his surroundings suddenly started changing.

A gate appeared in the isolated space he was in.

That was not a spirit formation gate. Instead, it was a giant gate.

That gate appeared very imposing. It resembled a giant mountain standing before Chu Feng.

Three signboards were hung on the two sides and above the giant gate. They seemed to be a rhyming couplet.

The former was: Enter gate, receive inheritance. Death is a possibility.

The latter was: Stay behind, separation disappears. Return to palace hall.

The signboard on the top read: Choice And Future Prospects

Seeing the words on the three signboards, Chu Feng came to an immediate realization.

If he decided to stay where he was, the strange space sealing him would disappear.

Chu Feng would be able to return to the palace hall and rejoin the Mystic Cave Saints.

The Mystic Cave Saints had already obtained their acknowledgement. Thus, they should be able to obtain the treasures in the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb.

Although they were people that valued wealth as much as their lives, Chu Feng felt that they were also people with a baseline. According to their agreement, they would share a portion of what they'd obtained with him.

However, even if the Mystic Cave Saints obtained the qualifications to acquire the treasures, Chu Feng was still skeptical as to whether or not they'd received the actual inheritance.

Otherwise, why would that gate appear before him? The so-called inheritance gate?

Everything was written plain and clear on the gate.

If he decided to enter, he would definitely meet a trial.

The Great Monster Slayer Emperor's inheritance was not that easily obtained. Otherwise, it wouldn't say 'death is a possibility.'

That said, when had Chu Feng ever been afraid of dangers?

If he feared death, he would not have chosen to enter the death gate.

Chu Feng looked towards the weeping Mystic Cave Saints and said, "Brothers, I will see you all later."

Then, he pushed open the gate and entered it.

After Chu Feng stepped into the gate, the gate immediately disappeared. With that, the strange space Chu Feng had been restricted in also disappeared.

The Mystic Cave Saints were unable to hear Chu Feng. Thus, they had no idea that he had decided to challenge the so-called inheritance.

However, they were suddenly stopped their grieving. They seemed to have noticed something wrong.

"Brothers, did you sense that?" The Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints asked the others with a very stern voice.

Chapter 3878 - Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted

"We've sensed it. After so long, they've finally come," said the others of the Mystic Cave Saints.

"Those bastards of the All-heaven Sect had conflicts with brother Asura. They even tried to kill him."

"Although brother Asura is no longer with us, we must help him settle this debt," said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

"Big brother, go ahead and tell us what we should do," said the others of the Mystic Cave Saints.

"We naturally cannot allow them to have a good time," the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints said fiercely.

.....

Meanwhile, there was a cloud of gold in the sky above the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb. Like a wave in the sky, the cloud surged over.

The sight was simply spectacular.

However, what was in the sky was actually not a golden cloud. Instead, it was a defensive power formed by the gathering of powerful martial power.

The majestic troops from the All-heaven Sect were inside that golden cloud.

Leading them was none other than their Supreme Elder, Tuoba Chengan.

However, the people from the All-heaven Sect were not the only ones that had arrived at the tomb. There was another group of people in addition to them.

This group was composed of a lot of people, many more than the All-heaven Sect. There were at least over a hundred thousand people.

They were all dressed uniformly in black. They all wore hoods over their heads, and masks on their faces.

Their masks were rather strange. Like a bunch of warriors that did not fear death, they stood in rows behind the All-heaven Sect.

Apart from the All-heaven Sect and the army in black, there were two other people standing on either side of Tuoba Chengan.

Those two people were both old men. The two of them had very special features.

One had a head of long blond hair and a beard. His hair was scattered in the air like a waterfall, and so long that it measured a hundred meters.

As for the other old man, he wore a headdress, but had fiery red sideburns. From a glance, he appeared very tough.

They were not people from the All-heaven Sect, because there was no title plates of the All-heaven Sect on their waists.

Furthermore, the both of them wore world spiritist cloaks.

Flowing through their cloaks was Saint-level spirit power. Furthermore, their Saint-level spirit power was dragon marked.

They were two Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritists.

The blond-haired old man was named Huang Longhe.

The old man with the red sideburns was named Ouyang Chuan.

Neither of them were people from the All-heaven Starfield. Instead, they were world spiritists the All-heaven Sect had paid a high price to invite over from other starfields for the sake of opening the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb.

"Grandmaster Huang, Grandmaster Ouyang, below us is the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb."

"Grandmasters have seen the method to open the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb."

"This here is a compass capable of finding defects. It was especially prepared for the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb. We've spent many years to obtain it."

Tuoba Chengan took out a bronze-colored compass and handed it to the two grandmaster world spiritists.

Tuoba Chengan, that Supreme Elder of the All-heaven Sect known for his arrogance and tyrannical behavior, was acting extremely humble before the two grandmaster world spiritists.

"This Great Monster Slayer Emperor was quite an interesting fellow."

"He scattered all sorts of treasures capable of opening the tomb all over the world. It's obvious that he wanted someone to come open his grave."

"Since that's the case, why must he make things so troublesome? Wouldn't it do if he directly opened the tomb?" said Grandmaster Huang.

"Who cares about that? I only care about our reward." Grandmaster Ouyang looked to Tuoba Chengan.

"Two Grandmasters, we've already prepared your rewards."

"This is the reward that you've requested. According to our previous agreement, here's half."

“As for the other half, we will present them to grandmasters once we obtain the treasures in the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb,” Tuoba Chengan tossed over two Cosmos Sacks as he spoke.

After receiving the Cosmos Sacks, the two grandmaster world spiritists inspected them, and nodded in satisfaction.

“Grandmasters, can we begin?” asked Tuoba Chengan. *novE-lB.1n*

He was already itching to see exactly what sort of treasures were in the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb.

After all, for the sake of opening the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb, his All-heaven Sect had spent a great amount of wealth and energy.

To put forth all that effort, they would naturally wish for an ample return. Furthermore, Tuoba Chengan firmly believed that he would definitely not be disappointed by the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb.

“Are we two the only ones acting?”

“What about that person? Could it be that you all have only invited him over to enjoy the show?”

As Grandmaster Huang spoke, he looked behind him.

There was a war chariot there.

Red bells were tied onto the black war chariot. As the bells sounded in the wind, they actually let out weeping sounds. It was extremely strange.

The war chariot itself was already extremely strange. However, the ferocious beasts pulling the chariot were even stranger.

There were a total of thirty-one such ferocious beasts. They resembled deer. Their bodies were also only as big as ordinary deer.

However, they had no skin at all. Their bloody looks were rather nefarious.

Most importantly, their eyes were also red. Furthermore, they also had sharp teeth.

Their teeth protruded outward, and looked extremely fierce.

For such ferocious beasts to pull the strange war chariot, anyone would tremble with fear upon seeing them.

As for the war chariot itself, all of its windows were shut. One could not see who was inside the war chariot at all.

However, above the war chariot was a bloody banner.

Three large characters were written on the bloody banner: Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted!!!

“Never would I have imagined that the All-heaven Sect would even manage to invite the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.”

The Mystic Cave Saints that were inside the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb, were able to see the situation outside, through the use of a spirit formation mirror. Their spirit formation mirror was also able to see through the golden cloud to see the All-heaven Sect’s army.

They had specially prepared this mirror to see what the All-heaven Sect were doing.

After all, they’d already gained a decisive opportunity, and had obtained the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s acknowledgement ahead of time.

They could be said to be akin to fish that had returned to water in the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb.

To them, the people of the All-heaven Sect were simply akin to a bunch of shrimps, a bunch of small fry, that were about to fall into their trap. Soon, they would be tortured and toyed with by them.

That was why they were looking at the situation outside with a ridiculing attitude.

However, when they saw the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted’s war chariot, their tones changed completely.

Fear filled their voices.

Chapter 3879 - Sacrifice

The Mystic Cave Saints were a bunch that valued wealth as much as their lives. Especially treasures. For them, treasures held enormous enticement.

One could see how many remnants they'd entered, how many mystic places they'd explored, and how many treasures they'd obtained from how many strange treasures they had on them.

It would not be excessive to say that they'd entered all sorts of remnants and mystic places.

Doing that, it was inevitable that they would encounter many opponents. However, very few people were capable of causing them to fail to obtain any treasures.

That said, they'd encountered an extremely powerful opponent in the past too. As for that person, he was the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.

The Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted could be said to be a true expert.

His strength lay not merely in his cultivation and world spirit techniques.

He was also extremely experienced in exploring remnants and utilizing treasures.

It could be said that the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted was an expert tomb robber, an expert tomb robber superior even to the Mystic Cave Saints.

He was able to discover the remnant's main formation's formation core in a very short period of time, and gain control over the remnant's power.

Practically all the remnants that the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted appeared in meant that others had lost their chance to gain anything from them.

Even the Mystic Cave Saints were unable to compete with him in the slightest.

Back then, the Mystic Cave Saints had suffered miserably at his hands.

That was the reason why they were so shocked and frightened when they saw the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted again.

Their defeat from back then was still vivid in their minds. That defeat had left an enormous shadow in their hearts.

“Who would’ve known that the All-heaven Sect would actually manage to invite that Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.”

“Big brother, what are we supposed to do now?” asked Eleventh.

“Don’t panic. When we were defeated by him last time, even I, was only an Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.”

“Things are completely different now. We brothers have increased our world spirit techniques, and we’ve also gained a decisive opportunity by obtaining the acknowledgement of the Great Monster Slayer Emperor. We now possess the power of this tomb’s grand formation.”

“For him to show up here today, it will serve as the best opportunity for us to get our revenge,” said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“That’s right. We’ve been acknowledged by the Great Monster Slayer Emperor. We possess the power of this place’s grand formation.”

“Haha. Truly the heavens help us. For that Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted to show up here now. The heavens have truly prepared a perfect opportunity for us brothers to get our revenge.”

The others of the Mystic Cave Saints came to a sudden realization after hearing what their eldest brother said.

They no longer felt any fear. Instead, they began to look forward to the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted’s arrival. One by one, they became extremely excited.

“The Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted came to our All-heaven Sect as a guest. He has merely come here to check things out today. He will not be doing anything.”

“Thus, we will have to trouble grandmasters with breaching the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb,” said Tuoba Chengan.

“I’ve long heard of the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted’s famed name. It is my honor to meet him today. But, am I not able to see the famed Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted face-to-face?” as Grandmaster Ouyang spoke, he had a slight tone of regret.

“Humph.”

As for Grandmaster Huang, he let out a cold snort. There was a different sort of connotation in his snort.

Furthermore, after letting out that cold snort, he seemed to want to say something. However, in the end, he hesitated, and didn't say anything.

“Forget about it. Since we've taken the money, we'll naturally have to complete the task.”

“I will not concern myself with other things.”

“Brother Ouyang, let us begin.” Grandmaster Huang held the compass in his hand and looked towards Grandmaster Ouyang, who nodded.

Following that, the two of them began to utilize the compass to search for flaws in the spirit formation around the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb.

Soon, they discovered a flaw. Using their world spirit techniques, they breached that flaw.

A spirit formation entrance appeared before the crowd.

“Success! Lord Supreme Elder, we've finally succeeded!”

Seeing the spirit formation gate that appeared before them, the elders of the All-heaven Sect were all overwhelmingly excited.

After all, they'd tried to breach the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb multiple times over the years. However, without exception, they'd always conclude in failure.

And now, the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb had really been breached. It would only be natural for them to be endlessly excited.

At that moment, the people from the All-heaven Sect were all eager to move. Should Tuoba Chengan give the order, they would immediately enter the spirit formation entrance.

They were all itching to see exactly what sort of treasures were in the mysterious Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb.

“The compass’ pointer is swaying nonstop. It is impossible to determine if the entrance is safe.”

“I suggest we explore things.”

As Grandmaster Huang spoke, he opened his palm, and a total of one hundred talismans appeared in his hand.

“Stick the talisman paper onto your dantians and enter. Regardless of life or death, I will be able to sense it.”

Grandmaster Huang handed the talismans to Tuoba Chengan.

Seeing that, the people of the All-heaven Sect that were extremely excited and eager to enter the opened entrance were immediately dumbfounded.

Even a fool could tell that Grandmaster Huang wanted Tuoba Chengan to find some people to enter the spirit formation entrance.

Why would he want people to enter the spirit formation entrance?

The purpose was very simple—to die.

As it was impossible to determine if the interior was safe, he wanted people to go in and explore things. *novE-lB.1n*

If it was safe, they would be able to return safely. However, if it wasn’t safe, they would be throwing their lives away.

“Grandmaster Huang, we asked you to come here so that you could breach this spirit formation and determine the dangers.”

“How could you have us go in and explore the path?” complained a Supreme Elder of the All-heaven Sect.

“The compass is unstable. It is unknown if there are dangers inside, yet you want us to go in and explore things?”

“Disregarding the rewards, if something is to happen to us, who would dare help you all breach this Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb?” asked Grandmaster Huang.

“This...” The elders of the All-heaven Sect were all at a loss as for how to respond.

“Lingxiong.” [1. Lingxiong could mean either Brother Ling or Esteemed Brother. Or... it could be the dude’s name.]

Right at that moment, Tuoba Chengan turned his gaze behind him to the bunch wearing black gowns and masks.

Once Tuoba Chengan spoke, a person immediately passed through the crowd and arrived beside Tuoba Chengan.

“Milord.”

That person immediately clasped his fist respectfully after arriving beside Tuoba Chengan.

That said, he merely clasped his fist, and did not bend his back or get on his knees.

“Lingxiong, you heard what Grandmaster Huang said earlier, no?” asked Tuoba Chengan.

“I have. But...” That person hesitated.

After all, this was a matter that concerned life and death. No one would be willing to do such a risky thing.

Knowing what Tuoba Chengan wanted him to do, he would naturally not be willing to accept the mission.

“The help you needed from us is quite extensive.”

“Could it be that you all are unwilling to even pay such a small price?” asked Tuoba Chengan.

“Milord, I understand,” that man came to a decision.

He accepted the hundred talisman papers, selected a hundred people from the group of black-clothed mask-wearing men, and told them to place the talismans on their dantians.

The men he selected were very obedient. Even though they knew they might die, no one voiced any complaints.

Then, at the same time, those people entered the spirit formation entrance opened by the two grandmaster world spiritists.

However, they had only entered the spirit formation entrance for a short period of time when the compass started trembling violently.

Seeing that, the two grandmaster world spiritists started frowning. A look of alarm appeared on their faces.

“It’s this dangerous?!”

“We couldn’t possibly shoulder such a task.”

“I’ll return you your reward.”

Grandmaster Ouyang took out the reward he had accepted earlier and tossed it to Tuoba Chengan.

No matter how Tuoba Chengan tried to urge him to stay, it was useless.

That Grandmaster Ouyang soared into the sky and, in the blink of an eye, disappeared far away.

He had fled extremely quickly.

However, that was not what was important. What was important was how panicked he was. That was something witnessed by everyone present.

From his reaction, the crowd knew that the hundred people that had entered the entrance earlier must’ve all died.

Furthermore, the danger level of the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb was much greater than they’d anticipated. Otherwise, how could a grandmaster world spiritist bolt like that?

“Elder Tuoba, I am not trying to make things difficult for you.”

“However, the level of danger this time has far exceeded my anticipation.”

“Even if we have the assistance of the compass, it will still be very difficult to open the true entrance.”

“You will have to increase the reward,” said Grandmaster Huang.

“Grandmaster, go ahead and tell me how much more you want,” said Tuoba Chengan.

“Ten times more,” said Grandmaster Huang.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 3880 - Treasures Snatched - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3880 - Treasures Snatched

Chapter 3880 - Treasures Snatched

“What? Ten times?”

The expressions of the All-heaven Sect’s elders all changed enormously upon hearing those words.

They all knew what sort of reward Grandmaster Huang had demanded before.

It was an extremely generous reward to begin with. Yet, he was actually demanding ten times the amount. This was simply too excessive.

His demand was simply highway robbery.

“I am using my life to help you all. Asking for ten times the reward is not excessive at all.”

“Elder Tuoba, you can mull it over. If you’re unwilling to pay that much, it doesn’t matter either. After all, didn’t you all request that person’s help too?”

“You can ask that person to come and help you.”

As Grandmaster Huang spoke, he looked to the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted’s war chariot with a mocking smile on his face.

“Very well. Grandmaster Huang, I accept your condition.”

“However, the reward that you’ve requested is simply too extraordinary. Even for me, I will need some time to gather it.”

“However, I guarantee you that once this matter is settled, I will definitely give you your reward.” Tuoba Chengan actually accepted Grandmaster Huang’s condition.

“Very well. However, before we can establish the real entrance, I might need some more people to sacrifice themselves,” as Grandmaster Huang spoke, he looked to the army of black-clothed people standing behind them.

“Is a hundred thousand sufficient?” asked Tuoba Chengan.

Hearing those words, the black-clothed people all trembled. In fact, even the expressions of the people from the All-heaven Sect changed enormously.

They were going to use the lives of a hundred thousand people to test for danger?

This was simply too cruel.

“No no, there’s no need for that many. If this old man is still unable to open the real entrance within ten thousand people, this old man is willing to return all the rewards,” after saying those words, Grandmaster Huang began to use the compass to set up another spirit formation.

However, this time around, he did not immediately use his spirit formation to breach the Great Monster Slayer Emperor Tomb’s spirit formation.

Instead, he used his spirit formation to shut the entrance he had opened earlier.

It was only after that that he opened another spirit formation entrance.

After opening the entrance, he took out a hundred talisman papers like he had before. The hundred talisman papers were handed to a hundred black-clothed individuals. Then, those hundred black-clothed individuals all entered the entrance to use their lives to explore the insides.

Soon, Grandmaster Huang shook his head again. Then, he began to repeat his previous actions.

He first shut the spirit formation entrance, and then opened a new one.

Seeing that, the people from the All-heaven Sect were confused.

If the location where the entrance was opened was incorrect, they could very well open a new location.

However, Grandmaster Huang was not doing that. Instead, after closing the previous location, he opened a new entrance in the same place.

It was only after Grandmaster Huang explained his actions to them that the people from the All-heaven Sect understood what was going on.

That location was the place with the greatest flaws. Thus, they must open the entrance there.

As for the reason why he was repeatedly opening entrances there, it was because the Great Monster Slayer Emperor had left multiple entrances there.

Of them, there was only a single correct entrance, the life gate, where one could live, whereas the rest were all dead ends, death gates.

Grandmaster Huang was repeating his actions so that he could find the life gate.

“This so-called Grandmaster Huang is simply useless.”

“What does he mean there are a lot of death gates? There’s clearly only two entrances.”

“One entrance leads to the actual Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb.”

“As for the other one, it leads to the place with the Ancient Era’s organisms.”

“Just because he is incapable of opening the actual entrance, he said that there’s multiple death gates. That man is simply a swindler.”

“Most importantly, he’s using so many lives to probe things. That man is simply too shameless!”

The Mystic Cave Saints were still observing the situation outside with their spirit formation mirror.

They were expressing great disdain towards Grandmaster Huang’s behavior.

“Big brother, that Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted is not doing anything, and that Grandmaster Huang is completely useless.”

“Furthermore, for some treasures in this Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb, even we would not be able to open them. We happen to need the treasures that the All-heaven Sect possesses. We need them to come in and help us.”

“However, it wouldn’t do for us to continue to wait like this. Should we secretly help that Grandmaster Huang so that he will quickly open the actual entrance, so that they can enter this place and open the treasures so that we can snatch them away?” asked Eleventh.

“Mn. That Grandmaster Huang is completely useless, we should secretly help him.”

The Mystic Cave Saints did not hesitate after making their decision. They began to use the power they’d obtained to secretly help that Grandmaster Huang.

With the help from the Mystic Cave Saints, Grandmaster Huang finally succeeded in opening the entrance to the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb.

After confirming that things were safe, Grandmaster Huang, with the treasure given to him by the All-heaven Sect, stepped into the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb with the many experts from the All-heaven Sect.

Even though they’d ultimately succeeded in opening the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb, Tuoba Chengan stood outside, and did not enter.

The reason why he did not directly enter was because he was worried that the inside would be too dangerous, and he might end up losing his life.

Thus, he would not rashly enter the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb. Instead, he had handed all responsibility inside to Grandmaster Huang.

Since his men were following Grandmaster Huang, he was not afraid that Grandmaster Huang might try to snatch those treasures for himself.

Because of that, Tuoba Chengan was still very excited. Finally... he would be able to see the treasures left behind by the Great Monster Slayer Emperor.

“Lord Supreme Elder, this is bad!”

However, not long afterward, elders and disciples from the All-heaven Sect ran back out.

“What happened?”

Seeing their panicking expressions, Tuoba Chengan stepped forward to ask them what had happened.

“Lord Supreme Elder, with the help of Grandmaster Huang, we quickly opened a spirit formation gate to where a treasure was contained. After informing us of how to open that spirit formation, Grandmaster Huang left with other people to the other locations where the treasures are stored.”

“Following the method Grandmaster Huang taught us, we successfully obtained the treasure.”

“However, right after we obtained the treasure, someone immediately appeared and snatched the treasure we had obtained,” said that elder.

“What?! The treasure was snatched away?!”

“How could someone snatch away our treasure?!”

Hearing those words, Tuoba Chengan and the others were all completely confused.

The Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb had clearly just been opened.

They were clearly the first group of people that had entered the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb.

Furthermore, Tuoba Chengan and others had been standing guard outside the entire time.

Apart from the people of the All-heaven Sect and Grandmaster Huang, simply no one was seen entering the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb.

Thus, how could there be people snatching their treasure?

“Not only did they snatch our treasure, they even left behind this letter.”

As the elder spoke, he took out a letter and handed it to Tuoba Chengan.

After receiving the letter, Tuoba Chengan's expression changed. The reason for that was because that letter was addressed to him.

"I shall see who it is that dares to mess with me."

As Tuoba Chengan spoke, he opened the sealed letter.

"Bang~~~"

However, right after the letter opened, a yellow liquid immediately burst forth.

That yellow liquid did not cause any harm to anyone present. Yet, it emitted a disgusting smell that engulfed the surroundings completely.

That was... the smell of a fart.

"Damn it!"

Tuoba Chengan turned blue with anger.

He knew that he had been pranked.

However, he was unable to think of who it might be that would be so bored as to toy with him like that.

However, upon thinking about it, he felt a sense of déjà vu.

"Lord Supreme Elder, this is bad!"

Right at that moment, another group of All-heaven Sect elders ran out of the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb.

"What happened to you?" asked Tuoba Chengan.

"Lord Supreme Elder, the treasure we'd just obtained was snatched away by someone."

"Furthermore, that person left this letter behind to have me hand it to you."

As that elder spoke, he took out a letter.

Seeing that letter, Tuoba Chengan was so furious that fumes were raging from his nostrils.

He knew that that letter must be another prank. It was no letter at all.

“Lord Supreme Elder, this subordinate is incompetent.”

“Lord Supreme Elder, this is bad!”

“Lord Supreme Elder...”

.....

.....

...

Following that person, more and more elders from the All-heaven Sect began to emerge from the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb in succession.

Without exception, they’d all managed to unlock a treasure, but had all gotten their treasures snatched away.

Furthermore, they all rushed out with letters in hand.

All those letters were addressed to Tuoba Chengan.

Chapter 3881 - Who’s Asura?

“Damn it! Exactly who is it that dares to provoke our All-heaven Sect like this?!”

Tuoba Chengan was not the only one fuming with rage. The others from the All-heaven Sect were also all gnashing their teeth angrily.

“Lord Supreme Elder, what are we to do now?”

Although they were furious, the elders of the All-heaven Sect all turned their gazes to Tuoba Chengan.

To be able to enter the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb without them detecting anything, and then successfully snatch away the treasures under

the care of the elders of their All-heaven Sect, it was sufficient to show that those plunderers possessed extraordinary strength.

One should know that there were even Utmost Exalted-level experts amongst the elders that had been robbed.

Yet, even the elders of their cultivation were unable to protect their treasures.

From this, they could imagine that their opponents were not people to be looked down on.

“Did you all manage to determine the appearance of the people that snatched your treasure?”

“Furthermore, do you know their cultivations?” Tuoba Chengan asked the elders that had been robbed.

The answers from those elders caused Tuoba Chengan even greater unease.

They simply did not know what the cultivation of the people that had robbed them was, as they did not use martial power at all. Instead, they had used some sort of special power.

That power was not purely spirit power, nor was it martial power.

As for appearances, they did not know how they looked either. The reason for that was because the people that had robbed them were all enveloped by that special power, making it so that they were simply unable to see their appearances.

“Lord Supreme Elder, could it be that it’s not that someone wanted to make an enemy out of our All-heaven Sect but instead it’s that the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb is guarded?” asked an elder from the All-heaven Sect.

“That is indeed possible,” said Tuoba Chengan.

All of this was simply too strange. That simply did not resemble power that ordinary world spiritists could possess.

However, there was one thing that did not make sense. If they were indeed guardians left behind by the Great Monster Slayer Emperor, why would they

send him those prank-like letters? Furthermore, why would they all be addressed to him, Tuoba Chengan?

“Let’s wait for Grandmaster Huang to come out,” said Tuoba Chengan.

The others from the All-heaven Sect nodded in agreement.

As matters stood, they had no choice anymore. They could only rely on Grandmaster Huang now.

After all, places like tombs were ruled by world spiritists. No matter how strong of a cultivation they possessed, there was nothing they could do there.

For certain things, they simply could not be explained through conventional reasoning. Martial power would also not be able to resolve those things. Only world spirit techniques would allow one to overcome all obstacles.

“Damn it! Damn it all!”

Right at that moment, Grandmaster Huang flew out from the entrance with all the remaining experts of the All-heaven Sect.

However, at that moment, Grandmaster Huang had a very sorry look to him.

Not only was he completely dirtied, but he was even emitting a stink.

That seemed to be... the smell of feces.

No, it wasn’t that it seemed to be. It was feces.

When the people from the All-heaven Sect saw Grandmaster Huang approaching them, they immediately covered their noses and moved aside. Every one of them looked at him with contempt in their eyes.

They were all obsessed with cleanliness. Whilst they were not afraid of being dirtied by blood, they were very scared of being dirtied by piss and shit. If they were to accidentally get in contact with piss or shit, they would have nightmares the entire night.

The reason for that was because they believed themselves to be sacred. If they were to be tainted by those filthy things, it would damage their sacredness.

“Grandmaster Huang, what is this...?”

“Why do you look like that?”

Tuoba Chengan was at a complete loss after seeing Grandmaster Huang like that.

Originally, he was planning to wait for Grandmaster Huang to settle the problem inside the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb for him.

However, judging from the situation at that moment, Grandmaster Huang was powerless to defend himself. Evidently... the people that had robbed their treasures were an even thornier problem than he had originally anticipated.

“You’re asking me? I told you to guard this place, how could you allow others to sneak in?”

“Look at me! See what happened to me?!”

Grandmaster Huang was extremely furious. He placed all the blame on Tuoba Chengan.

“Grandmaster Huang, I requested your assistance with an extremely high price because I needed you to help me solve problems.”

“And now, not only are you unable to solve the problems, but you’re even blaming me for it?”

Tuoba Chengan’s attitude had changed slightly.

He was no longer as cordial, yielding and respectful as before. Instead, he was becoming annoyed.

He had never actually felt true respect for that Grandmaster Huang at all.

He had only been courteous towards him because he had no other choice, and needed his world spirit techniques to assist him.

However, Tuoba Chengan was now aware that there were existences that Grandmaster Huang could not handle in the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb.

With the situation being like that, Grandmaster Huang served no purpose anymore. Naturally, there was no need for him to be courteous toward him now.

“What about the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb did I not resolve it for you?”

“I’ve opened the entrance for you and helped you all obtain the treasures. What else could you possibly want me to do?”

“Ask them! Did any of the spirit formations I taught them not work?”

Grandmaster Huang pointed to the All-heaven Sect’s elders.

At that moment, those elders all lowered their heads in silence.

They had indeed obtained treasures following Grandmaster Huang’s instructions.

Unfortunately, all of those treasures had been robbed.

“What use is there in being able to retrieve those treasures? You’ll have to be able to bring them out to be useful. You were in there retrieving treasures, yet you ended up having all the treasures stolen by others. This means that you’re incompetent,” said Tuoba Chengan.

“Bullshit!”

“This old man settled all the problems inside the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb for you.”

“The people robbing the treasures are clearly your enemies, the hell does this have to do with me?”

“Look at it yourself! They’ve poured shit all over this old man, fed this old man poison and demanded that I hand this letter to you. Or else... this old man would be killed by that poison.” Grandmaster Huang was trembling with fury as he took out a letter and handed it to Tuoba Chengan.

However, before giving him the letter, Grandmaster Huang was unable to keep himself from cursing, “Furthermore, exactly who the fuck is that Asura fellow?!”

“Asura???”

Hearing that name, the people from the All-heaven Sect all tensed up.

It was not only Tuoba Chengan. Instead, it was all of them.

After all, they knew that name very well.

After Tuoba Chengan lowered his head to look at the letter, he discovered that the letter was not only addressed to him, but it was also signed. As for the name on the letter, it was none other than Asura.

“You, get over here and open the letter!”

Tuoba Chengan did not open the letter himself after receiving it from Grandmaster Huang. Instead, he randomly selected an elder and ordered him to open the letter.

At that moment, that elder was nearly about to cry.

He had personally witnessed the extremely stinky fart that came from the letter that Tuoba Chengan had opened previously.

On top of that, Grandmaster Huang was completely covered in shit and piss.

Who knew what might emerge from the letter after it was opened?

Unfortunately, there was nothing he could do. That was an order from his Lord Supreme Elder. He did not dare to disobey at all. Thus, after clenching his teeth, he decided to open the letter.

“Buzz~~~”

After the letter was opened, a ray of light immediately soared into the sky. The crowd were able to see that there was a series of words in the middle of the sky.

Seeing those sacred-looking words flickering with golden light, the people from the All-heaven Sect all revealed great displeasure on their faces.

Chapter 3882 - A Scream

'Old Child Tuoba, since you've failed to assassinate this young master, you will have to pay the price.

'Hasn't your All-heaven Sect wanted to open this Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb the entire time?

'That's fine, this young master has helped you open it.

'Unfortunately, certain treasures in this Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb required special treasures to unlock. Not even this young master was able to do anything about them.

'I must truly thank you for sending all those useless fellows to bring those treasures over to assist this young master in unlocking the treasures of the tomb.

'Old Child Tuoba, you are truly the good grandson of this young master. You've helped me enormously.'

.....

"Bastard!!!"

Tuoba Chengan was completely furious after reading the letter.

He had learned who it was that was messing with them.

"Thus, the person who stole your treasures is that little brat Asura?" Tuoba Chengan asked the people that had their treasures stolen.

"No, it's not a person at all. Instead, it's a group of people."

"Furthermore, they're not that Asura. They proclaimed themselves to be Asura's subordinates," said Grandmaster Huang.

"What? Subordinates?"

Hearing those words, the furious Tuoba Chengan had a sudden change in expression.

He was not the only one. The other elders of the All-heaven Sect also reacted in the same manner he had.

They naturally knew about Asura.

The reason why they had decided to dispatch people disguised as people from the Red-dress Holy Land to assassinate Asura was because he had an unknown origin, and they were afraid that he was supported by some sort of colossal power.

Later on, that Asura sent a letter and declared that he was not backed by any colossus.

Yet, there were suddenly so many powerful existences declaring themselves to be his subordinates?

Because of this, they were unable to help but ponder if that Asura was truly backed by powerful experts or colossal powers.

They could not help but wonder if they could really touch that brat Asura or not.

“Lord Supreme Elder, what are we to do now?”

Feeling helpless, the All-heaven Sect’s elders all turned their eyes to Tuoba Chengan.

To them, the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb was simply too important.

It was simply impossible for them to watch idly as the treasures of the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb had been snatched away by someone else.

However, that Asura had an unknown origin. Merely a bunch of his subordinates were already capable of making them suffer such enormous losses. Even Grandmaster Huang, who held the many treasures of the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb, was completely powerless before them. Because of this, the people from the All-heaven Sect started having a whole new impression of Asura.

Momentarily, they were at a loss as to what to do.

“Don’t fret. This Exalted is capable of settling this matter for you all.”

Right at that moment, a voice was suddenly heard.

That voice was extremely strange. It was actually two different sorts of voices. One was sharp, while the other was coarse. It sounded like a woman and a burly man were speaking at the same time.

However, that two-toned voice came from a single direction, and the mouth of a single person.

That person was standing before that strange war chariot.

He had a deathly, paper-pale complexion. His figure was extremely thin, and resembled that of a skeleton.

Although he was extremely thin, his body was also extremely tall -- over ten meters tall.

That man also had a very strange facial appearance. Strangest of all would be his eyes. Those eyes did not resemble human eyes. Instead, they seemed more like beast eyes.

As for that man, he was the renowned Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.

“Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted, are you really able to help me solve this problem?” asked Tuoba Chengan.

“This Exalted is capable of retrieving all of the treasures you’ve lost.”

“Everything inside this Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb shall belong to your All-Heaven Sect. No one will be able to take anything away.”

“In fact, this Exalted is even able to capture those people that have robbed your treasures.”

After the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted finished saying those words, a faint smile appeared on his face, and his strange gaze landed on Tuoba Chengan.

At that moment, Tuoba Chengan’s expression turned ugly. From his flickering gaze, one could tell that he was making a difficult decision.

“Very well, I accept,” Tuoba Chengan said abruptly.

“Good. That is precisely what I wanted to hear.”

“However, Elder Tuoba, since you’ve agreed to it, you’d best not regret it afterwards.”

“Otherwise, this Exalted will make your All-heaven Sect pay disastrously,” said the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.

“Rest assured, since I’ve agreed to it, I will definitely accomplish it.”

“Merely, what if you’re unable to retrieve those treasures?” asked Tuoba Chengan.

“If this Exalted is to fail, I will not take anything.” The smile on that Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted turned even stranger.

“Woosh~~~”

After that, his body shifted, and he turned into a ray of light that shot straight into the spirit formation entrance.

“Lord Supreme Elder, do you think that Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted will be able to handle that Asura?” asked the All-heaven Sect’s elders.

After what had happened to them, they all had a deep fear of Asura and his subordinates.

Even though the renowned Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted was undertaking the task, they were still uncertain of whether or not he could succeed.

“If he’s the one, then he’ll definitely be able to handle it.”

To their surprise, before Tuoba Chengan gave them an answer, Grandmaster Huang answered their question instead.

Grandmaster Huang’s gaze was focused on the entrance. Even when he said those words, his gaze did not move from that entrance. It was as if he was deeply afraid of missing something.

“Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted is no ordinary Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.”

“He is a master in all kinds of spirit formation compositions, and possesses treasures capable of breaching all sorts of profound spirit formations.”

“As long as he’s willing to act, there is no remnant that he cannot breach.”

“As long as he’s willing to act, then, regardless of who that Asura might be, he will definitely end up suffering.”

“Merely, it is extremely difficult to request his help. Practically no one is able to do so.”

“I had originally thought that the person you all had invited over was a fake, or perhaps you had deliberately found someone to disguise as him so that you could put pressure on Grandmaster Ouyang and myself.”

“Never would I have expected that you all actually really managed to invite the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted himself.”

After saying those words, Grandmaster Huang turned his gaze to Tuoba Chengan.

“Merely, to be able to request the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted’s help, you all must’ve paid considerably.”

Hearing those words, Tuoba Chengan’s expression changed slightly.

Indeed, it was a considerable amount. However, as matters stood, there was no other choice.

“Grandmaster Huang, you’ve failed. You should be returning your reward,” said Tuoba Chengan.

“Humph. Rest assured, I, Huang, am someone with principles. Since I’m unable to complete my mission, I will naturally not collect your reward.”

As Grandmaster Huang spoke, he raised his hand and tossed the reward he had received back to Tuoba Chengan.

However, there was no trace of displeasure on his face. Instead, he looked back to the entrance with a look of expectation.

“To be able to witness the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted himself, this old man’s journey here today has not been in vain,” said Grandmaster Huang.

Hearing his words, the people from the All-heaven Sect also turned their gazes to the spirit formation entrance.

Grandmaster Huang was a top-rated Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist himself. Furthermore, he was extremely conceited. Very rarely did he ever praise anyone.

Yet, he actually thought so highly of that Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.

This made the people from the All-heaven Sect extremely curious as to exactly what sort of ability that Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted possess.

“Wuuahh~~~”

Right at that moment, a scream was heard.

Following that, a figure flew out from the spirit formation entrance and fell face-first onto the ground.

Chapter 3883 - The Dusky Palace Hall

Seeing the person lying on the ground, the crowd’s expressions all changed.

Tuoba Chengan and others were all carefully observing that person.

They wanted to know exactly what sort of person someone who dared to make an enemy of them was like.

However, as light was revolving around the body of the person lying on the ground, they were simply unable to see his appearance.

Soon, many elders from the All-heaven Sect shouted furiously, “It’s him! Lord Supreme Elder, this is the guy who stole our treasures!”

Through their words. Tuoba Chengan confirmed his guess. Sure enough, this was one of their enemies.

“Who are you?! What is your relationship with that Asura?!” asked Tuoba Chengan.

“Humph. This Exalted is Young Master Asura’s subordinate, one of the Eighteen Saintly Exalted,” said the person lying on the ground.

Even though he had a very sorry appearance, his voice was extremely tough and overbearing.

It was as if he was a ruler of the world.

“Eighteen Saintly Exalted?”

The expressions of the All-heaven Sect’s elders grew tense upon hearing that title.

Then, they looked at each other in dismay. Deep unease appeared in their eyes.

What were they afraid of?

What they were most afraid of was that Asura being supported by powerful experts.

After hearing what that person said, they realized that the situation was rather bad.

“You dare touch this Exalted? It seems that you don’t know how powerful this Exalted is!”

Right at that moment, the person that was originally lying on the ground suddenly stood up.

After standing up, his body began to float upward.

At the same time, the light that was revolving around him grew brighter. That light was actually able to affect his surroundings.

“Rumble~~~”

Suddenly, the mountains started to crumble, and the earth started to shatter. Even space itself was shaking violently. Facing that immense power, even Tuoba Chengan started frowning.

He was able to tell that their opponent possessed enormous power.

Not even he was certain he would be able to defeat him.

Most importantly, his opponent’s power was extremely strange. It was not martial power, nor was it purely world spirit power. However, it was still extremely powerful, and gave off a very sacred sensation.

It seemed like a power that was capable of ruling over everything and altering fate.

Seeing that power, one would feel reverence toward it, and not dare blaspheme it.

“Wuuuahh~~~”

However, all of a sudden, that person who had floated into the sky let out a scream. Then, like a broken kite, he lost the ability to fly and fell straight down, crashing firmly into the ground.

The crowd were all confused to see this scene.

That fellow was clearly extremely powerful and planning to take care of them earlier. Why would he suddenly fall so miserably to the ground?

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

At the moment when everyone was confused, many blood-colored pillars appeared out of thin air. Like sharp swords, the pillars shot down from the sky and pierced through that man’s body in succession, pinning him to the ground.

“Eeeahh~~~”

With his body pierced, that man with light revolving around his body started to scream in miserable pain.

At that moment, the crowd were finally able to tell who it was that had done all this.

It was the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.

The Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted had appeared at the spirit formation entrance.

He had used the power of his treasures to easily restrict that fellow with the sacred light revolving around him.

Seeing that, the crowd all felt great admiration.

The power emitted by that man earlier had been so very powerful.

It had brought unease to even Tuoba Chengan.

Yet, he had been so easily subdued by the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.

At that moment, they seemed to finally realize why someone as conceited as Grandmaster Huang would show such esteem for Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.

The Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted was simply too powerful; terrifyingly powerful.

He simply resembled a freak, a monster.

“Bastard! You dare injure this Exalted?! My brothers will definitely not spare you!” that person pinned down by the blood-red pillars shouted angrily.

“This Exalted?”

“Mystic Cave Saints, don’t try to mystify things before this Exalted.”

“With your mere bit of ability, you dare address yourself as Exalted?” mocked the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.

“Mystic Cave Saints?”

The crowd were all stunned upon hearing those words.

The people from the All-heaven Sect had all heard of the Mystic Cave Saints.

Could it be that the person lying on the ground, the person that had robbed them of their treasures, was one of the Mystic Cave Saints?

But, that shouldn’t be the case. The Mystic Cave Saints shouldn’t be that powerful.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, a horsetail whisk appeared in that Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted’s hand.

That horsetail whisk was extremely strange. It was actually blood-colored.

“Woosh~~~”

The Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted suddenly waved the horsetail whisk.

Immediately, a blood-red gale was sent forth toward the man with light revolving around him.

“Eeahhh~~~”

Being hit by the blood-red gale, that man’s voice grew even more miserable.

After the blood-red gale swept past him, the crowd were able to see that the light revolving around his body had disappeared.

At this moment, a person wearing a gown was lying on the ground.

His outfit was precisely that of the Mystic Cave Saints.

This person was the Seventh of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“It’s actually the Mystic Cave Saints!”

“What audacity! You bunch dare to plunder the treasures of our All-heaven Sect?! Have you grown tired of living?!”

Upon realizing that they had indeed been robbed by the Mystic Cave Saints, the fear that the people from the All-heaven Sect felt immediately disappeared into thin air, and was replaced with endless anger.

After all, in their eyes, even though the Mystic Cave Saints were rather capable, they were nothing more than a bunch of low-tier scoundrels.

They believed the Mystic Cave Saints to be far inferior to Grandmaster Huang and that Grandmaster Ouyang who had fled earlier. Naturally, they would not attach any importance to them.

However, upon thinking that they were actually toyed around with by the Mystic Cave Saints earlier, the anger in their hearts naturally increased manifold.

At that moment, their eyes had turned blood-red, and their killing intent was surging everywhere.

They were itching to tear all the Mystic Cave Saints to pieces.

Even if they were to skin them alive, pull out their tendons and drink their blood, they would not be able to appease their anger.

“Don’t be in such a rush to take care of him.”

“There’s still ten more of these little rats.”

“It would not be too late for you all to take care of them once this Exalted captures all of them.”

After the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted said those words, he turned around and entered the spirit formation entrance again.

“Damn it!”

Seeing the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted’s confident look as he entered the spirit formation entrance, the Seventh of the Mystic Cave Saints disregarded his own injuries and pain. Worry filled his eyes.

The Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted was simply too terrifying.

He had clearly already obtained the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s acknowledgement, and gained great power both inside and outside the tomb.

Yet, he was completely powerless to retaliate against the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.

This made him worry greatly for his brothers. He was afraid his brothers would all be captured by the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.

.....

The Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb was extremely mysterious.

Even though the Mystic Cave Saints had obtained the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s acknowledge and gained special powers, there were still many places that they could not reach.

In fact, there were places that even the mysterious and extremely powerful Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted could not reach.

One such example would be a dusky palace hall.

Chapter 3834 - The Great Emperor's Soul Remains

The palace hall was extremely vast, inestimably vast. It was simply as vast as an entire world.

However, the only things inside that enormously vast palace hall were candles emitting faint light scattered all around.

Those faint lights were simply unable to illuminate the vast palace hall.

Thus, the palace hall was extremely dusky. Generally, dusky locations would give off a feeling of strangeness and unease.

However, it was different for the palace hall.

There was not only no trace of strangeness in the palace hall, but it was instead filled with a sacred and imposing aura. Without a doubt, that palace hall was a sacred place.

“Buzz~~”

Suddenly, a spirit formation gate appeared out of thin air. It had appeared in the palace hall.

Following that, a figure fell out of the spirit formation gate.

That's right, that person had fallen out of the gate. Once he fell out the spirit formation gate, he lay directly on the ground.

His clothes were all tattered. His body was covered in blood. There were cuts all over his flesh, leaving him badly mangled. He seemed like he had experienced some sort of cruel torture.

“Did I finally succeed?”

Although covered in bruises, that person did not let out the slightest scream of pain. Instead, he had a smile of enormous excitement on his face.

That person was none other than Chu Feng.

After Chu Feng entered that inheritance gate, what he was confronted with was not a mountain of daggers and a sea of flames. Instead, he had truly entered the gates of hell.

There were layers upon layers of obstacles. Each and every one of them were torturous ordeals.

However, evidently, although Chu Feng was seriously injured, he had managed to pass the difficulties.

At that moment, Chu Feng gathered his strength to stand up.

However, with a putt, he fell back onto his stomach.

He was actually unable to stand up!

He was simply too badly weakened. It was not his body that was weak. Instead, it was his soul.

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, a ray of light descended from the sky and enveloped Chu Feng.

Being enveloped by that light, Chu Feng’s body began to change.

The wounds on his body began to rapidly heal. Even his tattered clothes began to restore themselves. Chu Feng’s injured soul was also fully healed.

Chu Feng was overjoyed by this sudden change.

He knew how serious his injuries were.

As a world spiritist, he knew very well how difficult it was to recover from injuries that serious.

However, injuries that serious were actually cured in the blink of an eye.

The power that had cured him was simply unimaginably strong, simply something that he had never before seen.

“Woosh~~~”

Chu Feng suddenly stood up and looked deep into the palace hall.

His firm gaze was filled with complicated emotions.

“Thank you senior.”

Soon, Chu Feng clasped his fist and bowed.

Chu Feng was able to sense that the miraculous power that had treated his injuries had been unleashed by someone.

Furthermore, the person that had unleashed that power was located deep in the palace hall.

Unfortunately, the palace hall was simply too dusky. The depths of the palace hall were simply pitch-black. Chu Feng was unable to see the figure of that person.

“To be able to reach this place, you’re quite competent.”

After Chu Feng spoke, an aged voice sounded.

Following that, a series of footsteps began to approach Chu Feng.

Chu Feng knew that the person was walking toward him.

Chu Feng did not dare to show any disrespect, and did not dare to rashly advance either. Thus, he stood there and continued to hold a respectful posture as he waited for that person to arrive.

Chu Feng was greatly looking forward to meeting that person.

He knew that the person he was about to meet was most definitely an extremely powerful individual.

That person might be more powerful than anyone he had ever met before.

Thus, Chu Feng wanted to know exactly who that person might be.

Finally, a figure walked out from the darkness and appeared in the dusky palace hall.

Even though the light was extremely faint, Chu Feng was still able to clearly see that person’s appearance. *no or E(IB)In*

However, when Chu Feng saw that person, his expression changed greatly. A faint look of surprise appeared in his eyes.

That voice had clearly come from an aged individual.

However, the person who had appeared before Chu Feng was a middle-aged man in his prime.

That middle-aged man had a pair of deep eyes. Those were eyes that could only be obtained through the experience of countless years.

Although he had the look of a middle-aged man, it was unable to conceal his handsome appearance.

His shaggy, light-colored beard caused him to appear rather rough and tough.

That man was actually a spirit body.

Yet, he carried a giant sword on his back.

Although he was a spirit body, that giant sword was an actual sword.

The sword was a meter wide and three meters long. It was truly enormous.

The giant sword was bronze in color. It appeared very heavy. Although that sword was covered in rust spots and seemed to be nothing but a trash sword, Chu Feng felt as if he was seeing an aged old general when he saw the sword.

Although the sword was now covered in rust and was no longer as imposing as it used to be, Chu Feng could imagine from the scars and dents that covered the sword's body how bold and powerful of a sword it was in the past.

Suddenly, Chu Feng bent his back. "This junior pays his respect to the Great Monster Slayer Emperor."

Chu Feng spoke with a loud yet extremely humble tone.

"Mn? How did you know that I'm the Great Monster Slayer Emperor?" Even that middle-aged man was surprised to hear Chu Feng address him as such.

However, his answer had confirmed that Chu Feng's address was correct.

"This junior had no basis for it. It is all purely because of my feeling and intuition."

"Although senior is in spirit form, senior's aura is extremely powerful. Furthermore, everything inside this place is under senior's rule."

"The spirit formations of this place are extremely powerful and profound. To be able to unleash the aura of a ruler in this place, this junior suspects that only its master, the Great Monster Slayer Emperor, would be capable of such a feat," said Chu Feng.

"Hahaha. Boy, you know how to speak."

"However, this old man's actual body has long since died. I am nothing more than a remnant spirit. To be exact, the Great Monster Slayer Emperor has long since died. This old man cannot be considered to be the Great Monster Slayer Emperor from back then."

The Great Monster Slayer Emperor smiled profoundly. Then, he said, "You've surmounted all sorts of difficulties to reach this place. All of it has been witnessed by this old man."

"You are qualified to receive this old man's inheritance. However, as to whether or not you can receive it, it'll depend on your own capability."

As the Great Monster Slayer Emperor spoke, he waved his sleeve, and four scrolls appeared before Chu Feng.

Seeing the colors of the scrolls, Chu Feng knew that they were all Exalted Taboo Martial Skills.

Furthermore, from their color, Chu Feng determined that they should be three rank two Exalted Taboo Martial Skills and one rank three Exalted Taboo Martial Skill.

"It would appear that those are not enticing for you."

"Then, what about this?"

The Great Monster Slayer Emperor smiled. Then, he waved his arm again.

Another item appeared before him. It was a blue gem.

The gem was only pearl-sized. However, it had a very peculiar shape. The gem seemed to be a sculpture of a cultivator sitting cross-legged.

Generally, gems in this sort of appearance would be carved artificially.

However, this gem showed no sign of being carved. Instead, it seemed to naturally be like that.

The instant Chu Feng saw the blue gem, his heart started trembling.

Chu Feng was able to sense something extremely profound from the gem.

It was something that would give enormous assistance toward one's world spirit power.

“Could this be the treasure that the Mystic Cave Saints spoke of?”

This thought came to Chu Feng's heart. Chu Feng felt that the profoundness contained in blue gem was capable of allowing him to reach a breakthrough into Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

Should Chu Feng become a Dragon Mark Exalted-cloak World Spiritist, not only would his world spirit techniques improve, but he would also gain Utmost Exalted-level battle power.

Chapter 3885 - Accepting The Inheritance

“Sure enough, it is enticing to you.”

“However, to this old man, this would be the actual treasure.”

Right at that moment, the Great Monster Slayer Emperor turned around and looked to the giant sword on his back.

Then, the Great Monster Slayer Emperor removed the giant sword from his back. His intimate gaze was filled with sentiment. It was as if that sword was not a sword at all, but instead his old friend.

“This sword is called the Monster Slaying Sword. It has followed this old man for many years. It is by relying on this sword that this old man managed to move about the Ancestral Martial Galaxy unhindered,” said the Great Monster Slayer Emperor as he gently caressed the enormous sword.

“Ancestral Martial Galaxy?”

Chu Feng let out a gasp uncontainably after hearing the name ‘Ancestral Martial Galaxy.’

He actually knew that the galaxy that they belonged to was originally called the Ancestral Martial Galaxy.

It was only later on when the Ancestral Martial Galaxy ended up being ruled by the Holy Light Clan that it was renamed the Holy Light Galaxy.

This Great Monster Slayer Emperor stated that he had moved about unhindered in the Ancestral Martial Galaxy instead of the Holy Light Galaxy. From this, it could be seen that he had been alive a truly long time ago.

At the very least, his time was still a time when the Holy Light Galaxy did not rule the starfield.

It was no wonder that the Mystic Cave Saints had stated that the Great Monster Slayer Emperor was one of the most powerful existences after the Ancient Era.

Hearing Chu Feng's gasp, the Great Monster Slayer Emperor spoke profoundly, "This old man knows that the Ancestral Martial Galaxy has changed its name to the Holy Light Galaxy."

"Senior, you knew?"

Chu Feng was rather surprised to hear that. After all, the Great Monster Slayer Emperor had died a long time ago.

However, soon, Chu Feng came to a sudden realization. Although the Great Monster Slayer Emperor had died for many years, this remnant soul of his seemed to have survived through special means.

Over the years, there had been many people that came to the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb.

Thus, it was reasonable for him to possess knowledge of the changes that had occurred outside.

"There have been many people that came to the tomb over the years. Thus, this old man naturally knows about the changes that happened outside," said the Great Monster Slayer Emperor.

Sure enough, Chu Feng had guessed correctly. The Great Monster Slayer Emperor had learned about the outside world from the outsiders that had visited the tomb

“That said, this old man is rather surprised by the fact that the Holy Light Clan was able to gain their current success. After all, at that time, there were a lot of powerful clans. The Holy Light Clan was still weak by comparison.”

“Likely, an extraordinary younger generation must’ve appeared in the Holy Light Clan later on,” said the Great Monster Slayer Emperor.

“Senior, this junior has a question,” Chu Feng said suddenly.

“Ask away,” said the Great Monster Slayer Emperor.

“What is going on with the Ancient Era’s organisms located below?”

“Could there be some sort of reason why you’ve chosen to establish your tomb here?”

“Or could it be that those Ancient Era’s organisms are also seeking senior’s inheritance?”

“Is that why they’ve decided to deliberately stay beneath senior’s tomb?” asked Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was particularly curious about those Ancient Era’s organisms.

The reason for that was all because of Yan Ruyu.

A mural greatly resembling Yan Ruyu had appeared in the cave where those Ancient Era’s organisms resided.

Chu Feng had also seen the remnant soul of Yan Ruyu in the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb. That image had even been calling for his help.

no or **E(1B)**In

Thinking back, Yan Ruyu, Ya Fei and Murong Wan had all disappeared in the Misty Peak’s forbidden area.

There were also powerful existences from the Ancient Era inside the Misty Peak .

Back then, Chu Feng had suspected before that their disappearance might be related to the Ancient Era's organisms.

And now, Chu Feng felt even more suspicion that their disappearance might be related to those Ancient Era's organisms.

However, Chu Feng knew very little about those Ancient Era's organisms.

Thus, he could only ask the Great Monster Slayer Emperor for knowledge.

Even though the Great Monster Slayer Emperor was merely a remnant soul, and was also born after the Ancient Era, he had been in that place the entire time. Furthermore, his protective formation utilized those Ancient Era's organisms.

Thus, Chu Feng felt that the Great Monster Slayer Emperor must have some sort of understanding of them.

"Are you asking about those survivors from the Ancient Era?" asked the Great Monster Slayer Emperor.

"Survivors?"

Chu Feng realized that the Great Monster Slayer Emperor most definitely had a certain amount of understanding of the Ancient Era's organisms.

"Actually, those Ancient Era's survivors are the true masters of this place."

"I am merely someone who came later. As for the reason why I established my tomb here, it's because this old man wanted to use his own consciousness to personally select the younger generation that would inherit my Great Monster Slaying Sword."

"But, how could a remnant soul continue to exist forever?"

"Even for methods to prolong the existence of one's remnant soul, one's spirit body, special power would be needed to make it happen."

"As for this place, it just so happens to possess that sort of power. It is also that power that allowed those Ancient Era's survivors to take root here."

"That said, you must not attempt to seek out that power, because that is not a power that you can touch."

“The reason why this old man is able to utilize that power is because I made a contract with them. However, they will definitely not allow you to touch that power. You will only bring death upon yourself should you attempt to do so,” warned the Great Monster Slayer Emperor.

“They seem to be very powerful, and are major threats.”

“Senior, will they continue to remain here? Will they become a threat to this era’s martial cultivators?” asked Chu Feng.

“Who could possibly know about that sort of thing? I’m not them.”

“The topic of the conversation seems to have shifted quite far.”

As the Great Monster Slayer Emperor spoke, he once again turned his gaze to the enormous Great Monster Slaying Sword he held in his hand.

He seemed to not want to chat about those Ancient Era’s organisms anymore.

“This sword of mine had a soul. Unfortunately, its soul died alongside me.”

“This sword no longer possesses the might it did back then. It’s only a housing now.”

“However, to me, it is still my most precious treasure. It is also my true inheritance.” The Great Monster Slayer Emperor looked to the giant sword in his hand.

From the tone of his words, Chu Feng was able to tell that the Great Monster Slayer Emperor truly had deep sentiments for that sword.

However, what Chu Feng was more interested in knowing at that moment were matters regarding Yan Ruyu.

“Senior, this junior did not intend to change the topic.”

“I also do not have any intention to disrespect senior.”

“Merely, when this junior first received senior’s spirit power trial, I saw the remnant soul of a friend of mine.”

“She pleaded for my help. I think that her plea is related to those Ancient Era’s organisms located deep underground.”

“Senior, as you’ve been here the entire time, have you encountered my friend?” asked Chu Feng.

Chu Feng felt that the Great Monster Slayer Emperor must’ve been examining all the trials he had gone through.

Thus, the Great Monster Slayer Emperor must’ve also seen everything he saw. Because of that, Chu Feng felt that the Great Monster Slayer Emperor must’ve seen Yan Ruyu too.

“My apologies, young friend. This old man will not involve himself in your personal business, and will also not give you indications.”

“You will have to walk your own path. If you have questions, you should go and seek out the answers yourself.”

“As for now, you should accept this old man’s inheritance.”

After the Great Monster Slayer Emperor said those words, Chu Feng realized that he would not tell him anything more about the Ancient Era’s organisms.

Chapter 3886 - Saints Captured

“Woosh~~~”

The Great Monster Slayer Emperor raised his arm. The Great Monster Slaying Sword he held in his hand was tossed into the air.

Following that, the Great Monster Slaying Sword, the four martial skill scrolls, and the blue gem containing spirit power all floated toward Chu Feng, and began to slowly revolve around him.

“This feeling?”

After those items began to revolve around him, Chu Feng felt a peculiar aura.

“These things are the inheritances this old man has prepared for you.”

“Although there’s not many things, they are definitely not things that the treasures outside can compare to.”

“At the very least, they suit the current you greatly.”

“However, as to whether or not you can obtain them is not up to this old man. Instead, it’ll depend on whether or not you’ll be able to obtain their acknowledgement.”

“Young friend, to you, this will be the final trial.”

“Whether or not you’ll succeed will depend on your own ability.”

“Buzz~~~”

After the Great Monster Slaying Emperor said those words, Chu Feng felt that the power that had enveloped him suddenly increased manifold.

At that moment, Chu Feng did not dare to hesitate, and immediately closed his eyes to wholeheartedly fuse with that power.

Chu Feng knew that should he be able to completely fuse with that power, he would’ve received their acknowledgement.

As the power fused with Chu Feng, he began to fuse with the spirit formation of the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb.

He felt as if he had entered the formation core.

Chu Feng was able to observe certain things happening in the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb.

In fact, Chu Feng’s spirit power was even able to shuttle through the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb.

Chu Feng even felt that if he wanted to, not only would his spirit power be able to move throughout the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb at will, but even his body would be able to leave that place, and reach any location in the vicinity of the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb following his consciousness.

Regardless of whether that place might be inside the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb or outside, he would be able to reach it in an instant.

However, Chu Feng could not do that. If he did, he would lose his link with the power that he was fusing with.

Should that happen, Chu Feng would naturally fail to obtain the inheritance.

That said, after obtaining the special power, Chu Feng wanted to use it to observe those Ancient Era's organisms.

However, Chu Feng discovered that he was simply unable to reach the cave those Ancient Era's organisms lived in.

His consciousness could only travel about inside and outside in the vicinity of the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb.

"That is?"

Suddenly, Chu Feng's heart tensed up.

He saw several figures engaged in a battle.

He was unable to see the appearances of those people, as there was sacred light revolving around their bodies.

However, Chu Feng recognized those bodies of light. Thus, he knew that those people were the Mystic Cave Saints.

The current Mystic Cave Saints possessed enormous power. They were currently surrounding and attacking a single person with their enormous power.

Chu Feng did not know that person. However, that person not only had a strange appearance, but was also extremely powerful. With every wave of the horsetail whisk in his hand, blood-red gaseous flames would be released.

The blood-red gaseous flames were extremely powerful. Before them, the Mystic Cave Saints were actually retreating constantly.

"Who is that person?"

"How come he also possesses the power of the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb's spirit formation?"

Chu Feng felt extremely astonished.

Chu Feng was able to tell that the reason why the weird-looking, horsetail whisk-holding man possessed such great power was because he had also grasped the power of the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb.

He was relying on the power of the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb to suppress the Mystic Cave Saints.

But, why would the power of the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb he possessed be stronger than that of the Mystic Cave Saints?

"Is it that horsetail whisk?"

"He obtained such overwhelming power because of that horsetail whisk?"

Ultimately, Chu Feng's gaze landed on that horsetail whisk. Chu Feng felt that horsetail whisk to be the cause of everything. Likely, that individual had obtained the power of the tomb's spirit formation due to that horsetail whisk.

"Eeeahhh~~~"

In the time when Chu Feng was pondering such things, the Mystic Cave Saints were all defeated.

After the Mystic Cave Saints were defeated, their opponent swung his horsetail whisk, and a stream of blood-red gaseous flames turned into an enormous palm that grabbed all of the Mystic Cave Saints lying on the ground, arresting all of them.

Following that, that individual began to walk out of the tomb, bringing the Mystic Cave Saints with him.

"Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted, we've already suffered greatly from what happened before."

"Right now, we brothers do not owe you anything. Why must you insist on attacking us still?" asked the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

"It's merely business. You all should understand why this Exalted is doing this."

"If you want to blame something, you would have to blame yourselves for being unfortunate enough to encounter this Exalted."

That individual let out an eerie laughter. His laughter was filled with mockery and ridicule.

"Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted?"

Through their conversation, Chu Feng learned the identity of that individual.

With the situation being like that, Chu Feng no longer had any heart to bother with observing other places. His gaze was completely focused on that Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted, and the Mystic Cave Saints he had captured.

Soon, the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted left the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb and arrived outside.

At that moment, Chu Feng saw the All-heaven Sect's army.

At the same time, he also saw the other people from the Mystic Cave Saints.

It turned out that everyone from the Mystic Cave Saints had been captured by the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.

Furthermore, the ones that had been captured earlier all had their bodies pierced through by blood-red pillars, pinning them to the ground. n.)O1elB1n

"This bastard!"

Chu Feng gnashed his teeth furiously upon seeing that scene. At the same time, he became very restless.

Although he didn't know exactly what had happened, Chu Feng knew from the looks of things that the Mystic Cave Saints were going to suffer disastrously.

In fact, they might even face fatal danger.

"Mystic Cave Saints, exactly where did you all hide the treasures?"

Right at that moment, a Supreme Elder of the All-heaven Sect stepped forward.

They had been searching the arrested Mystic Cave Saints whilst the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted went to capture the rest of them.

They'd searched through all of the Cosmos Sacks and clothes of the arrested Mystic Cave Saints.

Yet, not only was there no sign of their treasures that were robbed by the Mystic Cave Saints, but the Mystic Cave Saints' Cosmos Sacks were also only filled with junk, and no treasure at all.

“Their treasures should be hidden within their bodies.”

“Mystic Cave Saints, are you all going to take out your treasures yourselves, or does this Exalted need to do it for you?”

“If this Exalted is to do it for you, I’m afraid that you will not be able to avoid suffering,” said the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.

“Humph. If you’re capable, then give it a try. As long as we’re unwilling to take out the treasures, even if you are to kill us, you will still not be able to find the treasures,” said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“Since you all wish to suffer, don’t blame this Exalted for being ruthless.”

As the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted spoke, he waved his horsetail whisk again.

Then, a large amount of blood-red gaseous flames were released from the horsetail whisk. They soon turned into countless sharp blades that floated in midair. Those blades seemed to be intending to pierce into the bodies of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“Wait!”

However, right at that moment, Tuoba Chengan suddenly called for a halt.

“Mystic Cave Saints, we have no grievance with you all. I know that you all only decided to rob our treasures and make yourselves our enemies under that Asura’s instructions.”

“How about this: as long as you tell us where that Asura is and return the treasures you robbed from us, we will consider it as if nothing happened between us, and let you all go,” said Tuoba Chengan.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s heart tensed up.

He suddenly realized that the Mystic Cave Saints’ capture seemed to be related to him.

In the next moment, Chu Feng’s heart started to tremble violently. Then, a feeling of sourness filled his heart.

The reason for that was because of what the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints said.

“It is true that we, the Mystic Cave Saints, value treasures as much as our lives. For the sake of obtaining treasures, we’ve done a few wicked and immoral things.”

“However, we, the Mystic Cave Saints, have a baseline too. Although we’ve only known brother Asura for a short period of time, we will definitely not betray him.”

“It is our own incompetence to end up being arrested by you all today. We accept our fates.”

“Kill or torture, do as you wish.”

“However, if you think that we will betray our brother, then you’re truly looking down on us Mystic Cave Saints.”

Chapter 3887 - Cruel Torture

“It would appear that you all want to suffer.”

“Since that’s the case, I’ll satisfy you.” Tuoba Chengan’s gaze turned cold. He then looked to the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.

The Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted came to a tacit understanding with Tuoba Chengan. He gently waved the horsetail whisk he held in his hand and pointed it at the Mystic Cave Saints.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

A total of eleven blood-red blades shot down from the sky and pierced into the eleven Mystic Cave Saints’ bodies.

“Eeahhhh~~~”

Once the blades entered their bodies, the Mystic Cave Saints began to scream miserably.

The bystanders might not understand why the Mystic Cave Saints were screaming so miserably, but the Mystic Cave Saints themselves knew very well.

Once those blood-red blades entered their bodies, they began to move about within their bodies like insects.

The blades pierced through their bones, their five viscera, the heart, liver, spleen, lungs and kidneys, their six bowel organs, the stomach, large and small intestines, triple heater, and bladder, sliced apart their meridians, and most importantly... caused injuries to their souls.

Furthermore, the blood-red blades seemed to be poisoned. The pain brought forth by the blades was simply intolerable. Even the Mystic Cave Saints felt as if they would rather die than suffer such pain.

Even the bystanders were filled with fear after seeing how miserable the Mystic Cave Saints were.

Although they did not know exactly what sort of pain the Mystic Cave Saints were undergoing, they were able to imagine how painful of a torture they were subjected to just by hearing their screams and witnessing the way they struggled with the pain.

“Are you all still unwilling to take out the treasures?” asked the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.

“Enough... enough of your bull... bullshit! If you’re capable, try killing us!” the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints shouted loudly as he endured the excruciating pain with gritted teeth.

“Don’t be in such a rush, this is merely the beginning,” the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted laughed strangely. Then, he waved his horsetail whisk again.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

In the next instant, several dozen blood-red blades shot down from the sky and pierced into the bodies of the Mystic Cave Saints.

This time around, those blood-red blades not only pierced into their bodies, but they penetrated them completely and came out from the other side. After coming out from their bodies, they once again pierced into them.

The bystanders were all able to clearly witness the crimson blades exiting and entering the bodies of the Mystic Cave Saints in succession.

As the blades pierced in and out nonstop, even the gowns that the Mystic Cave Saints used to hide their appearances with were being destroyed.

Soon, the true appearances of the Mystic Cave Saints was exposed to the crowd.

The crowd were all shocked to see the current appearances of the Mystic Cave Saints.

The reason for that was because even though the exposed Mystic Cave Saints were covered in cuts and wounds, the blood-red blades had not cause any harm to their heads, and had not ruined their faces.

Thus, their facial appearances remained intact.

It was precisely because their facial appearances were intact that the crowd were so shocked.

The reason for that was because the appearances of the Mystic Cave Saints did not resemble humans at all.

Their skin was dark green, and their eyes dark red. They had ox-like noses and pig-like ears. Even their mouths were particularly large. Furthermore, when they opened their mouths as they screamed in pain, the crowd could see that their teeth were sharp fangs.

Their appearances simply did not resemble sacred and aloof Saint-cloak World Spiritists.

Instead, they seemed more like monstrous beasts, or even monsters period.

“Hahaha. Truly never would I have expected that the Mystic Cave Saints are not humans, but instead a bunch of monsters.”

“It’s no wonder you all tried to cover yourselves all the time, afraid to reveal your true appearances,” mocked Tuoba Chengan.

The others from the All-heaven Sect also laughed boisterously.

They all began to openly ridicule and mock the Mystic Cave Saints.

“Even if we’re monsters, we still understand what it means to be righteous and loyal. But what about you all? You’re inferior to even monsters!” the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints refuted as he endured his pain.

“What a joke! A bunch of monsters actually want to talk about righteousness and loyalty?”

After saying those words, Tuoba Chengan looked to the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted, “Heavenly Exalted, are we truly unable to find where the stolen treasures are hidden if they refuse to hand them over themselves?”

“Of course we can find the treasures,” as he said those words, the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted looked to the Mystic Cave Saints. “If you all are to hand over the treasures on your own, this Exalted will spare your lives. If this Exalted needs to retrieve those treasures himself, you won’t be able to keep your lives.”

“Enough of your rubbish. Ever since we’ve fallen into your hands, we brothers knew that we wouldn’t be able to get out alive.”

“Kill or torture, do as you wish.”

“As for the treasures that we brothers possess, humph, Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted, it’s not that we look down on you, but if we brothers refuse to take out those treasures, even if you are to crush us to dust, you will still be unable to find them,” said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“Yoh, you’re quite confident. Since that’s the case, this Exalted must make you all understand whether it’s your ability to conceal your treasures that’s stronger, or this Exalted’s ability to find treasures that’s stronger.”

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~” n.(0ve1B1n

The Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted waved his horsetail whisk again.

Like a torrential rain, the blood-red blades that filled the sky once again shot down towards the Mystic Cave Saints.

“Eeaahhh~~~”

In the next instant, only a single sound could be heard -- the miserable screams of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“Damn it!”

Chu Feng felt extremely pained to see this scene.

It was as if those blood-red blades were also piercing his body at the same time as they were piercing the Mystic Cave Saints.

The pain of being cut apart by blades filled Chu Feng’s heart.

“Faster! Go faster!”

Chu Feng shouted anxiously.

Ever since Chu Feng began his fusion with the inheritance, he had not only been able to observe everything inside the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb, he had also discovered that he was able to gain control of an enormous power.

That was the power of the spirit formation inside the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb. That power was also a part of the inheritance.

Although that power could only be used in the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb and its vicinity, it was totally capable of rescuing the Mystic Cave Saints and defeating the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.

However, if Chu Feng was to fuse with the inheritance and seek to obtain its acknowledgement normally, obtaining the power of the spirit formation would be extremely slow. Thus, after Chu Feng discovered that the Mystic Cave Saints were in danger, he had shifted his attention to the fusion.

Chu Feng began to fully focus on fusing with the power of the spirit formation, and disregarded those inheritances.

Unfortunately, even for that, time was needed.

That was the reason why Chu Feng was so anxious.

After all, he did not wish to look on helplessly as the Mystic Cave Saints died before his eyes.

However, without sufficient certainty, Chu Feng would only be throwing his life away by going out.

He must continue to fuse with the power of the spirit formation. Only after he felt that he possessed sufficient power to be able to defeat the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted could he go out and rescue the Mystic Cave Saints.

“Young friend, if you are to do this, you will be giving up on those inheritances.”

“Even if you are able to rescue your friends, you’ll lose the qualifications to obtain those inheritances.”

“Even the power of the spirit formation that you will obtain will only last for a short period of time.”

Right at that moment, a voice entered Chu Feng’s ears. It was the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s soul remnant.

His tone was one of dissuasion and advice.

The Great Monster Slayer Emperor did not wish for Chu Feng to abandon the inheritances for the sake of saving the Mystic Cave Saints.

“Senior, this junior knows what sort of consequences my actions will bring. However... this junior cannot watch with folded arms as they are tortured to death. Because of that, this junior will have to let down senior’s kind intentions.”

After saying those words, Chu Feng closed his eyes. Disregarding everything else, he began to focus all of his efforts on fusing with the power of the spirit formation.

“If that’s the case, it’ll be truly unfortunate.”

Seeing that Chu Feng had made his decision, the Great Monster Slayer Emperor sighed and shook his head with regret.

.....

“Eeeahhh~~~”

The miserable screams were still resonating.

Merely, compared to before, those screams had become extremely weak.

The elven Mystic Cave Saints were lying on the ground like eleven piles of mutilated meat.

They no longer had any power to struggle. Their bodies were twitching uncontrollably. Even their voices had become completely powerless.

They seemed like they were on the verge of death.

However, even with that being the case, the countless blood-red blades were still revolving around them, and piercing in and out of their bodies repeatedly like a torrential rain.

This scene was truly cruel.

“Bloodmiser Heavenly Exalted, are you still unable to find the treasures?” asked Tuoba Chengan.

“Rest assured, this Exalted will definitely find them,” said the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted. He was still filled with confidence.

Chapter 3888 - The Appearance Of Asura

“I’ll have to trouble Heavenly Exalted then.”

When Tuoba Chengan said those words, he was actually very lacking in confidence.

As he was an Utmost Exalted-level expert. Even though his world spirit techniques were much inferior to the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted, he still had very sharp senses.

Thus, he was able to tell that the Mystic Cave Saints were on the verge of collapse.

If this were to continue, they would soon die.

He did not care about whether the Mystic Cave Saints lived or died, as he had never planned to spare them even if they revealed Asura’s location, since he could not allow anyone who dared provoke the All-heaven Sect to live. He was however, worried about the treasures of the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb.

This was especially true after he heard how the elders who had obtained those treasures described them. From their descriptions, he became even more certain that they were precious, and even priceless treasures.

Thus, Tuoba Chengan was afraid that if the Mystic Cave Saints were to truly die, those treasures would also be lost.

“Damn it...”

Suddenly, the Mystic Cave Saints, who had lost their ability to move suddenly started to struggle violently.

The crowd were both confused and curious as to what was happening.

The reason for that was because they were not simply struggling because they were in pain. Instead, it seemed more like they were trying to flee. It seemed like something else was happening.

“Hahaha. Mystic Cave Saints, this Exalted said that I would definitely be able to find the treasures you all kept in your bodies.”

At the time when the crowd were all confused, the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted burst into sudden laughter. Then, he waved his arm.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Many rays of light flew out from the Mystic Cave Saints' bodies.

Those were all treasures.

Furthermore, every one of them were of considerable value.

There were not only treasures from the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb, but there were also other equally priceless precious treasures.

Those treasures all emitted bright golden light. They were dazzling like the sun.

Most importantly, there were a great amount of treasures.

The eleven Mystic Cave Saints were simply a giant mobile treasure trove.

Countless treasures were hidden in their bodies.

In fact, the crowd could not even fathom what some of the treasures were for.

However, the Ancient Era's aura and the mysterious powers emitted by those treasures made them realize that they were all extremely powerful treasures.

"I've long heard that the Mystic Cave Saints had a great amount of treasures on them."

"Never would I have imagined that was actually the case. This has truly broadened my horizons."

At that moment, the gloomy looks on the faces of the people from the All-heaven Sect had all disappeared, and were replaced with beaming happiness.

After all, they'd discovered that the Mystic Cave Saints seemed to possess treasures more precious than those of the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb.

It turned out, the Mystic Cave Saints were the true treasure trove.

At that moment, they even felt that having their treasures robbed by the Mystic Cave Saints earlier was actually a good thing.

If they had not been robbed of their treasures, the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted would not have acted. If the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted hadn't acted, they wouldn't have discovered that the Mystic Cave Saints had actually hidden so many treasures in their bodies.

"Allow me to clarify things first. The treasures from the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb belong to your All-heaven Sect."

"As for the treasures that the Mystic Cave Saints possess, they belong to this Exalted," said the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.

Hearing those words, the crowd from the All-heaven Sect became extremely displeased.

Who were they? They were the All-heaven Sect, the overlords of the All-heaven Starfield!

As the overlord of the All-heaven Starfield, it had always been them making the rules. Never had anyone dared to fight over things with them.

Yet, the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted had made his intentions extremely clear.

That is... although there were a lot of treasures on the Mystic Cave Saints, none of them had any relation to their All-heaven Sect. Instead, they all belonged to him.

The people from the All-heaven Sect naturally found this very unacceptable.

However, they'd all witnessed the abilities of the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.

That fellow was simply too terrifying. They knew very well that even though their Supreme Elder Tuoba Chengan was present, they would likely still not be a match for him.

Thus, no matter how displeased they felt, they could only choose to endure it.

After all, facing the arrogant words spoken by the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted, even their violent-tempered Supreme Elder Tuoba Chengan did not say anything.

Thus, how could they possibly dare to voice their dissatisfaction?

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Suddenly, the many treasures floating in midair started moving at the same time.

Like meteors, they flew into the distance.

The location they were flying towards was actually a spirit formation gate. All of the treasures flew into that spirit formation gate.

Originally, the crowd thought that it was the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted that had collected all those treasures.

However, to their surprise, they discovered that the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted had an extremely ugly look on his face.

The Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted looked to the spirit formation gate and shouted furiously, “Who dares plunder this Exalted’s treasures?!”

“Plunder?”

The people from the All-heaven Sect came to a sudden realization upon hearing that voice.

It turned out that it was not the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted who had collected the treasures.

Instead, someone else had snatched away them away.

But... who could do that?

Who could possibly be able to snatch away all the treasures before the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted?

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, a body of light flew out of the spirit formation gate.

That body of light illuminated heaven and earth, and appeared incomparably divine.

When that body of light appeared, the crowd all grew tense. After all, the power emitted by that body of light was simply too strong -- so strong that even the elders of the All-heaven Sect felt fear before it.

That said, that body of light did not fly towards the All-heaven Sect.

Instead, it flew straight towards the Mystic Cave Saints.

When that body of light arrived before the Mystic Cave Saints, it suddenly stopped and descended. Then, the light enveloped them.

Following that, the crowd could clearly see the Mystic Cave Saints' mutilated bodies starting to restore themselves. Not only were their wounds healing, but even their blood started flowing back into their bodies.

It was not only the blood on their bodies. Even the blood that had evaporated and the blood that had flowed into the earth gathered anew, and flowed back into their bodies.

With that, the Mystic Cave Saints that were on their last breath, the Mystic Cave Saints that had been about to die, recovered fully, and sat up.

They appeared to be completely fine. They simply did not resemble people that had been on the verge of death just a moment ago.

At that moment, the people from the All-heaven Sect were completely astonished. Even the eleven Mystic Cave Saints were completely bewildered.

“It would appear that I’ve met my match.”

“Since your distinguished self has obtained the power of the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb’s spirit formation, why bother concealing yourself? Why don’t you directly reveal yourself to face this Exalted?”

Once the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted said those words, the people from the All-heaven Sect realized why that individual would possess such enormous power.

It turned out that that individual had obtained the power of the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb’s spirit formation.

Merely, who could possibly obtain the power of such a powerful spirit formation?

“Rest assured. Today, you will all die here.”

A voice was heard. Hearing that voice, the Mystic Cave Saints and the people from the All-heaven Sect were all startled.

Astonishment filled their hearts.

That voice was very familiar. That voice sounded just like Asura’s voice.

At the moment when the crowd were feeling astonished, a person walked out from the spirit formation gate.

Upon seeing that person, the already ugly looks on the faces of the All-heaven Sect turned even uglier.

This was especially true for Tuoba Chengan and Nangong Yifan.

They looked like they had been fed feces.

That said, compared to the ugly expressions on the faces of the All-heaven Sect, the Mystic Cave Saints were completely overjoyed. They were all leaping, cheering and screaming in joy.

After all, the person that had appeared before them was Chu Feng.

Furthermore, boundless energies were revolving around him. Like armor, that energy enveloped his body.

It made Chu Feng appear not only sacred, but also overwhelming, like the ruler of the entire world.

Even examining him with only one's naked eyes, one could tell how powerful he was at that moment.

"It actually really is him."

"But, isn't he a person of the younger generation?"

"How could a person of the younger generation obtain such great power?"

At the same time as the people from the All-heaven Sect were astonished, they were also terrified. They were able to feel how powerful Chu Feng was.

However, the more powerful Chu Feng was, the more detrimental the situation was for them.

Chapter 3889 - The Powerful Heavenly Exalted

"Tuoba Chengan, you shouldn't have attacked my friends." Chu Feng turned his gaze to Tuoba Chengan.

Seeing Chu Feng's sharp and killing intent-filled gaze, even Tuoba Chengan's heart tensed up.

He was actually scared.

He, the Supreme Elder of the All-heaven Sect, a peak expert that stood above tens of thousands of people and below only a single person, actually felt fear towards a person of the younger generation.

Even he himself found it unbelievable.

However, he had no choice but to accept it.

He was able to tell that the power Chu Feng currently possessed was something that he couldn't possibly contend against.

At such a time, he truly wanted to shout to Chu Feng that it was clearly the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted who had attacked the Mystic Cave Saints, and not him.

“Boom~~~”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly attacked.

Chu Feng raised his hand and shot forth a palm. The power that covered him rushed from his body like a massive tide that broke through a dam.

Once that power rushed forth, it turned into a giant palm. That palm was as massive as a mountain.

That enormous palm streaked across the sky and caused even space itself to tremble violently.

Such a terrifying giant palm of energy was making a straight line for Tuoba Chengan.

The instant the people from the All-heaven Sect saw that enormous palm of energy, they all turned pale with fear, and were frightened completely stiff.

They were all able to sense how terrifying that enormous energy palm was. That enormous energy palm possessed enough power to obliterate all of them.

It was... all of them!!!

“Rumble~~~”

However, all of a sudden, a loud explosion was heard.

That powerful and massive palm of energy actually scattered apart into energies. Like a golden ocean, the majestic energies blossomed in the sky.

It was blood-red gaseous flames!

At that moment, blood-red gaseous flames were spiraling before the enormous energy palm.

It was the blood-red gaseous flames that had scattered Chu Feng's enormous energy palm.

The gaseous flames had come from the horsetail whisk the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted held in his hand.

"Brat, don't you think you're the only one who obtained the power of this place's spirit formation," said the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted to Chu Feng.

After saying those words, Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted turned to Tuoba Chengan. "Elder Tuoba, the following battle might not be something that you all can bear."

"Thus, you should leave this place first."

"Although the power of the spirit formation this child had obtained is extremely powerful, it can only be utilized within the vicinity of the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb."

"If you all are to keep your distance from this place, he will not be able to cause any harm to you."

"If he is to leave this place, he will end up losing the spirit formation's power, and will no longer be able to contend against you. Thus, he will not dare to chase after you," the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted said to Tuoba Chengan.

"Heavenly Exalted, in that case, we'll have to trouble you with the situation here."

"Should you be able to take care of this child and retrieve our treasures, we can increase the rewards."

Tuoba Chengan immediately turned to leave after saying those words.

He actually really fled with the people of the All-heaven Sect.

Furthermore, from their sorry appearances as they fled, one could tell that the people from the All-heaven Sect simply did not dare believe that their army of elites would be scared witless by a person of the younger generation.

That said, although they were fleeing in dismay, Chu Feng did not plan to let them get away.

“Don’t think you can flee!” he shouted.

With that, his overwhelming power was once again released from his body.

This time around, his power turned into a magnificent army of thousands of men and horses that rushed forth to chase after Tuoba Chengan and the others.

“Bang, bang, bang~~~”

However, that magnificent army exploded in midair.

Countless blood-red arrows had shot through the magnificent army.

It was that Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted again.

The Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted had blocked Chu Feng’s attack again.

And, during this short period of time, Tuoba Chengan and the others from the All-heaven Sect had disappeared into the distance.

“You’re truly courting death!”

At that moment, Chu Feng looked to the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted with killing intent-filled eyes.

However, facing the killing intent-filled Chu Feng, the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted showed no sign of fear. Instead, he laughed strangely.

“Go ahead and show me what sort of ability you possess.”

Then, Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted waved his horsetail whisk again.

“Rumble~~~”

In an instant, boundless blood-red gaseous flames emerged from before him like a massive tide. Then, like an army of hundreds of millions, with ear-piercing roars and oppressive might akin to the ruler of the entire region, the blood-red gaseous flames flew straight towards Chu Feng.

“Humph.”

Seeing that, Chu Feng let out a cold snort.

Then, boundless golden bodies of light charged towards the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.

“Boom~~~”

“Boom~~~”

“Boom~~~”

In an instant, the golden bodies of light and blood-red gaseous flames collided with each other.

The energy ripples unleashed by their collision were extremely fierce. *novE-ℓB.1n*

Even though Tuoba Chengan and others had fled over ten thousand miles away, they were still able to witness the dazzling light caused by the energy ripples, which expanded nonstop.

However, strangely, even though the energy ripples were extremely terrifying, and were clearly capable of extending for over ten thousand miles, submerging where Tuoba Chengan and others were, the energy ripples began to dissipate without spreading far at all.

Furthermore, they dissipated in an instant.

It seemed like they reached a boundary upon reaching a certain point, and were instantly engulfed by some sort of power.

Because of that, the powerful energy ripples completely disappeared upon reaching a certain range outside the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb.

“It would appear that what Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted said is true.”

“Although that Asura has obtained enormous power from that spirit formation, and can even kill this old man easily, that spirit formation’s power is limited to a certain range. He is only able to utilize that power within the vicinity of the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb.” Tuoba Chengan gasped.

“Lord Supreme Elder, how could that Asura obtain such overwhelming power?”

“The power displayed by the Mystic Cave Saints earlier should also be the power of the spirit formation, no?”

“But their power was far inferior to that child’s. Could it be that that child is truly so powerful that even the Mystic Cave Saints are inferior to him?” asked an elder of the All-heaven Sect.

He was showing signs of fear as he asked those questions. He was beginning to fear Chu Feng’s power.

It wasn’t that he was a coward. It was simply that he felt death when confronted with the power Chu Feng had unleashed at them earlier.

He felt that should that palm strike have landed on them, all of them would be killed. Even Tuoba Chengan would not be able to save them.

In other words, had it not been for the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted being present, they would’ve died already.

Even their Lord Supreme Elder Tuoba Chengan would have died already.

“That child is indeed quite capable. After all, he has already defeated the Mystic Cave Saints in the Red-dress Holy Land. Thus, it is not at all surprising for him to obtain such overwhelming power in the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb.”

“That said, this is good news for us too.”

“That child is still alone. The Mystic Cave Saints were merely bluffing by pretending to be his subordinates.”

“All of this illustrates that that child, although possessed of exceptional talent and extraordinary abilities, might really not be supported by any power or powerful individual.”

“With this, we will be able to be at ease against him,” said Tuoba Chengan.

“What Lord Supreme Elder said is extremely correct.”

“But... exactly who is that Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted?”

“How come he’s so powerful?”

“It would be understandable if that Asura and the Mystic Cave Saints had come to the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb ahead of us, and seized a decisive opportunity through special means.”

“However, that Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted clearly came here with us. He shouldn’t have set foot into that Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb before that.”

“Thus, why would he also say that he has gained the power of the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb’s spirit formation?” asked an elder of the All-heaven Sect.

“Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted is a genius world spiritist. Attainments in world spirit techniques at his caliber are rarely seen.”

“Furthermore, his Bloodjade Horsetail Whisk is a treasure from the Ancient Era. Reportedly, it is a treasure from a top world spiritist from the Ancient Era.”

“Thus, regardless of what sort of remnant it might be, as long as he can enter it, he will be able to obtain the power of that remnant’s spirit formation through the Bloodjade Horsetail Whisk, and become the ruler of that remnant.”

“That is also the reason why I’m willing to pay such a high price to request his help.”

“Of course, this price is truly a bit too high.”

“However, it is evidently very worth it too.”

“The ability of the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted is truly worthy of us spending that enormous sum to request his help,” said Tuoba Chengan.

“Indeed.”

The All-heaven Sect’s elders all nodded at Tuoba Chengan’s words.

They’d all personally witnessed the ability of the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.

He had fully won them over with how powerful he was.

In fact, they even felt that as long as the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted was present, even if Asura had obtained the power of the spirit formation, he would still ultimately be defeated.

Right at that moment, an elder cried out in alarm, "Lord Supreme Elder, it seems that Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted is being suppressed!"

Martial God Asura #Chapter 3890 - Disastrous Losses - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3890 - Disastrous Losses

Chapter 3890 - Disastrous Losses

That elder was holding a mirror in his hand. Looking through the mirror, even the violently surging energy ripples disappeared.

Through the mirror, he was able to clearly see the situation far ahead.

"Let me see." Tuoba Chengan snatched the mirror from that elder.

The other elders gathered around Tuoba Chengan. They too wanted to see what was happening.

Upon seeing through the mirror, their expressions changed enormously.

Through the mirror, they were able to see the blood-red gaseous flames emitted by the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted had become extremely sparse, whereas the golden energies emitted by Chu Feng remained as boundless as before.

Although the two of them were still engaged in battle, this was simply a comparison of a river to a stream.

Merely, the person who was akin to the stream was the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted, and the person akin to the river was Chu Feng.

"Boom~~~"

Suddenly, a loud sound was heard.

Even though the people from the All-heaven Sect were over ten thousand miles away, they were still able to hear the loud sound clearly.

Chu Feng had unleashed another fierce attack.

His attack this time was much fiercer than all of his previous attacks.

Under his attack this time, the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted's attack was completely shattered. Even the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted himself was completely destroyed by Chu Feng's attack.

"This..."

"The Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted actually lost?"

Seeing this, Tuoba Chengan and the other elders of the All-heaven Sect all turned deathly pale. Shock and fear filled their faces.

Even though they already knew that the spirit formation power Chu Feng had obtained could only be used within a certain range, they still felt fear from the bottom of their hearts after witnessing the overwhelming power he displayed.

They were afraid, afraid of what might happen should Chu Feng be able to break free from the range restriction.

If Chu Feng was able to break free from that range restriction, then, with the power of the spirit formation that he had obtained, they would all die.

Furthermore, Chu Feng being able to gain control of that overwhelming spirit formation was already unimaginable in and of itself. Thus, it was not an impossibility that he might be able to break away from the restrictions.

"Lord Supreme Elder, we... what should we do?"

In a panic, the crowd all turned their gazes to Tuoba Chengan.

With the situation being as it was, they could only turn to Tuoba Chengan for a decision.

"What else can we do? We'll naturally have to leave this place."

Suddenly, a voice was heard.

Once that voice was heard, the expressions of the crowd all changed.

The reason for that was because that voice did not come from Tuoba Chengan. Furthermore, it also did not belong to anyone else present.

Looking towards the voice, the crowd's expressions all changed enormously.

A figure had appeared in their camp.

That person was actually the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.

But, they'd clearly witnessed the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted being killed by Chu Feng!

"Don't be so shocked. This Exalted won't die so easily," said the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.

Although he was still alive and had fled, the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted had a very ugly look on his face. This meant that he... was injured.

"Heavenly Exalted, is there any other way to take care of that child?" asked Tuoba Chengan.

"You've also witnessed the power he currently possesses. Even this Exalted is unable to handle him, what can you possibly do?"

"Besides, this old man will advise you not to think of waiting for him here, waiting for him to leave the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb to take care of him then. That would not be a sensible act at all."

"Although the power of the spirit formation can only be used within the vicinity of the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb, he is able to use that spirit formation to teleport himself far away from here."

"Thus, it's practically impossible to stand guard here and wait for him to leave the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb to attack him."

"It's impossible for that boy to be so stupid as to strut out here so that you all can capture him," said the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.

"Does that mean... we must admit defeat just like that?" asked Tuoba Chengan.

"They've gained the decisive opportunity, and received the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's true inheritance."

“No matter how powerful the spirit formation’s power that my Bloodjade Horsetail Whisk absorbed is, it is still inferior to the actual inheritance.”

“Although I really do not wish to admit defeat, this Exalted has no choice but to admit that I’ve lost this time around,” the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted shook his head helplessly as he said those words.

“Heavenly Exalted, since that’s the case, our All-heaven Sect will not be able to honor the promised rewards,” said Tuoba Chengan.

Tuoba Chengan had a slightly nervous expression as he said those words.

“What’s this? You’re having a falling out with me this quickly?”

“Could it be that this Exalted saving you all earlier is not something even more charitable, something even more worthy of your gratitude?”

The Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted’s gaze turned cold and gloomy as he said those words.

At the same time, the surroundings instantly turned frigid. It seemed like they’d suddenly entered an endlessly cold winter.

That said, it was not true coldness. Rather, the coldness came from the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted’s powerful cowering force.

Even Tuoba Chengan became afraid.

After all, he had already heard that the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted was not only someone with exceptional world spirit techniques, but his own cultivation was also extremely powerful.

Merely, no one knew exactly what cultivation the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted possessed.

That said, one thing was certain -- all those that offended the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted ended up suffering miserably.

The Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted was a very dangerous individual. It was precisely because he was so dangerous that not even their All-heaven Sect was willing to conduct business with him.

If it wasn't for Grandmaster Ouyang being scared away, and Grandmaster Huang not being a match for the Mystic Cave Saints, Tuoba Chengan wouldn't have been willing to do business with the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.

After all, he knew very well that if one were to do business with the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted, one must fulfill one's obligation. Otherwise... the consequences would be disastrous.

However, the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted had clearly failed to carry out his mission this time around. Naturally, Tuoba Chengan would not be willing to act according to their agreement, and pay him the promised rewards.

If he were to do that, he would definitely be severely punished by their sectmaster.

However, judging by the situation before him, it seemed like he had no other choice.

He could only choose to pay the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted and do what he demanded. Otherwise... they might all end up dying there.

"Hahaha..."

Right at that moment, the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted burst into sudden laughter.

"Rest assured, this Exalted has always been one to abide by my commitments."

"This Exalted had said that if I failed to retrieve the treasures, I will not take your rewards."

"Elders, it is this Exalted's fault for being unable to retrieve the treasures for you all."

"However, this Exalted will not make the same mistake next time. Thus, if you need my services again, feel free to contact me."

Whilst laughing heartily, the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted entered his strange war chariot.

"Clink, clink, clink~~~"

As the bell sounded, the war chariot soon disappeared into the distance...

The Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted had left...

However, Tuoba Chengan and the others still stood there completely stunned.

The scene from earlier was simply too terrifying. They had really thought that they would be killed.

Fortunately, the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted was an honest person. Otherwise... they would have suffered disastrously.

“Lord Supreme Elder, that Asura and the Mystic Cave Saints have disappeared,” an elder said all of a sudden.

Turning around, Tuoba Chengan and the others discovered that, sure enough, Chu Feng and the Mystic Cave Saints had disappeared.

It was unknown where they’d went.

“Damn it! They made fools of us just like this!”

“Lord Supreme Elder, what should we do now?”

“Must we give them the treasures of the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb just like that?”

The elders of the All-heaven Sect were felt extremely unreconciled.

After all, they’d truly placed great hopes on the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb.

They believed that everything inside the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb should belong to them.

If their treasures were snatched by someone else, they would truly feel enormous pain.

“What else can we do? Could it be that you all have some sort of bright idea?” asked Tuoba Chengan.

Hearing those words, the elders all became quiet.

Indeed, they had no choice. After all, not even the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted was a match for Asura in the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb. Thus, how could they possibly do anything?

"For a nobleman to take revenge, ten years is not too long. In the future... there'll be enough time for them to suffer."

Tuoba Chengan let out a cold snort. Then, he waved his sleeve, turned around and began to leave.

Although he had said those words very easily, everyone could tell that he was more furious than any of them.

After all, what they'd lost were the treasures of the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb that they'd coveted for many years.

They'd truly suffered disastrous losses!!!

Chapter 3891 - Experiencing Backlash

Chu Feng had returned to the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb with the Mystic Cave Saints.

He had returned the Mystic Cave Saints' treasures to them.

This included the treasures that the Mystic Cave Saints had plundered from the All-heaven Sect.

"Brother Asura, so you're actually still alive. Furthermore, you've obtained the spirit formation's power, and in even greater measure than our own."

"It would appear that brother Asura was correct. We were the ones mistaken."

The Mystic Cave Saints were all extremely excited.

If it wasn't for Chu Feng's appearance, they would all have been killed by the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted. Chu Feng had saved them. n/(0v**e**l**b**l**n**

Thus, they were extremely happy that Chu Feng had decided to take the other gate.

If he hadn't done that, he wouldn't have obtained the power of that enormously powerful spirit formation and would not have been able to rescue them.

"In the end, it's brother Asura that's reliable. The YinYang Guidance Lamps were simply unreliable trash."

"No, that shouldn't be the case. If the YinYang Guidance Lamps were unreliable, the gate we entered should have been the death gate. We shouldn't have been able to exit it alive, much less obtain the spirit formation's power." someone said while the other Mystic Cave Saints were complaining.

"That's true. That does seem to be the case."

"...but brother Asura also came out alive."

"Not only did he come out alive, but he even obtained an even greater amount of the spirit formation's power than us."

"Exactly what is going on here?"

The Mystic Cave Saints became even more confused.

Confused, they all turned their gazes to Chu Feng.

Only Chu Feng could clarify their confusion.

"The YinYang Guidance Lamps were actually correct. The gate you all entered was the life gate, whereas the one I entered was the death gate."

"However, whilst it was a death gate, it was not a gate of certain death. If one could solve the death gate, one would be able to obtain the true inheritance." said Chu Feng.

"Brother Asura, in that case, it would mean that you've obtained the true inheritance?" asked the Mystic Cave Saints.

Chu Feng smiled, and did not answer the question.

He didn't want to burden the Mystic Cave Saints. Thus, he didn't plan to tell them the truth.

"Wuuu~~~"

Suddenly, Chu Feng grabbed his chest, and a look of pain filled his face. Then, he sat down powerlessly on the ground, and his body began to twitch violently.

The energy armor that had enveloped Chu Feng also began to dissipate.

The Mystic Cave Saints were able to clearly witness how ugly Chu Feng's current complexion was.

Chu Feng's sudden change brought great alarm to the Mystic Cave Saints.

They immediately arrived before him and began to diagnose his condition. Upon doing so, they discovered that Chu Feng's health was extremely weak, his bones were all shattered, and his veins were all fractured. His condition was akin to someone experiencing a backlash from taking forbidden medicines.

"Brother Asura, what's happening to you?"

"Did you eat something bad? Why did you suddenly become like this?"

The Mystic Cave Saints started asking Chu Feng what had happened whilst treating his injuries.

"That Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted is simply too powerful. I was unable to defeat him with my power alone. Without any choice, I decided to overdraft my power and, with the price of a backlash, suppress him."

"That is why this is happening."

"I originally thought that I would be able to kill him. Unfortunately, he escaped." said Chu Feng weakly.

"Ah? The Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted didn't die? I thought he had died."

Hearing Chu Feng's words, the Mystic Cave Saints were very shocked and pained.

They were shocked that the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted had been able to escape from Chu Feng's fierce attacks.

They were shocked by the abilities of the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.

However, compared to their shock, they felt more pained. They felt pained that Chu Feng did not hesitate to harm himself for the sake of saving them.

“It’s alright. It’s merely a backlash. It’s nothing serious.”

“The eleven of you are ugly to begin with, so don’t make that sort of agrieved look. It’s truly... too ugly.” Chu Feng looked to the Mystic Cave Saints with a look of disgust.

After all, the Mystic Cave Saints’ true appearances were exposed at that moment.

“You stinky little brat, you actually resent us for being ugly?”

“Since you’re our brother, you’re not going to be much better looking than us either.”

“Right. Even if we’re ugly, we’re at least distinguishably ugly. As for you, you simply look beyond plain.”

The Mystic Cave Saints were truly shameless. They actually began to insult Chu Feng’s looks.

Chu Feng did not refute them. After all, he was currently using Asura’s appearance, and not his own.

Asura’s appearance was indeed extremely plain, and possessed no imposing qualities at all.

What the Mystic Cave Saints had said was true. Plain was the best description for Asura’s looks.

Although Chu Feng had ended up losing the power of the spirit formation and had ended up suffering from a backlash after forcibly taking on the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted, the Mystic Cave Saints were, no matter what, quite capable.

With their help, Chu Feng’s condition began to change for the better.

“Brother Asura, according to you, you should’ve obtained even more powerful inheritances.”

“Exactly what sort of treasures did you obtain? Tell us about it.”

After seeing that Chu Feng's condition was kept under control, the Mystic Cave Saints became curious.

Before Chu Feng could say anything, an aged voice was heard. "He didn't obtain nearly as many treasures as you all."

Following that voice, a figure appeared beside them.

"Who are you?!"

The Mystic Cave Saints were immediately startled by this person who had suddenly appeared.

After all, they'd just confronted someone as fierce as the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted, and were still feeling lingering fear.

And suddenly, someone unknown had appeared out of thin air. They would naturally be on guard and afraid.

"Senior, what brought you here?"

Seeing the person before him, Chu Feng was also surprised.

After all, that person was the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's remnant soul.

The Great Monster Slayer Emperor's remnant soul should be staying in that dusky palace hall. That was the reason why Chu Feng was surprised to see him there.

However, upon thinking about it, since the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb belonged to him anyways, it would not be surprising for him to appear there. Chu Feng was the one that was making a fuss about nothing.

Although the surprise had disappeared from Chu Feng's eyes, the Mystic Cave Saints became extremely curious.

"Brother Asura, you know this person?" The Mystic Cave Saints asked Chu Feng.

"He is the Great Monster Slayer Emperor." replied Chu Feng.

"Great Monster Slayer Emperor?!"

Even the Mystic Cave Saints felt deep veneration upon hearing that title.

After all, they knew better than Chu Feng what sort of person the Great Monster Slayer Emperor was.

“We pay our respects to Great Emperor.”

In the next instant, the Mystic Cave Saints uniformly knelt to the ground.

Compared to Chu Feng’s bow and clasp of his fist, the Mystic Cave Saints actually knelt directly, and were even on both knees.

This was the first time Chu Feng had seen the Mystic Cave Saints showing such respect towards someone.

“This old man is merely a remnant soul. I cannot accept such a great display of respect.”

The Great Monster Slayer Emperor let out a faint smile. Then, he waved his arm, and a gentle power directly helped the Mystic Cave Saints back to their feet.

“We truly never imagined that we’d be able to witness the legendary Great Monster Slayer Emperor during our lifetimes. Even if I am to die now, I will not have any regrets.”

“According to my knowledge, the Great Monster Slayer Emperor is someone of imperious might. Truly never would I have imagined that the Great Monster Slayer Emperor is even more outstanding than I’d imagined.”

The Mystic Cave Saints were all praising the Great Monster Slayer Emperor nonstop. Adoration filled their little eyes.

However, hearing those words, Chu Feng felt something was amiss.

How come they seemed to be boot-licking the Great Monster Slayer Emperor?

Chapter 3892 - The Madstorm Clan

Suddenly, Chu Feng came to a realization.

The Mystic Cave Saints weren't seemingly boot-licking the Great Monster Slayer Emperor, they were most definitely boot-licking him.

Most definitely, those guys wanted to boot-lick their way into obtaining the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's favor.

Should that happen, then perhaps the Great Monster Slayer Emperor might decide to reward them with some treasures. And, if that were to happen, they would've gained enormously.

"The eleven of you know how to speak."

"When this old man was still alive, I met many Mystic Cave Clansmen."

"However, it's the first time I've met ones with personalities like yours," said the Great Monster Slayer Emperor.

"The Mystic Cave Clan?"

Hearing those words, Chu Feng realized the origin of the Mystic Cave Saints.

It was no wonder they possessed such peculiar appearances, yet looked so similar to one another. It turned out that they were actually from the same clan.

"Senior, what sort of personality do the other people from the Mystic Cave Clan possess?" Chu Feng asked out of curiosity.

"The Mystic Cave Clansmen this old man has met are generally very calm and collected. They rarely speak, and always keep their promises. Practically every one of them were people whose words were worth their weight in gold. They would always do everything they said, even if they had to put their lives on the line."

"This old man has met many different clans and races in his life."

"Among them were those with special bloodlines, and those with Divine Power. Apart from humans, I've also met a lot of different monstrous clans. I've even come into contact with Ancient Era's organisms."

"Among all of them, the Mystic Cave Clan is the one that gave this old man the best impression," said the Great Monster Slayer Emperor.

“The best clan?”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng looked to the Mystic Cave Saints with a gaze of contempt.

If it was as the Great Monster Slayer Emperor had said, and the Mystic Cave Clan were a clan of calm and collected individuals of few words that attached enormous importance to their words, where practically every one of them would keep their promises even at the cost of their lives, then their personalities would truly be very precious.

It would not be excessive to say that they were the best clan.

However, all of their strong points were completely missing in the Mystic Cave Saints.

“Milord, we are truly embarrassed for you to praise us like that.”

“Indeed. Although we possess many strong points, we are still embarrassed for you to mention all of them so directly.”

The Mystic Cave Saints revealed looks of modesty.

‘Pah! Too shameless! You actually have the nerve to accept it?’

Chu Feng cursed in his heart after seeing the Mystic Cave Saints behaving in such a manner.

He still firmly remembered the behavior of the Mystic Cave Saints when he had first met them.

They were simply the archetype of what being despicable, shameless and unscrupulous was.

That said, since they were before the Great Monster Slayer Emperor, Chu Feng decided to give them some face.

He merely cursed them out in his heart, and did not curse them out openly.

“However, according to my memory, the Mystic Cave Clan has already died out.”

“It would appear that you all have somehow managed to continue to live?”

“This is truly a great fortune in misfortune.”

Suddenly, the gaze with which the Great Monster Slayer Emperor looked at the Mystic Cave Saints with became profound.

Hearing the words spoken by the Great Monster Slayer Emperor, Chu Feng could clearly sense the Mystic Cave Saints all being stunned.

Complicated emotions appeared in their eyes.

Although the emotions in their eyes flashed past in an instant, and they soon began to chat with the Great Monster Slayer Emperor with smiles on their faces again, Chu Feng was able to sense that the matter affected them greatly.

Subconsciously, Chu Feng felt that there was a reason why the Mystic Cave Clan had died out.

Otherwise, even if Chu Feng had never heard of them, the All-heaven Sect couldn't possibly have not heard of them.

If no one had heard of the Mystic Cave Clan before, but the Great Monster Slayer Emperor had met them before, there could only be one possible explanation -- the Mystic Cave Clan had likely gone extinct tens of thousands of years ago, and the Mystic Cave Saints were the descendants of the survivors.

“Milord, my brother Asura must've gone through your true trial, right?”

“May I know what sort of inheritance he managed to obtain?”

“That's right. Did you also pass your invincible Monster Slaying Sword on to him?” the Mystic Cave Saints asked curiously.

“This old man has already said it earlier. What he obtained is far inferior to what you all have obtained,” the Great Monster Slayer Emperor said with a smile on his face.

“Milord, you're joking with us here. Even the spirit formation's power brother Asura obtained far surpassed that of what we brothers obtained. Naturally, the treasures he inherited would surpass that us brothers too.”

“Right. Milord, please stop lying to us. Even if you don’t tell us, brother Asura will tell us. There is no need for you to conceal things from us.”

“Right, right. Milord, you should quickly tell us the truth.”

The Mystic Cave Saints refused to believe the Great Monster Slayer Emperor, and began to shamelessly pester him for an answer.

It could be seen that they truly wanted to know what sort of treasure Chu Feng had received from the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb.

Their behavior was understandable. After all, they possessed an enormous desire for treasures.

Thus, it was reasonable for them to be so concerned about the matter.

“Normally, if he had accepted the inheritance, he would have been able to obtain a much greater inheritance than you all.”

“However, for the sake of saving you, he decided to renounce the inheritance at the crucial moment. Thus... he did not obtain anything,” said the Great Monster Slayer Emperor.

“Ah?”

The Mystic Cave Saints were completely stunned upon hearing those words. Then, they looked to Chu Feng.

At the start, they did not believe what the Great Monster Slayer Emperor had said. However, after seeing the smile on Chu Feng’s face, they knew what he said was true.

At that moment, looks of guilt appeared in the Mystic Cave Saints’ crimson eyes.

“Young friend, come with this old man,” the Great Monster Slayer Emperor suddenly said to Chu Feng.

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng’s surroundings started to sway violently. Then, he arrived at a completely different place. The Great Monster Slayer Emperor was still standing ten meters across from him.

However, the Mystic Cave Saints were nowhere to be found.

Chu Feng knew that the Great Monster Slayer Emperor wanted to speak privately with him, and had thus used his power to move him elsewhere.

“Senior, exactly what is the Mystic Cave Clan all about?” asked Chu Feng.

Chu Feng could now be considered to be someone with a friendship with the Mystic Cave Saints.

Thus, he wanted to know more about them.

The Great Monster Slayer Emperor suddenly chuckled at Chu Feng’s question. “You’re actually asking this old man about something before this old man can tell you what I wanted to say?”

“However, that’s alright. Since you’re so curious, this old man will tell you a bit about them.”

“Although the era that this old man lived in was after the Ancient Era, there were countless different clans and races. It was an era full of freedom and liveliness.”

“However, the martial cultivation world is most definitely a place filled with ambitious people.”

“Thus, wars and conflicts were unavoidable. Many clans and races faded away in the chaos of war.”

“Among them were the Mystic Cave Clan,” said the Great Monster Slayer Emperor.

“Thus, they were extinguished by someone?” asked Chu Feng.

“That’s right,” said the Great Monster Slayer Emperor.

“Who did that?” asked Chu Feng.

“The Madstorm Clan,” said the Great Monster Slayer Emperor.

“Madstorm Clan?”

“Mn, it’s the Madstorm Clan.”

“Compared to the Mystic Cave Clan, the Madstorm Clan had fewer clansmen.”

“However, the Madstorm Clan was a very savage clan. Their savageness was not only aimed at outsiders, but also aimed at their own clansmen.”

“The Madstorm Clan would immediately conduct a talent test upon all the newborns.”

“If their talent was deemed insufficient, they would be killed immediately,” said the Great Monster Slayer Emperor.

“Killed?!”

Chu Feng was shocked to hear that word.

After all, those were their clansmen, and newborns on top of that.

To kill them all because their talents was insufficient was truly too ruthless.

“Not only did they kill them, they even used their secret techniques to refine, while still alive, those newborns they deemed to be insufficiently talented into materials that they could use to train with,” added the Great Monster Slayer Emperor.

Chapter 3893 - Rank Eight Exalted

“Refined into materials?”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s heart trembled.

Even wild beasts would look after their young. Yet, the Madstorm Clan was actually cruel and merciless to such a degree.

“Did the parents of those newborns not stop such a thing from happening?” asked Chu Feng.

“The newborns with insufficient talent were to be personally killed by their parents. Thus, it was their parents that refined those newborns. That... was the rule of the Madstorm Clan,” said the Great Monster Slayer Emperor.

“Personally refine their child?”

It was simply impossible to describe Chu Feng's current state of mind. Even though this was merely something he had heard from the Great Monster Slayer Emperor, he still found it completely unacceptable.

After all, this was simply too cruel and devoid of conscience. It was truly an act intolerable by the heavens.

"I know that you're very shocked. Anyone would feel shocked by this sort of thing."

"However, the Madstorm Clan was a clan devoid of conscience to begin with. To them, that sort of thing was extremely normal. Instead, it would be intolerable if they refused to do that sort of thing."

"It was precisely that special rule of their clan that led to there being very few Madstorm Clansmen."

"However, they, although few in number, were the true elites. There were practically no weaklings in the entire Madstorm Clan," said the Great Monster Slayer Emperor.

"A clan like that must've brought fear upon everyone in that era, right?" asked Chu Feng.

Even though Chu Feng was extremely disgusted by the conduct of the Madstorm Clan, he still found a clan as cold-blooded as them to be truly terrifying.

There was only a single reason why they were willing to do something so devoid of conscience -- the pursuit of power.

For the sake of obtaining greater power, they were willing to do anything. They would not even allow their own clansmen to become obstacles in their path towards power.

Most terrifying of all, all of the Madstorm Clansmen believed the pursuit of power to be the truth, and their purpose in life.

Chu Feng felt that a clan like the Madstorm Clan would definitely become extremely powerful.

“What you said is correct. Back then, others would indeed feel completely terrified upon hearing about the Madstorm Clan.”

“However, the Madstorm Clan was not the strongest power back then.”

“Back then, there were many clans and races stronger than the Madstorm Clan in the Ancestral Martial Galaxy,” said the Great Monster Slayer Emperor.

“There were clans even more powerful than the Madstorm Clan?”

Chu Feng felt surprised. He had thought that the Madstorm Clan would be the strongest power in the Ancestral Martial Galaxy during that era.

He did not expect that even a clan as ruthless as the Madstorm Clan, a clan that was willing to abandon everything for the sake of greater power, was not the strongest clan back then.

“You should now know why this old man is surprised that the Holy Light Clan is able to rule over the Ancestral Martial Galaxy, right?”

“After all, back then, the Holy Light Clan was simply unworthy of even being mentioned.”

“Thus, the reason why the Holy Light Clan was able to gain rulership of the Ancestral Martial Galaxy must be because an extraordinary younger generation appeared in their clan.”

“Of course, there’s another possibility. That is, the Madstorm Clan and all the other powerful clans disappeared,” said the Great Monster Slayer Emperor.

“Disappeared?”

Chu Feng had thought that the Madstorm Clan would have either been wiped out or subdued by the Holy Light Clan. He did not expect the Great Monster Slayer Emperor to say that they might have disappeared.

“Although this old man has remained here all this time, there have been people coming here throughout the years. Thus, I’ve heard about the situation outside.”

“Many powerful clans from my era have disappeared in succession. They were not defeated by the Holy Light Clan,” said the Great Monster Slayer Emperor.

“Senior, do you know why they disappeared?” asked Chu Feng.

“It might be because they’d decided to mount an expedition against another galaxy, or it might be for some other reason. Regardless, no matter how powerful the Holy Light Clan might be, they would not be powerful enough to eliminate the Madstorm Clan and those clans stronger than them.”

“That said, I have no idea where they’ve gone to, or if they’ve completely disappeared,” said the Great Monster Slayer Emperor.

“In that case, senior, do you know why the Madstorm Clan decided to eliminate the Mystic Cave Clan?” asked Chu Feng.

The reason why Chu Feng was curious about the Madstorm Clan to begin with was due to the grudges between the Madstorm Clan and the Mystic Cave Clan.

“The Mystic Cave Clan was very fond of hunting for treasures. Furthermore, because of their talent, they’d been able to snatch all sorts of decisive opportunities.”

“Back in that era, there were simply too many, way too many, Ancient Era’s remnants and treasures. They were not something that today’s era could compare with”

“The Mystic Cave Clan, with their talent and advantages, obtained countless treasures. They were simply an enormous treasury.”

“It was not only the Madstorm Clan. Many other clans were also salivating over the Mystic Cave Clan’s treasures.”

“It was precisely because of those treasures that the Mystic Cave Clan ended up being massacred by the Madstorm Clan,” said Chu Feng.

“At least, that’s what everyone felt.”

“However, there’s actually another saying. In the deepest part of every Mystic Cave Clansman’s soul is a treasury that can be used to store treasures.”

“Their body composition is very unconventional, mysterious and unfathomable.”

“Some people say that the Madstorm Clan captured the entire Mystic Cave Clan so that they could research their special body composition, and pursue greater power that way,” said the Great Monster Slayer Emperor.

“Sssss~~~”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng was unable to keep himself from sucking in a mouthful of cold air.

Although the Mystic Cave Clan had been wiped out for tens of thousands of years, so long ago that no one even remembered them anymore, Chu Feng hoped more for the Mystic Cave Clan to suffer the fate of being directly killed for their treasures, instead of the latter fate of being captured and used for experimentation.

After all, based on how ruthless and cruel the Madstorm Clan was, Chu Feng trembled with fear and felt his scalp going numb just from imagining what sort of cruelty this so-called research of the Mystic Cave Clansmen would be like.

“It would appear that you are truly concerned for those friends of yours.”

“That’s understandable. After all, for their sake, you went as far as to abandon this old man’s inheritance,” said the Great Monster Slayer Emperor with a smile.

He stared at Chu Feng as he smiled.

Chu Feng’s gaze met the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s. Immediately, his heart trembled. He discovered that the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s current smile seemed to be rather extraordinary. It seemed like it contained some sort of deep meaning.

“Buzz~~~”

The next instant, Chu Feng’s expression changed enormously.

He was shocked to discover that an enormous sword had appeared on his back.

That was the Monster Slaying Sword!

The Monster Slaying Sword was not the only thing on Chu Feng’s back.

Several things had also appeared on Chu Feng's body.

They were the cultivation methods for the four Exalted Taboo Martial Skills, as well as the gem containing the profoundness of world spirit techniques.

Most importantly, a boundless stream of martial power was enveloping Chu Feng's body like a storm, and entering his dantian.

As the martial power continued to enter his dantian, Chu Feng's cultivation actually began to rapidly increase.

Rank six Exalted.

Rank seven Exalted.

Rank eight Exalted.

Chu Feng's cultivation actually made three successive breakthroughs. In the blink of an eye, his cultivation had increased from rank five Exalted to rank eight Exalted.

Furthermore, the increase of his cultivation did not give rise to any tribulation lightning or other obstructions to his breakthrough. Chu Feng had simply obtained this cultivation without any hindrance.

As Chu Feng looked at that gem in his body, the cultivation method for the Exalted Taboo Martial Skills in his head, and the Great Monster Slaying Sword on his back, he realized everything.

It turned out, this was the actual inheritance; Chu Feng had received the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's true inheritance.

Chapter 3894 - The Great Emperor's Final Words

That was not all. The energy armor that had dissipated earlier had also reappeared on Chu Feng.

That was the power of the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb's spirit formation.

Furthermore, the power of the spirit formation at that moment was much more powerful than before.

The current spirit formation's power was the true and complete spirit formation's power.

"Senior, what are you..."

Chu Feng was feeling very joyous in his heart. However, he was also feeling ashamed to accept it all.

After all, he had clearly failed...

He had clearly given up on the inheritances...

He had clearly betrayed the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's kind intentions...

"Do not look at this old man with that sort of grateful expression."

"You are the one that managed to pass this old man's trial and obtain his acknowledgement. That is the reason why you've obtained the inheritances," said the Great Monster Slayer Emperor with a smile.

"Pass your trial and obtain their acknowledgement?"

Chu Feng was still somewhat confused. However, soon, his expression changed.

"Could it be, that if I hadn't given up on the inheritances to save the Mystic Cave Saints, and had instead decided to continue to fuse with them, I would instead have been unable to obtain their acknowledgement?" asked Chu Feng.

"Precisely."

"A person that is willing to disregard comradeship for the sake of power is not qualified to receive this old man's inheritances, not qualified to obtain this old man's Monster Slayer Sword."

"Even though the sword is only an empty casing now, this old man still hopes for it to be able to meet a master that is worthy of it."

After saying those words, the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's body actually started to dissipate. His body turned into gaseous flames and began to scatter into the surroundings.

“Senior, you...”

Seeing that, Chu Feng’s heart immediately grew tense.

He was able to tell that the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s remnant soul was about to disappear

Chu Feng immediately unleashed his spirit power to stabilize the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s soul so that he would not die completely.

“Young friend, you can stop.”

“If this old man wished to remain, I could survive for at least another ten thousand years.”

“However, this old man is tired... After waiting for all these years, this old man has long since grown tired,” said the Great Monster Slayer Emperor.

“Could it be, senior, you’re planning to...?”

Chu Feng came to a sudden realization of what the Great Monster Slayer Emperor implied by his words.

It was not that his remnant soul had reached its time. Instead, the Great Monster Slayer Emperor was allowing his remnant soul to scatter and dissipate. He was the one who wanted to disappear completely.

He... wanted to let himself die for real.

Although Chu Feng did not ask explicitly, the Great Monster Slayer Emperor smiled and nodded.

He had confirmed Chu Feng’s guess.

“This old man should’ve died long ago. I’ve left this remnant soul of mine here not because I am reluctant to leave this world. Instead, it’s because I wanted there to be someone that could succeed my mantle.”

“Actually, this old man left many such tombs throughout the Ancestral Martial Galaxy. This tomb here is merely one of many.”

“Back when this old man was alive, I had a bit of a reputation. Thus, before my death, I already knew that there would be countless people that would desire my treasures once I died.”

“That’s why this old man left many tombs in multiple different locations, all so that I could confuse those people.”

“Speaking of it, the tomb that I left here could be considered to be the one that doesn’t resemble a tomb the most.”

“Because of that, this tomb has managed to deceive many people.”

“However, this tomb is actually the place where this old man’s remnant soul was buried. I guess you can say that this tomb is this old man’s resting place.”

“Young friend, do you know why this old man placed the remnant soul in this place?” asked the Great Monster Slayer Emperor.

“Senior, please tell me why,” said Chu Feng.

“Back when this old man was alive, I had someone I admired. Although she was not proficient in martial cultivation, she meticulously studied prophecy techniques.”

“This old man had asked her, that if I am to die, where I would find a successor the easiest.”

“She told of me this place.”

“Actually, even though she had meticulously studied prophecy techniques, she was not a proficient prophet. Very rarely did her prophecies come true. Back then, this old man had merely asked her about it casually.”

“However, later on, I actually really secretly laid my remnant soul at the place she prophesied.”

“Never did I expect that girl’s prophecy, after all those failures, to actually come true this time.”

Over half of the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s body had dissipated. Only his upper body still remained. However, he showed no trace of fear. Instead, there was a faint smile on his face.

That was a smile of happiness.

His look resembled someone who was reminiscing about their youth, and feeling warmth and comfort from it.

Although Chu Feng had no idea what sort of person the Great Monster Slayer Emperor admired was like, Chu Feng was able to sense that he had deep affection and love for that person.

“Young friend, this old man’s tombs are spread across the entire Ancestral Martial Galaxy. Including both the real ones and fake ones, there are over a thousand tombs.”

“However, amongst them, there are only two real tombs. One of them is here. This tomb was where I buried my remnant soul.”

“As for the other tomb, it houses my real treasures.”

“The Monster Slaying Sword is the key to opening that tomb.”

“Remember this: that tomb is located in the Ancestral Martial Galaxy’s Flowersea Ordinary Realm.”

“This old man’s real treasures are all in that place.”

“This old man’s real inheritances will all be there.”

“However, before your cultivation reaches Martial Exalted, you must not try to open that tomb...”

“Thank you senior. But...”

Suddenly, Chu Feng half knelt on the ground and bowed respectfully.

Chu Feng felt very aggrieved. He truly did not wish for the Great Monster Slayer Emperor to die like that.

As the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s remnant soul had nearly completely dissipated, Chu Feng felt even more reluctance to part...

“There’s nothing to feel sad about. This old man obtained fame, respect and power that others could only yearn for in their dreams in his lifetime.”

“I’ve obtained everything I sought.”

“However, it was because of my pursuit for those things that I ended up losing my most important thing.”

“Thinking back, compared to her, whether it be fame, respect, power or even the reverence from the future generations, it’s all insignificant.”

“At the instant she left, I realized what was the most important.”

“Unfortunately, as I’ve journeyed the martial cultivation world for thousands of years, I was, in the end, reluctant to leave.”

“And now, my final wishes can finally come true.”

“Everything that this old man has acquired has finally found a successor.”

After saying those words, the Great Monster Slayer Emperor closed his eyes and revealed a smile of expectation.

“Girl, I am truly sorry. I was unable to accompany you in life, and had to make you wait for so long even after death...”

“However, none of that matters anymore. Right now, I will come and accompany you...”

After saying those words, the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s remnant soul dissipated completely. Only his voice continued to resound in the space.

After his voice stopped echoing, the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s voice sounded no more.

Chu Feng knew that the Great Monster Slayer Emperor had left thoroughly.

Chu Feng felt slightly sorrowful.

He was able to sense that the Great Monster Slayer Emperor must have been exceptional when he was alive.

Since he was able to remain alive as a remnant soul, it would not be impossible for him to continue to exist in the martial cultivation world through the use of special means.

In fact, if he wanted to, he simply would not die...

However, Chu Feng was able to sense that he seemed determined to die.

Why?

Chu Feng felt that it was most likely because of that girl he spoke of...

They all say that even heroes have a weakness for the charms of a beauty. It would appear that the truth was indeed so.

However, Chu Feng felt that it was not wrong to be like that.

Who could possibly extricate themselves from emotions and affections?

Regardless of whether it be familial love, romantic love or friendships, they were all affections.

Since their day of birth, people were destined to be surrounded by affections.

However, it was affection that would restrain a person and bring meaning to one's life.

If one was to be as ruthless as the Madstorm Clan, then it would truly be sorrowful...

Chapter 3895 - No Longer Hiding Anything

Chu Feng felt enormously moved.

He felt himself to be very fortunate to be able to receive the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's inheritance.

Whether it be his rank eight Exalted-level cultivation, the gem that was able to help him make a breakthrough to Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, or the four Exalted Taboo Martial Skills, they were all priceless possessions.

However, most precious of all would naturally be the Monster Slaying Sword on Chu Feng's back.

Chu Feng removed the Monster Slaying Sword from his back and held it in his hand. Holding it, he had an indescribable feeling.

Although the Monster Slaying Sword no longer had a soul, and was nothing more than a casing, the difference he felt holding the sword was akin to the difference between the death of an expert martial cultivator and the death of an ordinary person.

The remains left behind after their death would be completely different.

The bones of ordinary people were merely ordinary bones. Even feral dogs would be able to gnaw them to pieces.

However, the bones of expert cultivators were incomparably tough. Even ordinary blades would not be able to cause any damage to them.

If their source energy remained, they would be even more indestructible..

“I cannot expose a treasure like this. I must put it away properly.”

After examining the Monster Slaying Sword, Chu Feng felt particularly fond of it. Thus, he immediately put it away.

Ignoring how well-regarded of a sword the Monster Slaying Sword used to be, merely because of the fact that it was the key to opening the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's other tomb, which contained all of his treasures, Chu Feng would naturally have to keep it well-hidden.

Thinking of how he would only be able to open the tomb once he became a Martial Exalted, Chu Feng felt his blood surge with endless excitement just from thinking about what sort of treasures were stored in the tomb.

After all, Martial Exalted was such a distant level of cultivation.

Chu Feng had never even met a Martial Exalted-level expert.

He didn't even know if there were any Martial Exalted-level experts in the Holy Light Galaxy.

However, Chu Feng knew that the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's cultivation when he was alive would most definitely have been above Martial Exalted.

The inheritances he had left behind would definitely be very outstanding too.

However, when thinking about the Great Monster Slayer Emperor, Chu Feng felt even more sorrow in his heart.

Even though the Great Monster Slayer Emperor should've died a very long time ago...

Chu Feng still felt great regret to witness someone of such caliber dying before him.

That said, Chu Feng did not immerse himself in grief.

After all, one must always look forward.

Besides, no matter how exceptional of a figure the Great Monster Slaying Emperor might have been, he was indeed not someone of this era.

Afterwards, Chu Feng left that space.

As Chu Feng had obtained the inheritance and grasped the even greater power of the tomb's spirit formation, he was able to move about freely in the tomb.

Thus, Chu Feng soon returned to where the Mystic Cave Saints were.

"Brother Asura, you've returned."

Upon seeing Chu Feng, the Mystic Cave Saints immediately rushed up to him. "Where's the Great Monster Slayer Emperor?"

They seemed to be more interested in the Great Monster Slaying Emperor.

"Senior Great Emperor has left..." said Chu Feng.

"Left? Where to?" asked the Mystic Cave Saints.

Seeing the sorrowful look on Chu Feng's face, the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints asked with surprise, "He couldn't possibly have died right?"

"Mn," Chu Feng nodded his head.

"What happened? Why would he leave all of a sudden?"

"Even though the Great Monster Slayer Emperor was a remnant soul, he was extremely stable and he did not seem like he would disperse anytime soon," said the Mystic Cave Saints.

“It is senior Great Emperor himself who decided to leave,” said Chu Feng.

“So that’s the case...”

“That’s truly unfortunate...”

The Mystic Cave Saints understood Chu Feng’s words. That said, they still had looks of pity on their faces.

“That’s truly rare. Money grubbers like yourselves are actually feeling such emotions for someone that you’ve only just met.”

Chu Feng felt very surprised. The Mystic Cave Saints were not merely expressing looks of regret. They were also feeling very sad. It was as if the Great Monster Slayer Emperor was a relative to them.

They were expressing pain as if they’d lost a relative.

Most importantly, their emotions didn’t seem to be fake. They were feeling sadness from the bottom of their hearts.

“Actually, the Great Monster Slayer Emperor was a benefactor to our clan’s ancestors.” Eleventh said all of a sudden.

“Benefactor?”

Chu Feng revealed a look of curiosity upon hearing those words.

The eleven Mystic Cave Saints began to tell Chu Feng about what had happened in the past.

During the days of their Mystic Cave Clan’s prosperity, practically everyone knew about them.

Although the Mystic Cave Clan was very powerful, they could not be considered to be top-rated in that era. Because of that, they were in a constant state of danger, and would inevitably be attacked by other powers.

Before their clan was extinguished, the Mystic Cave Clan had been attacked by a very strong power. Furthermore, that power was none other than the Madstorm Clan.

Fortunately, the Great Monster Slayer Emperor had just so happened to pass by them at that time.

It was the Great Monster Slayer Emperor who had beaten back the Madstorm Clan and saved the Mystic Cave Clan all on his own.

Although the Mystic Cave Clan were ultimately wiped out by the Madstorm Clan, the Mystic Cave Saints deeply remembered the grace the Great Monster Slayer Emperor had shown to their clan.

Upon learning about this, Chu Feng suddenly discovered that he had misjudged the Mystic Cave Saints.

Earlier when the Mystic Cave Saints had seen the Great Monster Slayer Emperor, they had been extremely excited; immediately got on their knees and were praising the Great Monster Slayer Emperor nonstop whilst staring at him with looks of admiration in their little eyes.

At that time, Chu Feng had thought that the Mystic Cave Saints were bootlicking the Great Monster Slayer Emperor so that they could gain benefits.

However, after hearing their story, he realized that they had been sincere in their actions.

Chu Feng then asked the Mystic Cave Saints about what had happened to their Mystic Cave Clan.

In the end, it was as the Monster Slayer Emperor had said, and Chu Feng had anticipated.

The Madstorm Clan had ultimately wiped out the Mystic Cave Clan.

At that time, only a small number of Mystic Cave Clansmen had managed to escape.

And now, after all these years, the eleven Mystic Cave Saints were the final survivors of the Mystic Cave Clan.

Their parents and other clansmen had all died...

They were the last of the Mystic Cave Clansmen left in the world.

“Do you all know the whereabouts of the Madstorm Clan?” asked Chu Feng.

“The Madstorm Clan has left. They’re no longer in the Holy Light Galaxy.”

“As for where they went, we have no idea. However... as long as we brothers are still alive, we will definitely find them and avenge our ancestors.”

“That is a hatred that cannot be erased no matter how many eons pass.”

Chu Feng was able to sense the fury in their hearts as the Mystic Cave Saints said those words.

“Brother Asura, what we’ve told you is our great secret. Since you’ve learned of our secret, shouldn’t you tell us your secret too?”

That being said, the Mystic Cave Saints were, in the end, the same Mystic Cave Saints. One could not judge them by normal standards.

Even though they had clearly been gnashing their teeth furiously and acting like they would definitely get revenge, they immediately changed their expressions the next instant and began to inquire about Chu Feng’s secret with smiles on their faces.

Chu Feng truly didn’t know whether he should laugh or cry when seeing the Mystic Cave Saints’ behavior.

That said, he felt what the Mystic Cave Saints had said to be reasonable. To them, what they’d told him was indeed an enormous secret.

Thinking back, the Mystic Cave Saints were a mystery to the entire All-heaven Starfield.

Yet, they’d opened up to Chu Feng and had told him so many things about themselves.

Even though Chu Feng had already gained a rough idea of their history from the Great Monster Slayer Emperor before they’d said anything, there was still a difference, since they were willing to tell him personally.

Their behavior signified that they were sincere with him.

“Actually, there’s something that I don’t quite understand. You all appear to be very shrewd, have only known me for a short period of time, and don’t even know about my origin. Why would you be willing to tell me all those things?” asked Chu Feng.

“Brother Asura, it is true that we do not know you well. However, we know your character. Earlier, for the sake of saving us, you gave up on the inheritances. Truth be told, if we brothers were the ones in your shoes, we might not necessarily be able to do such a thing.”

“After all, those were the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s inheritances.”

“That’s right. What we’ve said is the truth. Between the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s inheritances and your life, we’re not afraid to say, regardless of whether you might be enraged or not, that we will very likely choose the former.”

“It is as you said, we do not know each other well, and have only known each other for a short period of time. Yet, you were willing to save us with the price of abandoning the inheritances.”

“We brothers will not possibly forget this grace for the rest of our lives.”

“Since you’re the one that saved our lives, what is there for us to keep from you?” said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

Chapter 3896 - A Major Transaction *nOve/lb/ln*

“That’s true.”

“Since that’s the case, I will tell you all my secret too.”

Afterwards, Chu Feng told the Mystic Cave Saints his real name, that he belonged to the Chu Heavenly Clan, and about his grudges with the All-heaven Sect.

“So your name is Chu Feng. That name doesn’t sound good. I think Asura is a more imposing name.”

“Right, right, right. You should change your name to Asura,” the Mystic Cave Saints said after learning about Chu Feng.

“What is with you all? That shouldn’t be important, no?”

Chu Feng felt helpless after being confronted with the Mystic Cave Saints acting in such a manner.

Chu Feng had opened his heart and told them about the secrets he'd hidden. Yet, they were actually saying his name being unpleasant to hear?

What did his secret have to do with whether or not his name sounded good?

"Haha. We're merely joking."

"Brother Asura, we truly never would've expected you to possess such an enormous hatred against the All-heaven Sect."

"That All-heaven Sect is truly vile. They actually secretly meddled with the matters of another starfield. They're simply too shameless."

"It's no wonder you dislike them so much."

"Since that's the case, we've decided that we'll conduct a big transaction. Brother Asura, are you willing to conduct that transaction with us?" asked the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

"It would appear that your so-called major transaction is related to the All-heaven Sect?" asked Chu Feng.

"That's right, it is related to the All-heaven Sect," said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

"Tell me about it," said Chu Feng.

"Brother Asura, did you know that the starfields of the Holy Light Galaxy differ in strength?" asked the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

"There are a total of ninety-six starfields in the Holy Light Galaxy."

"Among them, fifty are Lower Starfields, thirty are Middle Starfields, and six are Upper Starfields."

"The remaining ten, due to being too weak, are known as Abandoned Starfields."

"Those ten starfields are not even qualified to participate in the Holy Light Galaxy's grand occasions. These ten Abandoned Starfields include the All-heaven Starfield and the Ancestral Martial Starfield that I belong to," said Chu Feng.

“Who would’ve imagined that you actually know this much.” The Mystic Cave Saints revealed looks of praise after hearing Chu Feng’s words.

As for Chu Feng, he smiled proudly.

Only he knew that he actually didn’t know much about those things. It was the Ox-nosed Old Daoist who had told him about that.

Thinking about that, Chu Feng was unable to keep himself from gasping with admiration at how different it was to have a powerful guide. At the very least, one would be able to become much more knowledgeable. It was a pity that he was unable to ask the Ox-nosed Old Daoist more things.

Even though the Ox-nosed Old Daoist wanted him to become his disciple, Chu Feng had no desire to become his disciple.

“Even amongst the Abandoned Starfields, there’s a difference in power.”

“In two months’ time, a grand occasion will take place in the All-heaven Sect.”

“Do you know what sort of grand occasion it is?” asked the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“Just stop beating around the bush and tell me what it is,” said Chu Feng.

“Hehe, I’m merely trying to make things feel slightly mysterious. Since you’re so boring, I’ll just tell you directly.”

Afterwards, the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints roughly told Chu Feng about what would happen in two weeks.

The All-heaven Starfield and five other starfields had once joined hands to breach a remnant.

They had obtained a lot of treasures from that remnant. Among them, one treasure was the most precious of all.

There was only one such treasure. Furthermore, it could not be divided.

However, if they were to determine who would obtain that treasure through martial power, it would be somewhat inappropriate too.

In the end, they decided to have their younger generations compete with one another.

Whoever's younger generation was more competent would be the one to obtain the treasure.

There was actually a reason why they had decided to settle on that.

The reason for that was because that treasure would form a spirit formation space once it was opened.

Although no one knew what the actual treasure was, they knew that the actual treasure was hidden inside that spirit formation space.

Unfortunately, there was a restriction to that spirit formation space. Only people of the younger generation within a hundred years of age would be able to enter it.

That was the reason why they'd decided to make such a decision.

Actually, it was because they had no choice.

In two months, apart from the All-heaven Sect, five more Overlord-level powers from five Abandoned Starfields would arrive at the All-heaven Sect.

That was the grand occasion the Mystic Cave Saints spoke of.

"You all are trying to use that treasure of yours that is capable of deceiving spirit formations to pretend to be people of the younger generation to sneak into that spirit formation and rob that treasure?" asked Chu Feng.

"That was what we had originally planned to do. However, that treasure they've excavated is something from an Ancient Era's remnant. We still do not know exactly how powerful its spirit formation space is."

"We brothers are actually uncertain as to whether or not we'll be able to sneak our way in there."

"However, if brother Asura is willing, you'll totally be able to enter it. After all, you're a person of the younger generation," said the Mystic Cave Saints.

"Right, right, right. That treasure is from an Ancient Era's remnant."

“Furthermore, the All-heaven Sect considered that Ancient Era’s remnant to be even more important than the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb.”

“The most important treasure in that Ancient Era’s remnant was that treasure.”

“Not to mention the All-heaven Sect, the other five starfields also deeply value that treasure.”

“If you are to snatch that treasure away, you’ll definitely infuriate the All-heaven Sect,” said the Mystic Cave Saints.

“Looking forward to that even more than the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb? Is that remnant really that powerful?”

Chu Feng was rather surprised. After all, he felt that, with how exceptional of a person the Great Monster Slayer Emperor was, his inheritance would definitely be exceptionally amazing.

“Cough, cough. It’s because of this. There are multiple Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tombs in the Holy Light Galaxy.”

“The tomb here is deemed to be a fake. The reason why it is deemed to be fake is because there have been legends about the treasures in this tomb all these years. Yet, the treasures in this tomb were very different from the treasures that the Great Monster Slayer Emperor used in the past.”

“Because of that, this tomb has been deemed a fake from the very start. Even though it was certain that there were treasures in this tomb, those treasures were not especially precious.”

“Otherwise, with the reputation the Great Monster Slayer Emperor had when he was alive, how could the colossuses of the Holy Light Galaxy be willing to disregard it?”

“It is because everyone determined this tomb to be a fake that those colossuses didn’t pay attention to it. In turn, the All-heaven Sect was given the opportunity to open this tomb.”

“However, no one expected this tomb to be real. Unfortunately, brother Asura, for the sake of saving us, you’ve renounced the inheritances. We’ve... truly let you down.”

After saying those words, the Mystic Cave Saints all looked very ashamed.

“Brother Asura, please take this.”

Suddenly, the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints handed a Cosmos Sack to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng accepted the Cosmos Sack and examined it. He discovered that the Cosmos Sack contained treasures.

The treasures in the Cosmos Sack were not only limited to the treasures with the aura of the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb, but there were also other treasures. The other treasures were naturally the Mystic Cave Saints’ personal treasures.

For the sake of making up to Chu Feng, the Mystic Cave Saints had not only placed all the treasures they’d snatched from the All-heaven Sect into the Cosmos Sack, but they’d even taken some of their own treasures and placed them into the Cosmos Sack too.

It could be seen that they felt truly guilty for causing Chu Feng to abandon his inheritances.

After all, they were the Mystic Cave Saints, people who considered treasures to be more important than their lives.

“This would be rather unreasonable.” Chu Feng tossed the Cosmos Sack back to the Mystic Cave Saints.

“Brother Asura, you must accept it,” said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“Right, you must accept it,” echoed the others of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“There’s no need. I’ve obtained more than you all.”

“Clank~~~”

As Chu Feng spoke, he flicked his wrist, and the Great Monster Slaying Sword appeared in his hand.

“Look carefully, what is this?” he asked with a smile.

“Heavens! Is that not the Monster Slaying Sword?!”

The Mystic Cave Saints actually snatched the sword from Chu Feng's hand.

The eleven of them began to caress the sword nonstop. They were simply admiring it so much that they were reluctant to part with it.

Chapter 3897 - Entering The Ancient Era's Cave Again

"You all actually recognize this sword?" asked Chu Feng.

"How could we not? That's the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Monster Slaying Sword!"

"Wait, why would you have the Monster Slaying Sword? Could it be... you've received the inheritances?"

"Quickly, tell us how you obtained such a good treasure."

The Mystic Cave Saints came to a sudden realization. Their eyes were all shining as they looked to Chu Feng.

"Indeed, I've received the inheritances."

Chu Feng did not try to conceal things, and informed the Mystic Cave Saints of all the treasures he had obtained.

That included the gem that could potentially allow him to become a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

He even told them about the location of the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's real treasures. He even told them about the Great Monster Slaying Sword being the key to opening that tomb.

"Heavens! What you've told us is simply too shocking!"

"His treasures are actually hidden in another tomb? As expected of the Great Monster Slayer Emperor, he's actually this meticulous with how he does things. Furthermore, one needs to be a Martial Exalted in order to open that tomb? The treasures inside that tomb must be extremely powerful."

"The real inheritance. That place is where the real inheritances are stored."

"Brother Asura, truly, congratulations!" the Mystic Cave Saints said to Chu Feng.

They were feeling very joyous. However, they were feeling joyous for his sake.

“If you all are willing, we can go and open that tomb together,” said Chu Feng.

“No need, no need.”

“Don’t, don’t, don’t. Absolutely don’t do that. You should go on your own.” the Mystic Cave Saints shook their heads repeatedly.

They actually opposed Chu Feng’s proposal with determination.

“What’s wrong? Do you all not have the confidence in becoming Martial Exalted?”

“If you don’t even have such confidence, how are you supposed to avenge your ancestors?” asked Chu Feng.

“It’s not that we don’t have confidence. Instead, those inheritances belong to you.”

“Right. The Great Monster Slayer Emperor was our benefactor. Since he deemed his successor to be you, everything in that tomb should be yours. We will not fight over them with you. We are also not qualified to fight over them with you.”

“Brother Asura, since that gem is now inside you, you’ll be the only one that’ll be able to use it. I know that you might be feeling somewhat ashamed. After all, our purpose in coming to the tomb was to obtain that gem.”

“However, you actually do not have to feel that way. After all, we’ve gained something even more important,” said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“Something even more important? What is that?” asked Chu Feng.

“You. We’ve gained another brother,” the Mystic Cave Saints opened their large mouths and spoke with smiles all over their faces.

“Haha. If you say it like that, I’ve also gained another brother.”

“No, not one brother, but eleven brothers,” Chu Feng also smiled.

Afterwards, Chu Feng and the Mystic Cave Saints made arrangements to proceed for the All-heaven Sect together in two months' time.

Even though Chu Feng was qualified to enter that treasure's space because he was a person of the younger generation, experts from the All-heaven Sect and five other starfields would all be present when the treasure was opened.

Thus, they must make sure that things would go absolutely perfectly.

The difficulty this time around would be much more difficult than entering the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb before the All-heaven Sect.

After all, they were planning to plunder the treasure right before the All-heaven Sect's Sectmaster and the overlords of five starfields.

Once they did that, Chu Feng would not only have offended the All-heaven Sect alone. Instead, he would have offended the other five starfields too.

However, even with that being the case, Chu Feng was still determined to do it.

It was not only because the All-heaven Sect was his enemy. Instead, Chu Feng wanted to know exactly what sort of treasure could make the All-heaven Sect and the five other starfields place such high importance on it.

The Mystic Cave Saints actually already had a plan in mind.

They merely needed to act together in two months' time. Chu Feng did not have to worry about anything else, as the Mystic Cave Saints would handle the rest.

After deciding on the matter, Chu Feng informed the Mystic Cave Saints of what he planned to do next.

Chu Feng wanted to enter the cave below the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb, the place with the Ancient Era's organisms.

"What? You want to enter that cave with the Ancient Era's organisms? Have you gone mad?"

The expressions of the Mystic Cave Saints changed enormously upon learning about it. They felt it completely unbelievable, and were all looking at Chu Feng like he was a fool.

After all, all of them had personally experienced how terrifyingly dangerous that cave was.

Even imagining it at that moment brought them lingering fear.

With the Mystic Cave Saints' confused gazes upon him, Chu Feng spoke of his intention.

Chu Feng told them about the mural that greatly resembled Yan Ruyou.

"Thus, you want to utilize the power of the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb's spirit formation to find out the truth about your friend?" asked the Mystic Cave Saints.

"Mn. I do not wish to miss this opportunity," said Chu Feng.

"It would appear that even if the eleven of us brothers are to attempt to dissuade you until our lips are chapped, we will not be able to do so right?" asked the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

"Haha. That seems to be the case," Chu Feng said with a laugh.

The Mystic Cave Saints sighed. "Since that's the case, I can only urge you to be careful. We brothers will still be waiting for you to join us in two months so that we can go and cause havoc in the All-heaven Sect."

"Rest assured. How could I, Chu Feng, possibly miss out on something like that?" Chu Feng said with a look of confidence.

"Brother Asura, take this. It might be of use to you," the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints tossed a case to Chu Feng as he spoke.

Chu Feng opened the case and discovered that there was an insect inside.

That insect was very small -- only the size of a grain of rice. *n0ve/l0/ln*

However, it looked very disgusting. It was simply the most disgusting insect that Chu Feng had ever seen.

That insect was actually emitting the aura of the Ancient Era. It was an insect from the Ancient Era.

“This insect comes from the Ancient Era. To us, it does not have any effect. In fact, it will immediately die should it enter our bodies.”

“However, if it is to enter the body of an Ancient Era’s organism, the Ancient Era’s organism will momentarily lose control of itself. Like a doll, it will be controlled by you.”

“Perhaps this insect will be able to help you in finding out the whereabouts of your friend once you’re down there,” said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“Thanks.”

Chu Feng felt rather moved. He was firstly moved by the numerous amount of treasures the Mystic Cave Saints possessed. There were simply all kinds of treasures.

They were truly worthy of being known as mobile treasuries.

At the same time, Chu Feng felt moved by how much they were willing to help him.

After deciding, Chu Feng used the power of the tomb’s spirit formation to teleport the Mystic Cave Saints to somewhere safe.

As for him, he entered the cave with the Ancient Era’s organisms.

Earlier, Chu Feng was unable to enter that cave. In fact, he could not even examine the cave with his consciousness.

However, now that he had obtained the complete power of the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb, he was able to directly enter the cave where the Ancient Era’s organisms were.

After arriving in the cave again, Chu Feng still felt very uneasy.

Even though the power of the spirit formation had enveloped his body, Chu Feng still felt no sense of security being whilst he was there.

That said, with the spirit formation’s power, Chu Feng would be able to escape at any time should he discover danger.

Thus, Chu Feng was able to protect himself.

That said, even with that being the case, he was still extremely careful as he traveled through the cave. He did not dare to show the slightest amount of carelessness.

The reason for that was because the impression those Ancient Era's organisms had left on him was simply too enormous.

However, Chu Feng had only entered the cave for a short while before he discovered that the cave had changed.

He no longer heard those terrifying howls. He no longer felt any terrifying energy ripples. In fact, he couldn't sense any dangerous aura at all.

As Chu Feng walked, he discovered many enormous remains.

Those remains should all have been freshly killed.

"Exactly what is going on here?"

"Did someone decide to hunt them like prey? Or were they killed by another Ancient Era's organism?"

Although Chu Feng had no idea exactly what had happened, he was able to make rough guesses.

The battle that had occurred earlier should have been a massacre. The remains of those giant monsters showed who the targets of that massacre were.

But, why did they massacre them? Furthermore, who massacred them? Chu Feng still had no idea.

"Someone's here?!"

Suddenly, Chu Feng's expression changed. He sensed that there were many people rapidly approaching his location.

Chapter 3898 - Ancient Era's Organisms

Once he discovered that there were people approaching him, Chu Feng immediately concealed himself with the power of the spirit formation.

"Quick, faster, quickly. If we're late, others will snatch them."

Soon, over a dozen figures appeared in Chu Feng's field of view.

Those should all be Ancient Era's organisms. Their appearances greatly resembled those in the mural.

One could describe them as monsters that were on the verge of transforming into humans... or humans with monstrous features.

They wore very simple clothing. They were practically naked, and had only covered their sensitive regions with crude leathers.

Their appearances resembled those of primitive humans.

However, Chu Feng clearly remembered that the mural of the one that resembled Yan Ruyu had clearly been wearing clothes.

Although those clothes were very special and different from ordinary clothes, they were very refined, and did not resemble the clothes these people were wearing.

Most importantly, Chu Feng was able to sense the cultivation of those people.

They were actually only Heavenly Immortals.

Not to mention that Chu Feng was currently enveloped with the power of the spirit formation, even if he didn't possess the power of the spirit formation, he would still be able to easily take care of them.

"Strange. They're of a completely different caliber from the Ancient Era's organisms I sensed before."

"Could it be that even Ancient Era's organisms differ in strength?"

This guess crossed Chu Feng's mind. However, he did not directly advance towards them to make inquiries.

Chu Feng wanted to know what exactly they were trying to do.

Waiting patiently, Chu Feng soon learned of their purpose.

They'd come for the remains of those colossi.

Although those giant monsters' meat had all been eaten, and even their source energies had been absorbed, they seemed to still be useful for those fellows.

Using special tools, they began to beat on the bones. After smashing the bones to pieces, glistening things were actually present in the bones.

Those were source energy remnants.

Remnant source energies could be used to train with. Merely, those source energies were extremely weak. They were so weak that Chu Feng could not determine the cultivation of the giant monsters when they were alive using those remnants.

Even if one were to train using those source energies, they would provide very little benefit. At least for Chu Feng, they would be of no use at all.

However, those fellows were carefully placing those source energy remnants away like they were treasures.

However, upon thinking about it, Chu Feng felt their behavior to be logical too. Although those soul energy remnants would not be useful for him, they would still be of enormous assistance to Heavenly Immortals.

"Faster, faster! If we're slow, others will snatch them all! Quickly, all of you, work faster!"

"Once we're done here, we'll have to take care of the next one!"

The person who seemed to be the leader of the bunch was urging them nonstop.

Not only were they urging each other to be faster, but they were also conversing.

Through their conversations, Chu Feng gained a rough idea of what was happening.

Those giant monsters that had been killed, had indeed been hunted.

The ones that had hunted the giant monsters were the same species as the guys smashing and collecting the remnant source energies from the bones.

They were the same species, and yet not.

It turned out that the Ancient Era's organisms not only differed in strength, but their statuses also differed enormously.

The fellows before Chu Feng were of the lowest tier bunch amongst the Ancient Era's organisms.

The powerful Ancient Era's organisms would hunt those huge monsters. After hunting them, they would feed on their flesh and absorb their essence to increase their cultivation.

As for those people on the lowest rung of their society, they could only pulverize the bones of those huge monsters following the hunt, and gather the feeble remnants of their source energies to assist them in their cultivation.

In other words, they were a bunch of scavengers.

"I wonder, would these guys possibly know about Yan Ruyu?"

Seeing that those guys had such a low status, and recalling how Yan Ruyu's mural seemed so noble, Chu Feng began to doubt whether or not those guys would even be able to give him useful clues.

"Forget about it. I'll know once I ask them."

Ultimately, Chu Feng decided to ask them.

Although Chu Feng had made his decision, he did not directly reveal himself. Instead, he first changed his appearance with his world spirit techniques.

Chu Feng changed himself to look similar to those Ancient Era's organisms. Even his outfit had changed.

The reason why Chu Feng did that was because he did not want to reveal himself to be a cultivator.

Chu Feng was aware that there were a group of extremely powerful existences amongst the Ancient Era's organisms.

Otherwise, someone like the Great Monster Slayer Emperor wouldn't have warned Chu Feng not to provoke them.

Under such circumstances, Chu Feng felt that he couldn't cause trouble for them as a martial cultivator.

Otherwise, he might end up implicating other martial cultivators.

Thus, Chu Feng decided to disguise himself to be of the same species as them. He figured that would be the best choice.

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, a boundless oppressive might appeared out of the blue. That oppressive might completely overturned all the Ancient Era's organisms that were excavating source energies from the giant monsters' remains.

“Trash! What are you all doing?!”

Following that, Chu Feng immediately appeared.

“Milord, we were wrong, we were wrong. We merely wanted to gather some source energies from the bones of the Heaven-reaching Giant Spirit Beasts. We do not possess any malice at all.”

Those fellows immediately knelt out of fear upon seeing Chu Feng.

Sure enough, Chu Feng's disguise was very useful. At the very least, they did not suspect him to be a martial cultivator. Instead, they thought that he was of the same species as them, merely someone with a grander status than them.

“Motherfuckers! Who are you?!” asked Chu Feng.

“I am Gou Za.” [1. Dog Leftovers.]

“I am Gou Dan.” [2. Dog Egg.]

“I am Gou Pi.” [3. Dog Skin]

“I am Gou...”

.....

.....

Those guys spoke their names in succession.

'What sort of bullshit names are those?'

'No matter what, you're Ancient Era's organisms. Why would you have such dumb names?'

Chu Feng had a look of astonishment after hearing those names.

However, he did not think too much about that. Instead, he continued loudly, "Your daddy here is not asking for your names. Your daddy lost his memory due to the battle against those Heaven-reaching Giant Spirit Beasts. I can't remember shit. Thus, do you all know who I am?!"

Chu Feng was trying to use having amnesia as an excuse to ask them about where he was.

"We don't know, we don't know."

"Milord, please don't make things difficult for us lowly ones. We are merely from the lowly Dog Clan that resides in the Dog Cave. How could we possibly know who Milord might be?" Those fellows shook their heads repeatedly.

"Motherfucker! Do you all know nothing?!"

Chu Feng took a glance of contempt at them.

"Then what about this? Do you know who this person is?"

As Chu Feng spoke, he took out a giant piece of stone. A mural was carved onto that giant piece of stone. That mural was that of Yan Ruyu.

Chu Feng had created that stone. However, the mural on it was exactly the same as the one on the wall.

"This... Milord, why... why would you be asking about her?" asked those fellows in unison.

From their expressions, Chu Feng could tell that they most definitely knew about the woman on the mural that greatly resembled Yan Ruyu.

Thus, Chu Feng said, "Although your daddy has lost his memory, I saw that mural by chance. I like the person on that mural a lot. Thus, I want to know who she is."

“If you know who she is, tell me immediately. Do that, and I will spare you all.”

“Ah?”

Hearing Chu Feng’s words, their expressions changed enormously.

A look of alarm appeared on their faces.

“Milord, you must immediately take back what you said just now.”

“Otherwise, if other lords are to hear them, not only will you be killed, but we will also suffer.”

Those fellows were actually kneeling and begging Chu Feng for forgiveness as they said those words. It was as if Chu Feng was demanding their lives.

Chapter 3899 - Galewind Hunting Clan

Chu Feng had actually already guessed that the woman who resembled Yan Ruyu had a remarkable status.

After witnessing the reaction of those Ancient Era’s organisms, Chu Feng became even more certain of it.

Chu Feng realized that the woman who looked like Yan Ruyu might possess a status even more exceptional than he had imagined.

“What’s there to fear? Your daddy I am telling you all to speak, so you’d best speak. Otherwise, I will snap your heads off.”

Chu Feng spoke very sternly. He even released his oppressive might and killing intent as he spoke.

Chu Feng’s killing intent was extraordinary. It was something he had sharpened through countless battles and killings.

Although Chu Feng’s battle power might be inferior to true expert cultivators, his killing intent would not lose out to anyone.

Even if Chu Feng were to encounter those old monsters that had lived for thousands of years, they would still tremble with fear before his killing intent.

Thus, after Chu Feng unleashed his killing intent, those Ancient Era's organisms pissed their pants in terror; they really pissed themselves in terror.

Due to the fact that they were wearing very simple outfits, Chu Feng could see the liquid flowing from their bodies.

Only a single one of them did not piss himself. It was that fellow by the name of Gou Za.

However, that Gou Za was also shivering in fear.

"Milord, we'll tell you, we'll tell you. Please don't kill us."

Being threatened by Chu Feng, they no longer dared to hesitate, and began to tell Chu Feng everything they knew.

Chu Feng learned from them that the Ancient Era's organisms had a common name -- the Galewind Hunting Clan.

The Galewind Hunting Clan was a race that had existed since the Ancient Era.

However, they were not humans. If one must describe them, it would be more accurate to say that they were a monstrous beast race from the Ancient Era.

The Galewind Hunting Clan was separated into tiers.

From the different tiers, they were separated into different clans.

From strong to weak, the clans were respectively the Royal Clan, General Clan and Soldier Clan.

From their names, one could roughly tell that the Royal Clan was the most noble. They were akin to the royal family.

The General Clan served the Royal Clan, and their status surpassed that of the Soldier Clan. They were a bunch that commanded soldiers.

As for the Soldier Clan, they could be said to be the lowest rung of the Galewind Hunting Clan ladder.

However, even those from the Soldier Clan were extremely noble.

Even though they were the bottom rung, they were still warriors.

After all, below the Soldier Clan was the People Clan. People Clan naturally referred to ordinary commoners. It was possible for those from the People Clan to become one of the Soldier Clan. Once they became a soldier, they would be able to alter their family name and, most importantly, change the status of their descendants.

However, there was actually an even lower clan beneath the People Clan -- the Dog Clan.

The people before Chu Feng were all from the Dog Clan.

Thus, it was actually not their names that were weird. Instead, the people from the Dog Clan all had to be surnamed Gou. That was a hard-line rule. If anyone were to refuse to follow that rule, they would be beheaded.

[1. Gou means Dog.]

The people of the Dog Clan were all descendants of people who had made major blunders, and had been demoted and made to carry the surname Dog.

Take the people before Chu Feng for example. They were born into the Dog Clan even though they hadn't made any mistakes. It was instead their seniors that had made the mistake that diminished them.

From this, it could be seen that those from the Dog Clan were very pitiful.

Should they fall into the Dog Clan, they would remain in the Dog Clan for generations. No matter how powerful their cultivations might be, they would still not be able to escape the stigma.

That was the punishment that the Galewind Hunting Clan set out for those that committed serious crimes. Even their descendants would have to suffer for what they'd done.

Thus, after learning of the identity of the Dog Clan, Chu Feng began to feel some pity for Gou Za and others.

The reason for that was because he had remembered himself of the past.

Back then, hadn't he also been discarded by the Chu Heavenly Clan?

As for the woman who greatly resembled Yan Ruyun, she belonged to the Royal Clan.

Not only that, but she was the princess of the Royal Clan.

That was the reason why those Dog Clansmen were so afraid.

In the Galewind Hunting Clan, those from the Royal Clan would only be together with others from the Royal Clan. The princess of the Royal Clan was someone of incomparable nobility. Not even the people from the General Clans dared to think of them.

Thus, how could any other lower clans possibly dare have any thoughts for the Royal Clan's princess?

"Milord, if we are not mistaken, Milord should be from the Soldier Clan."

"If you want to know of your identity, you should be able to learn about it merely by returning to the Soldier Nation and making some inquiries there," said that Gou Za fellow.

"Soldier Clan? You all feel that my strength will only qualify me for the Soldier Clan?" asked Chu Feng.

"Eh... this lowly one didn't intend to offend Milord."

"It's merely that, from the oppressive might Milord released earlier, if this lowly one isn't mistaken, Milord should be an Exalted, right?" asked that Gou Za.

"That's right. What about it?"

"Although your daddy has lost his memory, your daddy knows that his cultivation is called rank eight Exalted," said Chu Feng. noVE-lb.1n

Chu Feng had not utilize the power of the spirit formation when he'd released his oppressive might earlier.

He had deliberately concealed the power of the spirit formation because he didn't want to reveal too much.

Thus, that Gou Za had actually guessed correctly. The oppressive might Chu Feng had released earlier was indeed that of an Exalted.

Chu Feng actually felt some admiration for Gou Za and the others when they managed to guess his cultivation.

After all, they were only Heavenly Immortals. It was actually amazing that they were able to determine Chu Feng to be an Exalted from his oppressive might at their level of cultivation.

After all, even Chu Feng had been unable to determine if someone was an Exalted when he was a Heavenly Immortal.

“So Milord is actually a rank eight Exalted. Milord is actually that powerful. In that case, Milord’s status in the Soldier Clan must be very high. Milord will definitely be able to find out his identity should he return to the Soldier Nation.”

“However, Milord, once you return to the Soldier Country, you must not mention your liking for the Royal Clan’s princess. Otherwise, it will not only be Milord, but even your family will meet a great catastrophe,” said that Gou Za.

“You’re saying that even a rank eight Exalted like me is unable to enter the General Clan?” asked Chu Feng.

Compared to Gou Za’s warning, Chu Feng was more concerned about the cultivation of the General Clan and Royal Clan.

After all, Chu Feng might be challenging that Royal Clan.

“Milord’s cultivation is actually not far from the General Clan. According to this lowly one’s knowledge, one will be able to enter the General Clan once one becomes an Utmost Exalted.”

“Furthermore, even Milord’s family will be able to change their surname and join the General Clan.”

“Congratulations, Milord.”

After saying those words, Gou Za and the others began to bow respectfully to congratulate Chu Feng.

“Utmost Exalted?”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng came to understand that the threshold for the General Clan would be Utmost Exalted.

However, Utmost Exalted was a paramount cultivation in both the Ancestral Martial Starfield and the All-heaven Starfield. They were the top existences in both starfields.

It was no wonder that Chu Feng and the Mystic Cave Saints were unable to withstand the oppressive might when they'd encountered the Galewind Hunting Clan hunting the Heaven-reaching Giant Spirit Beasts.

"In that case, do you know what cultivation one needs to enter the Royal Clan?" asked Chu Feng.

"The Royal Clan is paramount. This lowly one doesn't know what cultivation is needed to enter the Royal Clan."

"This lowly one only knows that entering the Royal Clan not only requires an enormous cultivation, but it also requires one to provide meritorious service to our clan."

"However, after the Ancient Era, our clan has continued to live underground. There has not been any war at all. Thus, even though there are extremely powerful existences in the General Clan, they do not have an opportunity to provide meritorious service to our clan."

"Because of that, the members of the Royal Clan are all people that have inherited their titles from since the time of the Ancient Era. Since the end of the Ancient Era, no one has been able to enter the Royal Clan," said Gou Za.

"No one has entered the Royal Clan?"

"That's strange."

Chu Feng narrowed his brows.

If the person on the mural was truly Yan Ruyun, and the Galewind Hunting Clan had such a rule, how could Yan Ruyun have become their Royal Clan's princess?

Chapter 3900 - Dog Nation

Chu Feng then asked them about some other things.

For example, he asked them what the cultivation of the strongest person of the General Clan was, if the people from the Royal Clan had cultivations superior to the General Clan, and various other questions...

However, they only knew that a cultivation of Utmost Exalted was the baseline to enter the General Clan, and had no idea what the cultivations of the strongest person in the General Clan was. As for the cultivation of the Royal Clan, they knew even less.

Chu Feng had also asked them about the Ancient Era.

However, their answer was that they too did not know anything about the Ancient Era.

Although their ancestors had lived through the Ancient Era, they actually knew nothing about it.

The matters of the Ancient Era were actually also a mystery to those Ancient Era's organisms.

This made Chu Feng even more curious as to exactly what had happened in the Ancient Era.

Since the Ancient Era's organisms were able to survive, why were the humans of the Ancient Era unable to continue living?

This was simply unreasonable.

After gaining nothing from further inquiries, Chu Feng decided to explore things himself. Thus, he asked how to enter their so-called nation.

It turned out that deep inside the cave were teleportation gates.

Different teleportation gates would teleport a person to different nations.

However, people could only enter the teleportation gate corresponding to the clan they belonged to.

In simpler terms, they needed to authenticate their identity. Without a special identity, one could not enter the teleportation gates.

In other words, Chu Feng was simply unable to enter their nations using the teleportation gates.

Fortunately, the teleportation gates for the Dog Nation were somewhat different, and did not have any restrictions.

Anyone could enter the Dog Nation's teleportation gate and be teleported to the Dog Nation.

Furthermore, the various nations were interconnected. Thus, even if Chu Feng entered the Dog Nation, he would still be able to reach the Royal Nation through it.

The only troublesome aspect was that he would have to first pass through the People Nation, Soldier Nation and General Nation in order to reach the Royal Nation.

“Milord, you said you’re planning to enter the Dog Nation?!”

Gou Za revealed a look of surprise when he heard Chu Feng asking him where the Dog Nation gate was.

“Your daddy I have never been to the Dog Nation before. I want to go and check it out, what’s wrong with that?” asked Chu Feng.

“No, no, no, there’s nothing wrong, nothing wrong. Our Dog Nation welcomes Milord.”

“Milord, please follow me. This lowly one shall guide you,” Gou Za said as he turned around.

“Gou Za, you... you’re going to return?”

When Gou Za began to guide Chu Feng, his companions reacted with surprise.

“I’ll return right away. It’s more important that I guide Milord.”

As Gou Za spoke, he put away his tools and began to guide Chu Feng.

That Gou Za seemed particularly excited after learning that Chu Feng was really planning to enter the Dog Nation.

‘Why is this guy so overjoyed? Could he be planning some malicious trick in his mind?’

Although this thought crossed Chu Feng’s mind, he was not afraid.

After all, Gou Za’s cultivation was simply too weak. Ignoring the fact that Chu Feng had the power of the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb’s spirit formation, even if he didn’t, his own cultivation would be more than enough to take care of Gou Za.

Following Gou Za, Chu Feng soon arrived at a cave.

To be exact, it was a dog cave. The reason why it was a dog cave was because one needed to crawl in order to enter it, and would have to continue to crawl after entering it.

This dog cave was simply too narrow, so narrow that it could only fit a single person.

In other words, if the person trying to enter the dog cave was slightly overweight, they would not be able to pass through the cave.

Most importantly, the walls of the cave were extremely firm. Even with Chu Feng's cultivation, he would still not be able to expand the cave.

Seeing this dog cave, Chu Feng finally realized why Gou Za and others were so thin.

After all, if they were any fatter, they would not be able to crawl out of the dog cave.

Upon arriving at the Dog Cave, Gou Za began to crawl into the cave without any hesitation.

With Gou Za leading the way, Chu Feng didn't bother overthinking things.

As a man, one should be able to submit or stand tall as required. It was merely a dog cave, how could one allow such a thing to baffle them?

Crawling through the dog cave, a spirit formation gate appeared deep inside the cave.

That spirit formation gate was rather different from the spirit formation gates Chu Feng had seen before. It was pitch black, and looked like a black hole. However, an intense Ancient Era's aura was being emitted from the black hole.

Truth be told, Chu Feng felt slightly afraid upon seeing the gate.

The gate simply resembled the entrance to the abyss.

However, after seeing Gou Za crawling into the gate, Chu Feng did not hesitate too much, and also crawled into it.

"Buzz~~~"

Actually, Chu Feng did not crawl into the gate. He had only approached the gate, then was suddenly sucked into it.

Entering the gate, Chu Feng entered a place of darkness. He felt extremely stifled there. He was unable to control himself, and could only allow himself to drift with the flow.

He did not know where he would be brought to because everything was pitch-black. Chu Feng was unable to see anything, unable to see the slightest bit of light, and unable to see Gou Za, who had entered the cave ahead of him.

Being in a place like that, anyone would feel despair.

That place simply resembled a prison.

'I couldn't have fallen for a trap, right?'

This thought had entered Chu Feng's mind.

"Buzz~~~"

Suddenly, Chu Feng's body was drawn to an enormous power. Following that, he actually broke free from the pitch-black darkness.

The instant he broke free from the darkness, Chu Feng regained control of his body.

Chu Feng immediately began moving, and soon landed on the ground.

Upon landing, Chu Feng discovered Gou Za lying before him, looking at him with a look of admiration.

"Milord is truly amazing, you're actually able to stand up immediately. Hehe, unlike us, we all have to exit on our stomachs." Gouza praised as he continued lying on the ground.

Chu Feng did not bother to pay any attention to him. The reason for that was because his attention had been completely captured by the world before him.

The sky there was muddled and dark. It seemed completely overcast. However, there were actually no clouds blocking the sky. Instead, the sky was dark and gloomy to begin with.

There was not a single star in the gloomy sky. One could see no sign of the moon either. This caused the world to appear particularly oppressive.

Most importantly, there was not a single decent-looking house to be seen.

That place was filled with tents. The tents were located in different regions. Likely, those tents were the residences of the people there.

What brought Chu Feng the greatest disbelief was that there was no trace of a flower or tree, or even flowing water to be seen. Yet, there were mountains.

Giant mountain peaks could be seen in the distance.

However, those mountains were not covered in greenery. Instead, they were mountains composed of piled up trash.

Every region in the world was emitting a stink.

The source of the stink were the giant mountains of trash.

However, it just so happened that silhouettes could be seen all over the trash mountains. They were searching for something.

Occasionally, someone would discover something, and be overjoyed.

There were also people scrambling and fighting over the discovered things.

Chu Feng knew what they were doing.

Although the enormous mountains were piled up trash in Chu Feng's eyes, they were treasure mines for the Dog Clansmen.

Those were most likely the leftovers of the cultivation resources the other nations had used. That was why they were discarded there.

However, even though they were used cultivation resources and were seen as trash by others, they were extremely precious in the eyes of the Dog Clansmen.